



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



The history of Scotland

John Lesley, Thomas Thomson, Bannatyne
Club (Edinburgh, Scotland)

28

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
ENGLISH FACULTY
LIBRARY

ST. CROSS BUILDING, OXFORD

*This book is confined to
the Library*

Most facsimile and limited editions, dictionaries, and bibliographical catalogues, are treated as reference books for use in the Library only, but in exceptional cases some of them are occasionally lent to Readers with special needs.

Any Reader with particular reasons for wishing to borrow a book which is ordinarily confined to the Library is invited to consult the Librarian.

R. Soc. Ban,
D 7 BAN (38)



300149605S



*Copied by W. Penny from an Engraving in the possession
of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.*

THE
HISTORY OF SCOTLAND,

FROM THE DEATH OF KING JAMES I.

IN THE YEAR M.CCCC.XXXVI,

TO THE YEAR M.D.LXI.

BY JOHN LESLEY,

BISHOP OF ROSS.

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH :

M.DCCC.XXX.

At a Meeting of the COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT of the
BANNATYNE CLUB, held at Edinburgh, 19th November
1829,

RESOLVED,

That One Hundred Copies of THE HISTORY OF
SCOTLAND, FROM THE DEATH OF KING JAMES THE FIRST IN THE YEAR
MCCCC.XXXVI. TO THE YEAR MD.LXI. BY JOHN LESLEY, BISHOP OF
ROSS, now in the press, from an early manuscript in the possession
of the EARL OF LEVEN AND MELVILLE, be purchased for the use of
the Club.

DAVID LAING,
Secretary.

THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

JUNE, M.DCCC.XXX.

SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART.

PRESIDENT.

THE EARL OF ABERDEEN, K.T.

RIGHT HON. WILLIAM ADAM, LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER OF THE JURY COURT.

JAMES BALLANTYNE, ESQ.

5 SIR WILLIAM MACLEOD BANNATYNE.

LORD BELHAVEN AND STENTON.

GEORGE JOSEPH BELL, ESQ.

ROBERT BELL, ESQ.

WILLIAM BELL, ESQ.

10 JOHN BORTHWICK, ESQ.

WILLIAM BLAIR, ESQ.

THE REV. PHILIP BLISS, D.C.L.

GEORGE BRODIE, ESQ.

THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY.

15 JOHN CALEY, ESQ.

JAMES CAMPBELL, ESQ.

HON. JOHN CLERK, LORD ELDIN.

WILLIAM CLERK, ESQ.

HENRY COCKBURN, ESQ.

20 DAVID CONSTABLE, ESQ.

THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

- ANDREW COVENTRY, ESQ.
JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.
WILLIAM GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.
HON. GEORGE CRANSTOUN, LORD COREHOUSE.
- 25 THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE.
JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ.
ROBERT DUNDAS, ESQ.
RIGHT HON. W. DUNDAS, LORD CLERK REGISTER.
CHARLES FERGUSON, ESQ.
- 30 ROBERT FERGUSON, ESQ.
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR RONALD C. FERGUSON.
THE COUNT DE FLAHAULT.
HON. JOHN FULLERTON, LORD FULLERTON.
LORD GLENORCHY.
- 35 THE DUKE OF GORDON.
WILLIAM GOTT, ESQ.
SIR JAMES R. G. GRAHAM, BART.
ROBERT GRAHAM, ESQ.
LORD GRAY.
- 40 RIGHT HON. THOMAS GRENVILLE.
THE EARL OF HADDINGTON.
THE DUKE OF HAMILTON AND BRANDON.
E. W. A. DRUMMOND HAY, ESQ.
JAMES M. HOG, ESQ.
- 45 JOHN HOPE, ESQ. SOLICITOR-GENERAL.
COSMO INNES, ESQ.
DAVID IRVING, LL.D.
JAMES IVORY, ESQ.

THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

- THE REV. JOHN JAMIESON, D.D.
- 50 ROBERT JAMESON, ESQ.
SIR HENRY JARDINE.
FRANCIS JEFFREY, ESQ.
JAMES KEAY, ESQ.
THOMAS FRANCIS KENNEDY, ESQ.
- 55 JOHN G. KINNEAR, ESQ. [TREASURER.]
THOMAS KINNEAR, ESQ.
THE EARL OF KINNOULL.
DAVID LAING, ESQ. [SECRETARY.]
THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE, K.T.
- 60 THE REV. JOHN LEE, D.D.
THE MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN.
COLIN MACKENZIE, ESQ.
HON. J. H. MACKENZIE, LORD MACKENZIE.
JAMES MACKENZIE, ESQ.
- 65 JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.
THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ.
THE HON. WILLIAM MAULE.
GILBERT LAING MEASON, ESQ.
VISCOUNT MELVILLE, K.T.
- 70 WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ.
THE EARL OF MINTO.
HON. SIR J. W. MONCREIFF, LORD MONCREIFF.
JOHN ARCHIBALD MURRAY, ESQ.
WILLIAM MURRAY, ESQ.
- 75 JAMES NAIRNE, ESQ.
MACVEY NAPIER, ESQ.

THE BANNATYNE CLUB

- FRANCIS PALGRAVE, ESQ.
HENRY PETRIE, ESQ.
ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.
80 JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ.
THE EARL OF ROSSLYN.
ANDREW RUTHERFURD, ESQ.
THE EARL OF SELKIRK.
RIGHT HON. SIR SAMUEL SHEPHERD.
85 ANDREW SKENE, ESQ.
JAMES SKENE, ESQ.
GEORGE SMYTHE, ESQ.
EARL SPENCER, K.G.
JOHN SPOTTISWOODE, ESQ.
90 THE MARQUIS OF STAFFORD, K.G.
MAJOR-GENERAL STRATON.
SIR JOHN ARCHIBALD STEWART, BART.
THE HON. CHARLES FRANCIS STUART.
ALEXANDER THOMSON, ESQ.
95 THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ. [VICE-PRESIDENT.]
W. C. TREVELYAN, ESQ.
PATRICK FRASER TYTLER, ESQ.
ADAM URQUHART, ESQ.
RIGHT HON. SIR GEORGE WARRENDER, BART.
100 THE VENERABLE ARCHDEACON WRANGHAM.
-

PRELIMINARY NOTICE.

THE following volume contains what may be properly enough denominated the Original of the most valuable portion of Bishop Lesley's well-known history of Scotland, printed at Rome in the year 1578. That work, as described by the author, consists of two parts. In the first seven books, he gives an abridged account of the more memorable occurrences in early Scottish history, prior to the accession of King James the Second, in the year 1436; of which a more extended narrative had been already published, in the first edition of the work of Hector Boece, and in the Scottish version of Archdeacon Bellenden. In the last three books, he presents to his countrymen, for the first time, a copious detail of events from that æra, down to the year 1562.*

* The general title of Bishop Lesley's work is as follows :—" De origine, moribus, et rebus gestis Scotorum, Libri decem. E quibus septem, veterum Scotorum res in primis memorabiles contractius, reliqui vero tres posteriorum Regum ad nostra tempora historiam, quæ hucusque desiderabatur, fusius explicant." The title prefixed to the second part is,—“ De rebus gestis Scotorum posteriores libri tres, recentiorum regum historiam, quæ hucusque desiderabatur, ab anno Domini mccccxxvi. usque ad annum mdlxii. fusius continentes. Nunc primum in lucem editi.”

In the dedication of this latter part of his history to Mary Queen of Scots, Bishop Lesley alludes to its first composition in the Scottish tongue, as one of the expedients which his affectionate zeal in her service had prompted him to employ, for sustaining the fortitude and constancy of his ill-fated mistress. “Ad quam rem cum plurimum momenti allaturam historiæ lectionem putarem, res gestas posteriorum nostrorum Regum (quas nullus antea tetigerat) nostra lingua scriptas, ego, cum legationis munus apud Anglos obirem, septem jam abhinc annis, præsens Majestati Vestræ dederam. Verum cum temporis nostri calamitas me publicis Reip. muneribus excluserat, nolui in hoc meo otio ita languere, ut nulla plane ex meis laboribus utilitas ad Remp. nostram manare videretur. Quare ne hoc meum otium sine ullo fructu Reip. periis-
se existimetur, non solum quæ antea vulgari lingua festinans effuderam, latino sermone explicavi, verum etiam anteactæ ætatis integram historiam in unum volumen arctius ad nostrorum commoditatem compressi.”*

To this part of his own eventful life, and to the fate of his historical labours, Bishop Lesley also alludes in the general dedication of his work to Pope Gregory XIII. After setting forth, in no very measured terms, the dignity and utility of the history of his native country; in which, as he is pleased to imagine, was so eminently displayed the invincible adherence, and devoted submission of her Kings and Saints, Confessors and Martyrs, to the faith and spiritual dominion of the Catholic church,

* Leslei Hist. Scot. p. 286.

and from which her rebellious sons might derive so much wholesome correction and reproof, this unflinching advocate of the Unreformed Religion thus proceeds: "Nec hæc modo utilitas hinc ad Sectarios derivabitur: verum illa quidem multo uberius ad Catholicos nostros permanabit, qui cum viderint se non commentis hominum, ut hæretici, sed divorum plane oraculis affigi, non solum studium in comminuenda hæresi acrius collocabant, verum etiam exilii ac egestatis labores, quos Religionis causa subiverunt, animo multo quidem placatiori tolerabunt. Quarum rerum recordatio quanta et quam solida voluptate mentem meam perfudit in illis angustiiis, quas domi forisque, Reipublicæ, Principis ac Religionis causa libentissime pertuli, facilius quidem et jucundius multo cogitando quam scribendo assequi poterō. Quare quem ego fructum ex his longe uberrimum percepi, eundem a reliquis nostratibus delibare posse cum intelligerem, Scotorum historiam, quam in carcere rudiorē informāram, indeque tanquam naufragii tabulam in Italiam importāram, texendam, seu potius a principio denuo retexendam, qua potui diligentia, curavi; quam cum perpoliissem, multisque antiquorum annalibus non parvo labore conquistis cumulatus auctam absolvissem, statui ut, si emanaret in vulgus, tuo in primis nomine (Sanctissime Pater) tanquam numine quodam communita emanaret," etc. *

* Lealsi Hist.—Ad Greg. xiii. Pont. Max. Epistola, p. 6.

To the readers of Bishop Lesley's Work it will readily occur, that in these epistolary addresses to the Pope and to the Queen, our author gives utterance to his own excruciated feelings in a strain which would have ill suited the more severe style of historical narration, but which is not without its use in unveiling the motives and purposes of the author, and in marking the real character and tendency of his celebrated work. At present they are referred to merely in proof of the fact, that the latter portion of Bishop Lesley's History is a Latin version, with additions and corrections, of a composition originally framed in his own vernacular tongue, and presented by him to Queen Mary in the year 1571, about two years before his final retreat to the Continent.

Of the fate of the manuscript presented to the Queen, nothing has been ascertained, and whether it may not still exist, can only be matter of vain conjecture. It may, however, be readily presumed, that it could not have been thrown aside or neglected, either by the Queen or by the several intelligent persons who followed her misfortunes, and in her dreary captivity continued to attend her till her death. Among these was Sir Andrew Melville of Garvock, her Master of Household, the brother of Sir Robert Melville of Murdocairnie, created Lord Melville in 1616, and of Sir James Melville of Halhill, author of the well known Memoirs of his own times. That the original manuscript may have remained in the possession of Sir Andrew Melville, after the death of his mistress, is by no means improbable; and that either he or

one of his brothers had obtained a transcript of it, there is the strongest reason to believe ; for unquestionably the earliest copy known to exist, is that in possession of the family on whom have descended the honours of the first Lord Melville. It is apparently in the hand-writing of a contemporary *English* scribe ; and were it not for the errors of transcription, particularly in proper names, by which it is occasionally deformed and obscured, and which could scarcely have been overlooked by the author, the credulity of an antiquary might have been tempted to recognise it as that which was prepared for presentation to the Queen of Scots.

This manuscript appears to have suffered some lamentable mutilations, which had been supplied by another hand about a century later ; but subsequent injuries and neglects have still left it in an imperfect state. It was communicated to the Editor by the late Earl of Leven and Melville, and has been adopted as the text of the present publication,—its defects having been supplied from a copy of later date, (probably of the earlier years of the seventeenth century,) preserved among the manuscripts of Archbishop Laud, in the Bodleian Library.*

The only other manuscript which the Editor has had any opportunity of examining, is that in the Yelvertonian Collection, formerly belonging to the Lords Viscounts Longueville, and now in the posses-

* See Smith, *Catalogi librorum manuscriptorum Angliæ*, To. I. p. 73, No. 1498. 72.

sion of their descendant, Lord Calthorpe.* It was obligingly communicated by his Lordship, but was found to contain only a small portion of Bishop Lesley's work, abridged and modernized by a transcriber of the latter part of the seventeenth century.

Among the manuscripts in the possession of Sir Henry St George, Clarencieux, as described by Smith,† there was a copy of Bishop Lesley's Scottish work, apparently complete; but its age is not specified; and of the fate of that collection no traces have been found.

In the library at Dupplin, there is a copy of the work, of which only a transient inspection has been permitted by the present owner. It appears to be nearly of the same age with that of Archbishop Laud in the Bodleian Library.

The readers of this volume, who may take the trouble of comparing it with the Latin version, will readily perceive that the alterations made by the author on his own original sketch do not consist merely in correction and enlargement; but that, in numerous instances, he has been induced to suppress or generalize those more minute details and domestic occurrences which he may have found less susceptible of that classic attire in which he was naturally ambitious of exhibiting his historical work. In this respect, the present publication may be found to contribute some few particulars to the materials of our

* Id. To. II. p. 141. No. 5291.

† To. II. p. 112. No. 4217.

VII

national history ; but a still higher value will probably be attached to it as a specimen of pure and vigorous composition, in his native language, by one of the most able and accomplished Scotchmen of the sixteenth century.

It is scarcely necessary to add, that in the preliminary Epistle to the Queen, and at the conclusion of the work, will be found some minute but not uninteresting particulars, relative to the views and intentions of the author in the composition of the following History, as well as to the very unfavourable and inauspicious circumstances under which it was begun, and which must have distracted and overwhelmed a spirit of less energy and sanguine confidence.

Dec. 1, 1830.

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE
OF THE
CONTENTS OF THE HISTORY.

Throughout the whole of the Manuscript from which this work has been printed, there is a running margin, indicating the dates and principal events of the History. These marginal notes have been arranged into the following Chronological Abridgment of the History, and may serve the purposes of a more regular Index of Contents.

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

THE AUTHOUR'S EPISTLE TO THE QUENE.—

The knowledge of historie is facile—It is delectable and plesand—The reiding of historeis is profitable—The divine historeis—The naturall historeis—The humane historeis—The cause moving the Author to writo this treatie—Wreitaris of the Inglis Croniclis—Hector Boecius wreit to the deid of King James the First—The Author intendis to wreit fra the deid of King James the First to thir daies ane sumary collectione, P. 3

JAMES II.

- | | | |
|------|---|-----|
| 1436 | King James the 2d crowned—Sir Alexander Levingstoun chosen Governour, | 11 |
| 1437 | Ane divisions betuix the Governour and Sir William Creychtoun chancellor, | 12 |
| 1438 | The politique inventioun of the Quene in conveying the King furth of the castle of Edinburgh to Strivelyng—The Governour and Chancellor aggreit—The Erle of Douglas maid Duke of Turan—The Quene mariet to James Stewart callit the black knight—Trubles in Scotland—Lord Darnley slaine—The time of contention for authority all guide order and justice ceassis—Derth and pest—A parliament—The Chancellor convois the Kinge furth of the Governours handes to Edinburgh—Ane new aggrement betuix the Governour and the Chancellor, | 13 |
| 1440 | The Erle of Douglas headit at the castell of Edinburgh, | 16 |
| 1443 | The King takis the government in his awin hand—A parliament—The Erle of Douglas reconcyled to the King and reulis all, | 17 |
| 1444 | The Kingis court changed—The Governour and Chancellour discharged, | ib. |
| 1445 | The Erle of Douglas makis tuo of his bretherne Erlis, and makis bandis with the Erle of Craufurd and uthers—A parliament—The battell of Arbroth—Castell of Edinburgh seiged—The black knight deceisid, | 18 |
| 1446 | The Quene deceisid—Her sax doughteris honorablie mareit—Lady Margaret mareit with the Dolphine of France, | 20 |

1447	Sir Alexander Levingstoun and his freindis forfeitit—Executione—The act of refusing of ane house to the King—Ambassadour to Gilder for mariage to the King—The Duik of Gilderis dochter mariet to the King,	21
1448	Trewis betuix Scotland and Ingland,	ib.
1449	A parliament,	ib.
1450	The Erle Douglas passis to Italie—The Erle of Douglas retornis from Italie,	ib.
1451	The Erle of Douglas slane in the castell of Striveling—Striveling toun brint,	ib.
1452	The battell of Brechin betuix the Erlis of Huntlye and Craufurde—The liberalite of the Erle of Huntlye—Strabogy brint and Murray thaireftir—A proclamation maid, with a pardon to all that wald leif the Erle of Douglas—The Erle of Douglas left be all his company and fled into Ingland—The apperance of the will of God to preserve the true line of the Kinges of Scotland—It is dangerous to have men of grete power to dwell on the borders,	23
1454	James Erle of Douglas takin and wardit in Lundoris, quhair he deit,	26
1455	Ane parliament—Justice and quietnes in Scotland,	27
1456	A parliament—The Elis obedient—A parliament—The commotione in Ingland be Edward Duik of York aganis Henry the Sext,	28
1457	The arte of printing first inventit—Weare betuix Scotlande and Inglande—King Henrie requireth support againe from the King of Scotland,	29
1459	The King of Scotland comes forduart with ane armie to the support of Henry the Sixt—The Quene of England wonnes twa batailles—The King of Scotland seiget Roxburgh,	30
1460	The King slaine with the wage of a gunne—the King had 3 sonnes and twa dochters—The description of King James the Seconde,	31

JAMES III.

1460	King James the thrid crownit—Roxburgh and Wark cassin down—Sevin Regentis chosin—Atholle spulyeit be the Lorde of the Ylis, and he punisheit be God thairfoir—Henry the sext King of Ingland takeis his refuge in Scotland—Berwik deliverit to the King of Scotland,	33
1462	The French releivit furth of the castell of Anwik be the Erle of Angus—King Henry invaidis Ingland and is vanquissit—Executione,	35
1463	The Quene of Scotland deceissit—The Duik of Albany taken on the seay and releiffit,	36
1465	King Henry past secretly in Ingland, quhair he wes takin and put in the tour, bot yit restorit thaireftir to the crown of Ingland,	ib.
1466	James Kennedy bishop of Saint Androis deceissit—Of his costly warkis,	37
1469	The King of Scotland mariet to the King of Denmarkis dochtir—The renouncing of the richt of Orkney and Zetland be the King of Denmarke—Thomas Boyd	

Erle of Arrane fled in Denmark—The hous of Hammiltoun descendit of the Kingis sister,	37
1471 Ane parliament,	38
1472 King James the fourt borne—A comett—The greyt schip callit the barge perished,	39
1473 The first brekin of the ordour of elections of the abbotis be the conventis in Scotland—The cause of the abuse in religious places,	40
1474 Ane ambassadour to Ingland—A parliament—Allyance with the Empreour—The first electione of the seatt of St Androis to be primate of Scotland,	ib.
1475 A parliament,	41
1476 A greyt pest—The Lord of the Ylis forfalt—the Lord of the Ylis submittis him to the King,	ib.
1477 The erledome of Ross annexit to the croune,	ib.
1478 Grahame archebischop of St Androis deprivit,	42
1479 Scheves archbishop of St Androis—The Duike of Albanye the Kingis brodir eschaped out of presoun, and gois in Ingland—Dumbar seiget,	43
1480 The Erle of Mar being the Kingis brother put to deathe—The King of France persuadis the peace to be brokin betuix Scotland and Ingland—Herauldes send in Ingland and staid—The policie of Ingland to caus the Scottis army be discharged—Berwik seiged be Englishemen,	43
1481 Ane parliament—James Erle of Douglas takin and presentit to the King—Ane ambassadour send to the King of France—Garnisounes laid apoun the bordouris,	45
1482 Ane greit army send be King Eduard in Scotland—The army of Scotland with the King at Lawder—The nobles declaris to the King his evill behaviour—Cochrairie and uthers the Kingis previe counsallouris hangit—The King put in the castell of Edinburgh in keiping—Peace contractit betuix Scotland and Ingland, and the Duike of Albanye restored—Berwik randrit to the Inglis men—The King put to libertie be the Duik of Albany,	47
1483 The Duik of Albany left the King—A parliament—the Duike of Albany gois in Fraunce—Dunbar castell randerit to the Englishemen—The Duik of Albany decessit in Paris—His successione—Lordis creatt—Edward King of Ingland decessit, his tua sonnys murderit, and Richard maid King—A Legate from Rome for peace betuix the tua realmes—Commissioneris meittis for treating of a peace,	51
1484 The peace contractit—The confederatis of boith the realmes—A treaty of marriage,	53
1486 King Richard slane, and Henry the vii crownit King of Ingland—The peace renewit betuix Scotland and Ingland,	54
1487 A parliament—Certane lordis of Scotland, with the Prince, conspyris aganis the Kinge—The King sendis messengeris to thame, quha culd get na guid ansuer—He sekes all meanes for peace,	57
1488 The battell at Bannokburne—The Kinge slane—The slaughter of King James the 3 at Bannokburne—the wyise ansuer of the Erle of Douglas,	ib.

JAMES IV.

- 1488 Description of King James the Fourt—Conspiracie aganis the Kinge—A parliament—A generall remitt—The actes made in this parliament, . . . 59
- 1489 Messege send to seik a mariage for the King—the Kingis tua brether, . . . 61
- 1490 The confideracies renewit—A counsall chosin to the Kinge, . . . 62
- 1491 Ambassadouris for the Kingis mariage—Controversie betuix the bischoppes of St Androis and Glasgow—Schipps for fischinge—Every landit man suld hald his eldest sone at schole, ib.
- 1492 Ane roise and septour of gold send to the King, 63
- 1493 Justice done ouer all the realme—Richarde Duick of York send be the King of France in Scotland, ib.
- 1495 Richard mareit the Erle of Huntleis dochter, and gittis support of the King to invaid Ingland, 64
- 1496 Incursionis apoun the bordouris, 65
- 1497 Noram castell seigit, ib.
- 1498 The King of Spanye labouris for peace betuix the Kingis of Scotland and Ingland—Peace treated betuix Scotland and Yngland, 66
- 1499 Richard Duik of York departis out of Scotland, and was takin be the King of Ingland—His wyfe callit the Quhyt Rose—A suddan discord apoun the bordouris, quhilk wes the caus of ane finall aggrement betuix the Kingis of Scotland and Ingland—Bishop Fox mediatour for the mariage of King Henryis eldest dochter with the King of Scotland—Ambassadors sent from Scotland for the marriage, 67
- 1500 King Henryis wise ansuer to his counsall—Peace contracted for the tua Kingis live tymes, 69
- 1501 The caus of pasportes, 70
- 1502 The contract of mariage endit, ib.
- 1503 Lady Margaretis coming to Scotland—Lady Margaret mariet with the King at Edinburgh with greit triumphe—Peace and quietnes betuix Ingland and Scotland—The King and Quene propynit in the Abbayes—A parlyament, ib.
- 1504 The recognicionis in Scotland, 73
- 1505 Justice aires—Remitt under a condicione, ib.
- 1506 Executions—Ambassadour from Gildre—The Holanderis heidis saltit in pipes—Monsieur de la Bawty come first in Scotland—James prince of Scotland borne, 74
- 1507 Ane diademe and swourd send be the Paipe to the Kinge—Ane propyne fra the Lord of the feare in Zeland—The King ridis to Sant Duthois in Ros his allane—Ambassadouris to France, 75
- 1508 The abbot of Tunglandis devyses—The deid of James Prince of Scotland—Ambassadouris fra the King of France, to have the Kingis adwyse for the mariage of his dochter apoun Franceis de Valoys—The Kingis wise answers to the am-

- bassadors—The Lord d'Obenye deceissit—Justinge—The Quene delyverit of a
 dochter, quha deit—The bishoprik of Glasgow gevin to James Betown—The Lord
 Creychtoun slane—Erdquak—Horseis send to the King from the King of Ing-
 land, 78
- 1509 Henry the VII deceissit, and Henry the VIII crownit King of Ingland—Am-
 bassadouris send from Scotland to congratulat him—Arthour prince borne—Alex-
 ander bishop of St Androis, the Kingis bastard sone, come into Scotland, 79
- 1510 James Erle of Murray—Prince Arthour deit—Scorpions found—A seicknes callit
 stoup gallant—Gunnis cassin in Scotland—Katherin Gordoun fenyeit—The King
 rydis on the bourdouris, 81
- 1511 The Quene takis woiage to St Duthois, 82
- 1512 Andro Bartane and his company slane be the Inglisemen, his schippis takin, quhilc
 wes ane of the causeis of the weir followinge—The caus of the weiris betuix
 Scotland and Ingland—King Henry makis weir aganis France and Gildre—Am-
 bassadouris send to the King of Ingland, desyring to leif in peace—Johne Lord
 Gordoun mariet with the Kingis dochter—A provinciall counsell in Edinburgh
 —James the fyft borne—Ambassadouris from Yngland under culloare—Ambassa-
 douris from France—The Quene partit with a child, ib.
- 1513 Odonile of Ireland come to Edinburgh—A navye of shippis—The commissioneris
 meitis on the bordouris, but no thing done—Lyon king of armes send to the
 King of Ingland, to desier him tyme to retorne frome invaisioun of France, or
 ellis to denunce weare—A letter send be the King of Scotland to the King of
 Yngland—The Kingis ansuer—Lyon denunceis weir to the King—Preparatioun
 apoun the bordouris of Ingland for the weir—The army befoir Flowden feild—
 Norhame castell won, and Furd, Ettelle and uthers—The Erle of Surreis army—
 The Kinge of Scotlands wyse ansuer befoir the feild—The ordour of the battellis
 —The joyning of the battell—The King of Scotland slane, 86

JAMES V.

- 1513 James the fyft crownit King—The Quene chosin Regent with a counsell—The
 Duik of Albany admittit governour and tutour to the King—The King of Ing-
 land wald stay the Duik of Albanyis cuming in Scotland—A parliament—Mes-
 sengeris send for the Duik of Albany, 97
- 1514 The Quene deliverit of ane sone—The Quene mariet the Erle of Angus—Peace
 betuix France and Ingland—Lewis King of France deceissit, and Francis crownit
 Kinge—William Elphingstoun bishop of Aberdene deit—the castell of Dunbar
 delyvered to the Frenchemen—Dunbartane castell won be craft—Andrew For-
 man maid bischopp of St Androis—A parliament, 99
- 1515 Trewis takin—The Duik of Albany arryvit in Scotland—A parliament—The

- Duik admittit tutour and governour to the King and realme—Factionis beginnis betuix the Quene and the Governour—The Lord Hwme rebellis—The Quene gois in Ingland, and in Hartbottell is delyverit of a dochter callit Margaret Douglas—A parliament—The Lord Hwme forfeited—The castell of Hammiltoun seged—A truble amangis the Lordis in Edinburgh—The Duik of Rothesei deit—Trewis takin—The Erllis of Arrane and Lennox rebellis, bot suddantlie returned—The liberalitie of the Governour towart the Lordis, 102
- 1516 The clemencie of the Governour—Executione—A parliament—A parliament—The Governour declarit secound persoun of the realme—De la Bawtye maide wardane of the eist bordouris—The Lord Flemingie maid Lord Chamberlane of Scotland, 107
- 1517 The Governour gois in France—Sax Regentis chosin in the Governouris absena, and foure Lordis for the keping of the King—The Quene returnis in Scotland—Johne Lord Gordoun—The hous of Huntly—Monsieur de la Bawtye slane in Weddirburne—League betuix Scotland and France renewed, 109
- 1518 Gavin Dumbair bischop of Aberdene does mony gud warkes—The caus of the divorce betuix the Quene and the Erle of Angus—The Empriour deid and Charles chosin—Troubles at Edinburgh, 112
- 1519 Divisione amangis the Lairdis—Division and slauchter betuix the Erle of Angus and Ferniherst, 114
- 1520 The Maister of Mongumry and Sir Patrick Hammiltoun slane in Edinburgh be the Erle of Angus—The heiddis of the Lord Hwme and his brodir takin down of the tolbuith, 115
- 1521 The Duik of Albany Governour returnis in Scotland—Maister Gawin Douglas bischop of Dunkeld deit in Ingland—The Erle of Angus and his bruder banished in France—Message send be the King of Ingland to caus the Duik of Albany depart of Scotland—The wyse ansuer of the Governour—Inglish schippis in the Firthe—James Betown maide bischop of St Androis—The Empriour in Ingland—All Scottis and Frenschemen baneist furth of Ingland, 117
- 1522 The Erle of Shrowysbury with ane armye invaidis Scotland—The Scottis army with the Governour—Ane propositione maid be the nobilitie of Scotland to the Governour, declaring that thay wald not invaid Ingland—The Governouris ansuer—Trewis takin betuix Scotland and Ingland—Ambassadouris send into Ingland—Greit invasiones on the bordouris—The Governour returnis in France for supports, 119
- 1523 Quartaris kept on the bordouris—The Governour returnit with ane army of Frenschemen in Scotland—The King of France message to the Lordis of Scotland—The army of Scotland mercheid towart Ingland—Wark seiged—Trewis takin—The King of Denmark baniest his realme—Invasioun on the bordouris, 124
- 1524 The Inglishmen defeat in the Merse—The Inglishmen discomfitt on the wast bordour—A conventione in Edinburgh—Divisione be sindrie opinionis—The Governour departed to France and never returned thereafter in Scotland—The Erle of

- Angus brekis ward in France—The Quene tuik the government of the realme upoun hir—Trewis for ane yeir—The Erle of Angus come in Scotland—Ambassadouris send in Ingland—Ane gryit wynd—A godlie bischop leavis the court to await apoun his cure—A parliament—Divisione—Aggrement betuix the King and the lordis—A counsall chosin—Ambassadouris returnis from Ingland, 127
- 1525 The Erle of Angus takes the hole government of the King and realme—The Quene interprises the Kingis delyverie, at his awin commaund, from Angus—Divisione amangis the lordis—The Quene fleis into Murray, 132
- 1526 The divorce betuix the Quene and the Erle of Angus—Balcleuch interprises the Kingis delyverie—A skarmishe betuix the Erle of Angus and Balcleuche—The laird of Cesfuird slane—The Erle of Lennox enterpryses the Kingis delyverance—A feild at Lythqw, the Erle of Lennox slane—Great alaughter in mony partis—The wearis betuix the Lesleis and the Forbessis—Gryit trubles in the Hielandis—Makintoshe slayne, quhair apoun followed greyt crueltie—The burning of Dyke with gryit slaughter—The castell of Pettie won, and mony slane thairin—Great execution of the Glenchatten—Ordour put to the thevis of the bordouris—Sir James Hammiltoun strekin be a simpill man in Halyrudhous, 134
- 1527 Executione—Mr Patrick Hammiltoun brynt—The castell of Edinburgh seiged, 139
- 1528 The King takis the government of the realme apoun him self—Thay charged the Erle of Angus to ward, and he refused—A parliament—The Erle of Angus, and his brother and freindis forfalted—The Erle of Angus passed in Ingland—Tamtalloun seiged, and randerit to the King, 140
- 1529 A battell in Orkney, the Erle of Cathnes slayne—Executione—The Erle Bothwell wardit, and thaireftir banisheit the realme—Johne Scott fasted fourty dayeis—Archeibald Douglas come to the King—Johne Armstrange with xlvij hanged—Mervailles sene—Fyfty tua personis drownit at Cambuskynneth—The abbott of Culrose slane, 141
- 1530 The laird of Tullyallane headit, and a priest—The King of France and Ingland meitt at Bullin—A parliament, 144
- 1532 Invasiones on the bordouris—The Erle of Angus takin—King Henry mariet Lady Anne of Bullin—A Legatt send in Scotlande—A parliament—The institucion of the Colledge of Justice callit the Sessione—Thair pouer—The number—A contributione be the Prelattis grantit to the Sessione—The protectione of the Lordis of Sessione be the King—The Lordis chosin and sworne, 145
- 1533 Commissioneris meitt on the bordouris, 148
- 1534 Ambassadouris send in Yngland—Peace concludit during baith the Kingis lifis—Ambassadouris send in France for mariage of the Duke of Vandomes dochter to the King—The peace confermit—Justice airis—Heresie punished—The demolisheing of the abbayes in Ingland—Ane parliament in Ingland, quhairin the Paipis auctoritie wes abolished, 149
- 1536 The King past in France—The King maryeit on Lady Magdalene dochter to the King of France—The King and Quene Magdalene his wife come in Scotland, 150

- 1537 Quene Magdalene diet—The Kingis generall Revocation—The Lady Glammes brint—The Maister of Forbes heidit—The King augmentis the reivenew of the crown, 154
- 1538 Justice airis—The King mariet the Dutches of Longaweill, 155
- 1539 The King past to the Ilis and broncht thame to full obedience—In Orknay—Sky and Lewys—Trantyrnes—Kyntyre—Knapdane—The King landit at Dumbartane—The principallis of the Irishe capitanes keipit in ward—Guide obedience in the Ilys—Prince of Scotland borne, and callit James—The Quene moder to the King deit—Heresye puniseit—James Betoun bishop of St Androis deit—The cardinal in his place, 157
- 1540 Sir James Hammiltoun heidit—The Kingis twa sones deit—The Quene makis hir entres in soundrie townes—In St Johnstoun—In Aberdene—In Dundye—Capitane Bothwick convict for heresie—The King of Ingland callis himself King of Ireland, 158
- 1541 The King of Ingland desires the King of Scotland to meit him at Yorke—The King of Scotland excusis him that he cannot cum in Ingland—King Henrie offendit becaus he wald not com in Ingland, and thairfoir determinis to mak wearé, 160
- 1542 The causeis pretendit be the King of Ingland to move the wear—xxviiij Scottis shippes taken be King Henrie before the wear—The Inglisemen invaidis Scotland—The Duik of Norfolk invaidis Scotland with a grit armye—The King with ane greit armye at Fallawe—The lordis refusis to invaid Ingland—The King offendit with the lordis—The raid of Solway Mos—Solway Moss—The King takis melancolie, and is seik—The Quene deliverit of a dochter callit Marie, efter Quene of Scotlande—The Kingis prophecye—The King deit at Falkland—The descriptione of King James the Fift, 161

QUENE MARIE.

- 1542 Marie Quene of Scotland—The Erle of Arrane Governour of Scotland—The Quene with hir mother in Lethquo—Henry King of Ingland treatis with the Scottis Lordis presoners for the mariage of the Quene with Prince Edward his sonne—The Scottis presoners send in Scotlande—The Erle of Angus returnis in Scotland—The Cardinall put in ward—Frier Guilliame prechis the first alteration of religioun in Scotlande, 169
- 1543 Sir Rauf Sadler ambassadour fra the Kinge of Inglande—A parliament—The mariage of the Quene aggreit to—Ambassadouris sende in Ingland—The Erle of Angus and mony utheris restorit—The Governouris broder comes in Scotland, and maid Thesaurar—The Erle of Lennox comes in Scotland, with message fra the King of France—The Erle of Lennox acclamis title to the governement—The Quene convoyit to Striveling—The castell of Edinburgh won be the go-

- vernour—The coronatioun of the Quene at Striveling—The King of Ingland requyris the Quene to be delyvered in Inglande—Support of money and munitione fra the King of France, takin be the Erle of Lenox—A debait betuix the Governour and Lennox—Pledges for gud reull—A battle at Glasgo—The Governour victore—The castell of Glasgo randerit—The Erle of Angus and Lord Maxwell wardit—Lennox send to the King of Ingland for ayd—A parliament—Lenox forfeit—A patriarch fra the Paipe arryved in Scotland—The Erle of Murray, 171
- 1544 Ane army send be King Henry in Scotland be sey, quha landit at Newhawein—Inglishmen slayne be the ordinance of the castell of Edinburgh—Edinburgh brint be the Inglishemen—The Inglis army returned to Berwick—The Erle of Lenox going in Ingland—The misreul in the Hielandis—Livetennentis appointed for the Hielandis—Ane battell betuix the Lord Lowett and the Clanronald—The Lord Lovet slayne—Ewin Allansone headit, and certane uder Capitanis of the Hielandis—The troubles in the north partis—The Erle of Lenox past in Ingland, and mareit thair—The Erle of Lenox purposes to delyver Dumbartane to the King of Ingland, bot he was repulsd be the capitane thairof—Laird of Fywie send ambassadour be the Governour to the King of Ingland—Invasiones maid aganis Scotland at the west marches, be Lord Dacres and Lenox, and Sir Rauf Everis Lieutenant on the east marches—The battell of Ancrame—The Inglishmen vincut—Sir Rauf Everis slayne—David Panter bishop of Ros, 180
- 1545 William Gordon bishop of Aberden—Monsieur Lorge Mongumry with fyve thousand Frenche men arryved in Scotland—Ane army of Ingland invades the bordouris—Army of Scotland seigeis the castell of Wark—The Governour, the Erlis of Huntly, Angus and Argyle, ar maid knychtis of the King of France ordour—Dumbartane sieged be the Governour, and randerit to him be compositione—Pledges hanged—Gryit incursiones maid on the bordouris—Maister George Wischart brint in Sanct Androis, 188
- 1546 The Cardinal slayne—The castell of Sanctandros siegit be the Governour—The Inglis navye cumin for releif of the seige was repulsd—Politique inventiones for wyning of this castell—The Governouris bruder maid bishop of Sanctandros—King Henry the aucht deceissid—Edward King of Ingland—The pest, 191
- 1547 Franceis King of France deceissid—Henry the secound King of France—Langup seigit and raised—The Erle of Rethes quyte of the Cardinallis slaughter—Capitane Strossa with the galays of France arryvit for the seiging of the castell of Sanctandros—The castell randerit—Ane Inglis army send in Scotland with the Erle of Symmersett, Protectour of Ingland—Scarmushes betuix the Scottis and Inglishmen—The battale of Pinkye—The wangard of the Inglis army with thair horsmen overthrawin—The caus of lose of the feild of Pinky—The prudent foresicht of the Erle of Huntly in releiving all prisoneris—The favorable assistance of certane his trew gentlemen, in his maist extremitie—David Dumbar—The Quene convoyed to Inchemahomo—The Governour convenit ane army for assailieing the Inglishmen—The Inglis army departed—Hwme castell randerit—A fort at

- Roxburgh—Broughtie Crag randerit be treasoun to the Inglismen—The wearis betuix Flanders and Scotland moved be the Empriour for plesour of Ingland—A fort at Lauder—Brughty Crag seiged be the Gouverneur—A conventionne at Stri-weling—It was aggreit be the nobilitie that the Quene suld be send in France, and mareit with the Dolphin—The Erl of Huntly being prisoner, wald aggrie to na thing hurtfull to his native realme—Gryit preparatiounes maid be the Protector to conquesse Scotland—Rebellioun in Ingland, 193
- 1548 Hadingtoun forfeit be the Inglismen—The Frenche army arrayed in Scotland, with Monsieur Dessie thair livetennent—The Frenchemen sieges Hadingtoun—A skarmushe—A parliament at Hadingtoun—The mariage of the Quene, and hir sending in France aggreit be the estatis—The Quene embarqued at Dumbartane—arrayed at Brist in Bretanye—Hadingtoun was waillyeantle assieged and strong-lie defendit—Twa thousand demy lances and men of armes Inglismen send with sum pulder and refreshing to Hadingtoun—The hole Inglismen defaitt, and aucht hundreth of tham slayne—The Quene dowarier com to the camp—The Erle of Shrousbury with ane army send to wittuale Hadingtoun—The Inglis flott interpyres to land in Fyfe—The Inglismen disconfist at Sanct Minanis in Fyfe, and vii^c slayne—A fort at Dunglas—A skarmishe at Hadingtoun—The galays returned in France with Marshall Strozze and Monsieur Dandelotte—A troble in Edinburgh betuix the Franche and Scottismen—The lard of Stanehouis slayne—A secret onsett, callit a Camisado, at the town of Hadingtoun—A fort at Broughty—Dundie taken be the Inglismen—Dundie brynt be the Inglismen—Monsieur Dessie at Dundie—Sir Robert Carnegy send ambassadour to requyre the Erle of Huntlie to be delyvered for a ransome—The Erle of Huntly escaped farth of Morpeth, and come to Edinburgh—The castell of Hwme recovered fra the Inglismen—The Ryngrawe returned in France—The Inglismen defaitt at Dumber, and the generall of Hadingtoun taken—The Frenchemen marches to Jedworth—The castell of Farniherst won fra the Inglismen—The capitane of the Inglismen slayne—The Frenchemen won mony castellis in Ingland—The Inglismen defaitt—mony townis brunt in Ingland—Ane army of Inglismen entered in Scotland, 206
- 1549 Inchkeith forfeit be the Inglismen—Monsieur de Thermis arrayvit at Dumbartane—Monsieur Desse assailyeis the Inglismen in Inshekeith—Inshekeyth recovered fra the Inglismen—Monsieur de Thermis Lieuetennant of the Franche army—Monsieur Desse departit in France—The Spanniardis defaitt at Coldinghame—Fascastell recovered fra the Inglismen—The Inglismen departed from Hadingtoun, and left it woyd—The fort of Brouchty and the castell won fra the Inglismen—The fort of Lawdar seiged—Commissioneris for treating of peax mett at Bullen, and the same concludit betuix France, Scotland and Ingland, 226
- 1550 Scotland hoillie cleged of the Inglismen—Peax betuix Scotland and Flanderis—The Frenchemen of warre and Almanes departed into France—The fortis in Scotland be nature ar marvelous—The wisdom and policie of the Quene dow-

- arier, quha preparis to go in France—Makintoshe takin by the Erle of Huntly, and heidit—The Quene douarier accompaneit with mony noble men departis to France—The Quene douarieris propositioun to the King—Sir Robert Carnegy sent ambassadour fra the Governour to the King of France, 233
- 1551 Ambassadors fra Ingland to the King of France—The Quene dowarier and the nobilitie of Scotland takis thair leif of the court of France and returne in Scotland—The Quene makis her jorney throw Ingland—The Quene was honorablie interteneit be King Eduarde—The propositioun maid be King Eduard to the Quene, and hir wyse ansuer—A parliament—The Quene labouris to aggrie all debaittis among the noble men—Doctor Wauchop deceissit—Doctor Ramsay physician, favorable to his natione, 238
- 1552 Policie increasis in Scotland—Justice airis haldin be the Governour through all the realme—Sir George Douglas deceissit—Alexander Lord Gordoun deceissit—Mr David Panter consecrat bischope of Ros—The Quene labouris secretly and obteanis the lordis consentis to be Regent of the realme—A divisione betuix the Quene and the Governour—A finall aggrement betuix the Quene and the Governour, that he suld leif the office of the gouvernement of the realme to the Quene—The conditiones of the appointment—The castell of Edinburgh delivered to the Lord Erskyn—Syndrie slaughteris be occasioun of the change of the authoritie—Ane act for the commoneweill, 243
- 1553 Eduard King of Ingland deceissit—Ladie Marie Quene of Ingland—The Catholique religeous restorit in Ingland, 248
- 1554 Normound Leslie a vailyeant capitane alayne in the werris in France—A parliament—The Governour renuned the office—The Quene receaved regent of the realme—The Thesaurer, Comptroller and utheris officers changed—Ane gruge of the peple that Frenchemen was placed in offices—The Erle of Huntlie send with ane army to invaid the Hielandis and tak Johne Mudyard—The Erle of Huntlie put in waird—Mr Henrie Sinclair Dene of Glasgw returned in Scotland—Sindrie guid statutis maid in the Colledge of Justice, 249
- 1555 A parliament—Mony wyse and notable statutis maid for the weill of the realme—King Phillip mareit with Quene Marie of Ingland, and ane ambassadour sent in Scotland be thame—The Erle of Athole bringis in Johne Mudyard and his sonis to the Quene, 253
- 1556 A parliament—Ane inventione proponed for raising of taxationes, quhilk maid the haille barronis to grudge at the Quene and Frenchemen—The propositione maid be the barronis to the Quene and counsell—Commissioners send to the bordouris—The Quene regent in Invernes at the Justice airis—Great executioun thair—Macky taken and wardit—Justice airis in Elgin, Banf, Aberdene, Dundie and Perth—Privie indytmentis and courtis haldin—A schip of Muscovia brok in, bot the ambassadour sauf, and weill tret, 254
- 1557 Warris betuix France and Ingland—Commissioners meittis upon the bordouris—The King of France desyris Scotland to mak weir against Ingland—A conventioun

- at Newbottle—The warris begun betuix Scotland and Ingland—The Erle of Huntly liuetennent upoun the bordouris—Ane greyt army convenit at Maxwell-huche besyde Kelso—The nobilitie refusis to pas within Ingland at the Quene regentis desyre—A divisioun betuix the Quene regent and the nobilitie—A politique devyse and craftie inventioun to rase seditioun aganis the Quene, under cullour of religeoun—Message fra the King of France to Quene regent—A parliament—Commissioners chosin to pas in France for the Quenis mariage—The commissioners arryvit in France—The contract of mariage betuix the Quene and Dolphine of France—Caleis won be the Duke of Guise—Charles the v Emperour renunsit the impiyre, and thaireftir deceissit, 258
- 1558 The mariage betuix the Quene of Scotland and Dolphine of France solempnizat with gryt triumphe—Quarteris kepit on the bordouris—Skarmishes—The commotioun begun for the religeoun in Scotland—The commissioners of Scotland takis thair leif of the court of France—The Erles of Rothes, Cassillis and bishop of Orkney deceissit in Deip, and the Lord Fleming in Paris—The Erle of Argyll deceissit, and the bishop of Galloway, bishop of Ros and abbot of Melrose—Marie Quene of Ingland deceissit, and Elizabeth receaved Quene—A parliament in Scotland—Ane croun matrimoniall grantit to the Dolphine—King Henry of France causit the Quene of Scotland tak the armis and style of Ingland—Greyt banqueting in Edinburgh be the Quene and Lordis—A provinciall counsall of the clergie in Scotland—Articles proponed be certane barronis to the prelattis—The ansuer maid be the prelattis to the articles—Johne Knox and utheris summonit and eftir put to the horne, becaus thay comperit not—The images brunt and alteris cassin downe in Perth—Ane battell apperande on Cowper mure—Perth recovered be the Congregatione—The abbay of Scone brunt—The freris places in Striveling and Linlithqw pulled down—The Quene regent gois to Dumbarton—The Congregatione enteris in Edinburgh—The freris places pulled doune—Thair proclamationis, 264
- 1559 King Henry of France deceissed—Frances eldest sone to Kinge Henrye of France, was crowned King of France—Monsieur de la Broche and the bischop of Ameanis arrived in Scotland—Leith fortified—The Duik of Chattilliro joined with the Congregationoun—The Quene and Frenche men enter Leyth, and the lordis preparis to sege the samyn—The Congregationoun defaite be the Frenchmen beayd Haliernidhous—Monsieur Martigo arryved at Leyth—Ane contract betuix the Quene of Ingland and the lordis of the Congregatione of Scotlande—Pledges entered in Ingland—The Frenchmen in Glasgw—The Frenchmen in Fyfe—Sindre scarmushis—Erle of Sutherland hurt—The Frenchmen retires furth of Fyfe—The Inglis shippes arrivit in the raid of Leyth—The Inglis army cumis to the lynkis of Leyth—A gret scarmishe—Franceis King of France deceissed, and Charles the ix crownit King—Conferance betuix the Regent and Sir James Croftis and Sir George Hawart, sende be the Lord Graye to the castell—Mount Pellam—The Lord Gray at Lestalrig—A skarmishe on Pache Monundaye—The Quene

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

xxiii

- regentis oratione to the lordis befoir hir death—Trublis in the north—Ambassadouris send from the King of France to the Quene of Ingland, . . . 278
- 1560 The Quene regent diet—Hir description—Ane buik maid by the Quene regent, and send to the Quenis majestie hir dochtir in France—A treatie maid at Leyth—The articles of aggrement at the sege of Leyth—The Frenchemen and the Inglis men departis out of Scotland—Ambassadouris sent in Inglande—Disputacions in Edinburgh for the religion, . . . 289
- 1561 Lord James, priour of St Androis, passis in France to the Quenis hienes, 294
-

THE HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND

FRA THE DEATH OF KING JAMES THE FIRST IN THE YEIR OF
GOD M.CCCC.XXXVI. TO THE YEIR M.D.LXI. AND SAE
OF THE FOUR LATE KINGIS CALLED JAMES
STEUARTIS, AND OF QUENE MARIE
NOW QUENE OF SCOTLAND;

NEWLY COLLECTED BE JOHNE LESLYE BISCHOP OF ROSSE,
DURING THE TIME OF HIS REMANING AS
AMBASSADOUR FOR THE QUENE HIS
SOVERANE IN INGLAND,
M.D.LXX.

TO THE RIGHT HEICH, RIGHT VERTUOUS, AND EXCELLENT PRIN-
 CESSE MARIE, BE THE GRACE OF GOD, QUENE OF SCOTTIS,
 AND DOWARIER OF FRAUNCE, YOUR MAJESTIES MAIST HUMIL
 SUBJECT AND SERVITEUR, JOHN LESLYE BISCHOPE OF ROS,
 PRAYIS PROSPEROUS HELTH, INCRESE OF HONOR, AND PERPE-
 TUALL FELICYTE.

THE noble wife and prudent Senatour Romane, callit Cato, (maist
 excellent and gracious Soueraine Lady,) travaillit so earnestlie in the
 common wealthe of his countrey, takand pleasair at all tymes to be ver-
 tuously occupeit, haiffing nothing in grytar disdane nor ydilnes, that
 commonly he was wont to saye, *Se nunquam minus otiosum fuisse*
quam cum otiosus, neque minus solum quam cum solus esset; quhilk is,
 that he was never more biffie occupeit nor quhen he was idle, or yit
 les folitare nor quhen he was allone. Be thair wordes, the eloquent and
 learned philosopher Cicero declaris this ancient counsalour to haife
 meanit; Quhen foevir he was sparit from the senate, and treating of the
 publick effaires of the counsell and Impire, than he employed his
 haille cure and studie to reide these buikes, be knauledge of the quhilkis
 he micht be mair abill to gife wise prudent and holesome conceill for
 the comone wele of his cuntrey: And sua in ydilnes, (quhilk was
 but vacant time from the conceill) he was studiously and ernistly occu-
 peit; and being seperate fra the company of the senatours, was well ac-
 cumpaneit with his buikis. Quhilk saieing is worthy to be notit and

followit be all thame quha hes ony entres in governing of the comone weill of thair countrey, that they continually travaile for increafe of knowledge, in sic things principallie as salbe maist comodious for the honor and weill of the same. And albeit that all kinde of honest knowlege and learning bringes sum fingular commodite to thame quha studioullye travailles thearin, yit the lyefe of man being so schort, sufferis nocht the time to be sufficient to reide and comprehend all that is wreittin; thairfore maist comonly men dois employe thair studie to the reading of sic buikes as are maist facile, havis delectatione and proffit joyned theirwith. Quhilkis thingis can not be had so perfittlye, (eftir the judgement of many learned and wise men,) as be the diligent studye and reading of historyes; lyik as Cicero in fewe wordes hes comprehendit, saying, Historie is the witnes of time, the licht of truth, the life of memorie, maistres of life, and messenger of antiquite; for all uther sciences and artes hes certain preceptis and reulis prescrivit, quhilk without teaching and demonstratione of expert maistreis, and also knowledge of utheris artis joined thairwith, can nocht be learned, yet this science is so facile that the same misferis no help of utheris, but be hearing and reherse only as also be reiding may be onderstand. As the maist excellent and godly Historiographer Moyse, efter the compleitinge of the devine Historie quhilk he wraite, with the lawe of God infert thairintill, sayis unto the pepill, Thow fall reherse this unto thy children sonnis and utheris, that the same may be haldin in perpetuall remembrance; mening that the historie might be easilie leernet and kepit in memorie, althoughe the written buik therof hed perisheit; being only tauld and repetit fra fader to sone, and fra one to ane uther, and swa neidit nocht the teaching of any uther maister. The delectatione and pleasure heirof is so gryit, that quha so ever enteris in the pleasand studye thair of fall thinke the same so delectable, that he wald never withdraw him selfe therfra with his will. And son-

dry hes taken fo gryit plesour tharintill, that being fare vexed with feiknes, and gevin our by the medicinares as incurable, throch the heiring of histories hes recoverit thair helth: As we reide of Alphonfus, kinge of Spaine, be the historie of Titus Livius; and Ferdinandus, kinge of Sicilia, be the historie of Quintus Curtius; and Laurencius Medices was deliverit of his feiknes be the heiring of the historie of Conradus the therd emperor; quha being at the siege of Guelphus duke of Bavare, and determinate to destroye him and the haille towne quharin he was included, yit moseit with the pitious tearis and request of all the honest women of the same quha com to the emperour for releif, he grantit unto thame licence frelie and saufelye to depart of the towne, with sa mekill only as they micht carie on thair schulderis: And thairfore thay with ane stoute curage, steirit up with godlye pietie and luf toward the duke, thair parentis, thair husbandis and children, careit thaim upon thair schoulders furth of the town, leiffing all uther thair gudes within the same. The gud emperour seing the luffing behaviour of the nobill women, not only commendit thair doingis, but als for thair cause sparife the towne, and contracted peax with the duke, and remittit all injureis bygane.

As to the utilite and proffit to be gaderit of historeis, it evidently dois appeire; for quha will diligently reide and confider the devine and godly historie of the holy scripture, thairby fall they knaw the mervallus workes wrocht by the almichty power of the eternall God in the creatione and redemptione of man; of the devine admonitiones of his propheetis; the will of God declarit in his lawe and comandementis, be the quhilkis we may discernen godlines fra impietie, and knaw quhat is acceptabil to his godly majeste, and quhat thingis provokis his wraith; quhilk is ane perfite rewill to a christiane man to direct his lise to the plesour of God, embrasing and following vertew, and declining fra vyce and syn. Quha lystis also to reid the naturall his-

tories wreittin be Aristotle, Plinius, and divers utheris philofophors, they may weill knaw the naturall caufe of every thing, be the quhilk treuth fra falset may be difcernit and feparated. Be the humane hiftories, the lyfis of princeis and noble valyeant men and verteous women are defcrivit, quha leifit godly, honorabilly and vertuoufly, to be followit; as also the liefis of the ungodly wicked, wrangus, quha leifit with fhame and infamie, to be declinit and efchewit. Be hiftorie we keip in lively memorie thefe thingis that, mony hundreth yeres past, wuld otherwise bene buried in oblivione. We remembre thairby our crastione and beginnang, and may fee, as in a verray mirrour, the exemplis of thame that ether for obedience to Godis holy will hafe ben deuly rewardit, or for difobedience and murmaering aganis the famyn hes ben juftly punifhed. And fclik, be perpetuall obferving in hiftoreis, the fubjectis are admonifcheit to obey thair prince and magistrate; for that rebellious hes always brocht gryt harme to the comone weill, and never ony gude to the authoris tharof, bot utter ruine to thame, and decay in the end. We hafe also in minde the famous deides and verteus of mony nobill men, and the horrible vices of monye wicked perfonis; and tharby allway dois remaine amongis us, alfwieill the glory and prayfe of the gud, as the ignominie and reproche of the evill. Quharfore, with exemplis of bothe treulye fett furth in hiftoreis, we learne be following the one, and afchewing the other, to lead our liefes with vertu and honefty, mickell better then be the infruccionis of ony philofopher. Cicero thairfore juftly reportit the praife of hiftories to be the maiftres of lyfe.

Bot at this prefent, my purpofe is not to fett furth the ufe and commodite thairof, quhilk diverse authors hafe wreittin at lenth. Thus only I thoekt gud in maift humill maner to make knowin unto your Majeste, that following the exemplil of the wife fenatour Cato, and the concell of the eloquent and prudent philofopher Cicero, I being retairit fra the

Court of Ingland, (quhair I was resident for a grypt space of the tetheryere, in 1568, at your Majesties command, in treating of your wechtie effaires with the Quenes hienes of Ingland and her confell,) and tharefter remaning at Burtown upon Trent, awaiting only on your Majesties service, yit not the les nether haiffing the commodite to exerce my selfe in youre Majesties service for that I was be commandement refranit, nor yit for the present haiffing that place to give counsell in the effaires of comone weill of my native cuntrey, or in administratione of justice, as I was wont to do in Scotland, being one of the consailours and senatours thareof, (albeit I acknowlege my selfe unapte therfore,) and fwa fra both sequestrate; thocht verray necessarise to spare sum parte of my time in reidinge of hystoreis, as maist facile, pleasand and profitable studie for the present, principallie nocht haiffing the commodite in these partes to exerce my time in the divine study of the scriptures, or of the lawis, for lake of buikes in these faculties, as also of the reforte and conference of expert and learnit men in these sciences, sic as I was wont to accompany witheall in Scotland; and thairfore tuke me to reide the hystoreis of the realmes of England, thincking wele to have the commoditie to gett the principall buikes therof in this cuntrey, as I dyd; and also that the knowledge of thaire histories is maist necessarise unto us before all other nations. And fua I employed ernestly my labouris in reiding the hystoreis written by Polidorus Vergilius, Bede, Sir John Freffard knight, Fabian, Edward Halle, Lanquett and Copperis Cronicles, with the summary wrytten lately by John Stowe: In the quhilkis I consider mony and fandry thingis sett forth by thir authouris, of the deedis and proceedingis betuix Scotland and England, far contrar to our annales, registeris and trew proceedingis collectit in Scotland. And albeit the trew hystoreis of our cuntrey be largely, truly and eloquently treated and wreattin be that cuning and eloquente historiographe, Hector Boecius, yit he wreittis only to the deathe of

Kyng James the first, quhilk was in the yere of our lorde god 1436 yeires, sen the quhilk time nevir ane hes preassed to gif furthe any thing in wreitt; fwa that the history of oure country sen that time, and the deides of the foure last noble kingis of oure realme, called Jameffes, your Majesties progenitours, of quhom ye are be line and grees lauchfully descendit, they being your fader, gudeschire, grandschire, and forgrandschire, and to whom your Heighnes most justly be inheritaunce succedes, are like to be erdit in oblivione, as also the estait of your Majesties owne reigne and gouvernement, for lake of wreitting; it being left frie to uder nationis to wreitt of the estait of our countrey at thaire plesoure, albeit oftymes beside the treuth.

Quharfore, most dreid and bening soveraigne Lady, leift that cancred
 • oblivione fuld deface the glory and deidis of theise foure princes, and that sum part of the estate of youre owne tyme maie be holdin in memo-rye, I hafe in this vacant time compiled and gathered (and nocht maide) out of diverse, asweill foreine as Scottis wreittaris, this sempill treatise for the commodite of my countrey; only nocht takand upon me to wreitt ane Historie, for I knowe weill quhow unmeit I am thairto, but that your Majestie and your countrey maie hafe som schort abbreviatione or summarye of the principell deidis in these dayes, to serve only quhil it fall please otheris better learned, and more diligent in searching of the hail hiftoreis and circumstanceis, to set fourth the samyn at grytar lenth, for the honour and weill of oure natione and countrey. Quhilk wark I intendit at that tyme to have endit, bot in the meane feason I being comandit be your Majestie to retourne againe towart the Quene of England your gude sifter, for treating of your effaires, I behoved thereby for a time to lat the same rest till farder oportunyte; and fwa all the hail fymer in the yeire 1569, I was earnistly occupied with the Quene of England and her confall, and quhill the monethe of Februar; at quhilk tyme being sequestrate likewise in the Bischope of Londons house in the

cite of London, I entered againe to reide over, confider and revife theife thingis quhilkis I had collected in my first reſtrainte. And having more aboundaunce of hiſtoires, becaus I was ſo nere the libraiies, I therefore corrected and reformed ane part conforme to the veryte of the hiſtorye, and proceidit in the reſt ſa lang as laifer was gyven to me, compiling the hole as it were in a fummary. In the quhilk, I abſteyne fra wreiting of the deidis of uther countreis, (but in ſo far as concernis your Heines realme,) becaus everye particuler natione hes hed thaire awne wreittaris diligent aneuch to that intent. Alſo in reporting theſe thingis quhilk hes ben of late tyme done, I muſt of neceſſitie ſpeake of alteration of religion in our countrey, yit I doe witheowte reprochfull wordes reherſe the thing as yt wes done, adding thairto no odious judgement of my awne, bot leaving to the reader to juge of thingis as he ſall thincke gude; and becaus I haſe not preſently all heir quhairwith I maie trye and examyn the treuth of this little warke, (albeit I did bring ſum notes gathered of theſe noble kingis with me furth of Scotland,) thairfore intends not to put the ſame to light, quhill it be more diligently overſeene and corrected. Beſeiking your heich Maieſtie to take this ſempill and rude collectione, according to your accuſtomed gudenefs, in gude parte, nocht regarding the warke bot my gude will to youre Heines and my native countrey, that the ſame thair of fuld not be darkened and defaced: Praieng the eternall God to ſend yow victorie our your enemies, peace with your confederates, increaſe of honoure, with luſe of your ſubjectes, and in conſequence, perpetuall joye and eternall felicitye.

Your Maieſteis maiſt humil and obedient
ſubject and ſerviteur,

JO. ROSSEN.

B

HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

JAMES THE SECOND.

THE noble, wife, vailyeant and vertuous Prince, Kinge James the first of that name, being mischeantly and trayfonable put down and deceifit, James the secound, his eldest sonne, beand than bot fix yeires of aige, wes by the quene his moder, and Sir William Creichtoun, chauncellour of Scotland, keped in the castle of Edenburgh, quhill the thre estatis of the realme was thaire convenit the xxth daie of Marche in the yeire of God 1436; quhair he was convoyt with greit tryumphe, favour and blithnes of the haile people, from the castle throch the toun of Edinburgh to the abbey of Hallirudhous, and with all dewe solemnitie required, was crowned kinge of Scotland, the 102 kinge of that realme fra Fergus the first; Charles the sevint than beinge king of Fraunce, and Henry the sixt king of England.

During the haill time of his minoritie, thair wes greyt trouble and civill seditione in the realme, bot at the last he stanchet the same be suppreffing of his enemyes. Efter the quhilk, he had sume wearis with England, and was ane valyeant prince, and grytly doupted of his enemyes, and weilbeloved of his subiectis in his lait yeiris, becaus he kept gryt justice throch all the partis of his realme. He was called James with the fyre face, be reffoun of ane bread reid spott quhilk he had upon ane of his cheikis.

Upon the next daie efter this coronation, thaire was ane parliament halden at Edenburgh, quhair the thre estatis, confidering that the kinge was yong and of tendir aidge, and sua unhable to governe, thaie thairefore chefit Sir Alexander Levingstoun of Callender, knight, governour of the king and realme, and Sir Williame Crychtoun, knight, chancellor, was continowit in his office as he was of before; and the king was committed into his credit and kepinge within the castle of Edenburgh, and certane bischoppis and nobill men chofin, quhois counsell the governour fulde ufe in all his procedingis for the common weill of the realme.

In this meyne tyme, Archbalde Erle of Dowglas remanit in his owne cuntrie of Douglas and Annerdail, and wald not obay the governouris authoritie; quhilk miniftred the occasioun to fundrie utheris to do the like be his example, being a man of fa grypt power, sua that schortlie thair raise grypt factiouns, difobediens and misrule in mony partis of the realme. And at the last certane seditious perfons, be thaire evill counsell and persuasions, maid the governour and chancellor to be devidit in twa partis. The governour with the quene remanit in Striveling; the chancellor haiffing the king in keiping within the castle of Edenburgh; and quhat the ane of thame commandit to be done, the uther dischargit; quhairthroch thaire wes na obedience to the authorite nor executione of justice, bot throch all the partis of the cuntrie thair wes used greit spulveis and opprellioun, without any feir or puneishment.

The quene feinge the truble so greit arrising within the realme, excoitate ane waie quhow she might sett forduart the governouris factioun, and passit fra Striveling withe ane quiet cumpany to Edenburgh, under colour to persuade the chancellor to unitye with the governour, and to sett downe all civile and intestine divisioun amangis the nobillis, that her sone the king might be obeyit and justice ministrat. And albeit the same was proponit by the quene under diffimulatione, yit not the les the chancellor gaif credit thairto, and aggregit to her defyris: and

thairethroch she wes receaved to ludge within the castle, and to intertany the king hir sone. But schortlie within thre daies thaire eftir, to performe hir awne purpose she departit furth of the castle in ane mornynge, dissimuling to go in pilgrimage to the Quhit Kirke, and causit cary furth the barne thè kinge, as ane birding of her awne clathes, to Leithe, and thairfra convoit him be boit to Striveling; quhom the governour gladlie reffavit, and gaif gryt thanks to the quene, praifing her wifdome and ingine for that she had circumvenit sa wife a man as the chancellor, beand bot an woman.

And suddanly the governour convenit all his assistars, and raisit ane armye, and feigit the chancellor within the castle of Edinburgh. Bot he, seing him sua dissavit be the quene, and being siegit on this wife, and his estait standing in sa gryt hazard, send to Archebald Erle of Douglas, desiringe his assistance and help contrair the quene and governour, promyttand faithfully, gif he wald sa do, that he fulde be his in all tymis cuminge. Yit the Erle of Douglas refusit ather to assist to him or to the governour, alleiging thame baith to be oure ambitious of the governynge of the realme. The chancellour thairfore feinge na support to be had, appointed with the governour, under certaine conditions, that he sould keipe still the castle of Edinburgh, and remane chancellour in his office; and thay both consentit with gryt hatreit contrair the Erle of Douglas. Bot in the meane time, this Erle of Douglas deceissit at Lestalrig, fra the incarnation 1439, and left behind him Williame his sone, beinge bot xiiij yeres of aige; quha succedit Erle, appering to be of ane gude nature in the beginyng, bot sone eftir be evill cumpany and counsell became insolent.

This Erle Williame of Douglas send Malcolme Flemynge of Cumbernauld, and Allane of Lawder, to Charles the sevint, king of Fraunce, and obteyned a newe gift of the duchery of Turaine, quhilk Archebald Erle of Douglas gat of before at the battaill of Vernoil in Fraunce, and

the last Erle, his faider, bruikit the same all his daies ; quhilk gift maid this young Erle more insolent nor of befoire.

About this tynae, James Stewart, commonly callit the blake knight, sone to the Lorde of Lorne, mariet the quene weddow, the kingis moder, and affistit to the infolence of the Erle of Douglas. Quhairfore he and his breder Williame Stewart and the quene were put in ward, within the castle of Striveling, be the governour ; but sone eftir wer releifit be the labors of Sir Williame Creyghtoun, and Alexander Setoun of Gordoun, quha come fouertie for thaire gude rule under grit paynis.

Quhan thir troubles was betwix the governour and chancellour, thair was fundrie gryt slaughters done within the realme ; and specially Allane Stewart, Lord Darnley, was slane at Pulmais thorne be Sir Thomas Boyde ; and the next yeire thairefter, Sir Thomas Boyde was slane be Alexander Stuart Buktuth and his sones ; through the quhilkis thaire raife gryt troubles in the west partis of Scotland. Likewise Lauchlane M'Clane and Murdo Makoneill, Captanes of the Ilis, with ane wickit company of Ilismen, heryit, spulyeit and brint the cuntrie of Lenox, and flewe Johne Colquhone laird of Luce under affurance, and flewe wifes and bairnis, and heiriet the haille cuntrie thairabout.

Thir troubles and cruelties happenit be reffoun of contentione for the governement of the realme ; for at siclike tymes all justice and executione of law ceassis, and thairfore the wickit and ungodly is than maist biffye to feike thaire privat revenge aganis thaire neichbouris, and workes all kinde of mischief, to the destructione of thair cuntrie, and of the best and verteous men thaireof.

Thaire was greyt derth this yeir and the nixt yeir following in Scotlande, sic as was nevyr of befoire, and vehement pest ovir all, that nevyr ane escapit quha tuik the samyn. And fwa the realme was plaiggit with reif, oppression, derthe and pest, as just and dew punishment for the offencis baithe of the reularis and people.

For appeasing of all thir troubles, the governour cawfed ane parliament be haldin at Striveling, the xij daie of Marche, in the quhilk thair was certane linetennentis appointed throch all the partis of the realme, for kepinge of gude rule, and punishing of thaim that brake the common quietnes, to the effect that the kingis lieges might lief but harme or skaith. Yit schortlie thairefter, the governour tuik the haile administration of the realme upon him onlie, quhairwith fondrie of the nobilitie, but principallie the chancellour, beinge offendit, past fra Striveling, quhair he had remanit certane space with the kinge and governour, to Edenburghe, and inventit ane waie to recover againe the kinge in his kepinge. And to that effect he convenit ane gryt cumpany of his frendis in quiet maner to the Torwood, and passit himselfe thairfra secretly, accompaniet with xxij gentlemen onlie, wele horseit, in ane mornynge to the park of Striveling, quhair the kinge was at his huntinge; quhome he perfwadit to passe with him to Edinburgh, and sua he was convoyt thair be four thousand men, quhilkis ware convenit to the Torwood be the chauncellour to that effect; quhair of the governour, beinge then absent in Perth, was verrey sory, and seing himselfe sua diffavit, and unhable to resist this interprise, raid in quiet maner to Edinburgh, and thair perfwadit twa godlie and wise bishoppis, Johne Innes bishop of Murray, and Henry Lichtoun bishop of Aberdene, to labor concord betwix him and the chancellour, quhilk they did in this wyfe;—that the kinge fuld remane with the chancellour in keping, and the governour to be continewit in his office. And sua, be this concord, baith the factions ceassed and war joyned together.

During all the tyme of thir trubles, Williame Erle of Douglas, following his fatheris tred, wold not obey the governours aucthoritie, nor yit assist the chancellour in any his enterprises, quhilk moved thame both to seik revenge of him. And to the effect thay micht the better get thair intent execut, immediatlie eftir this concord, the governour and chancellour

caufed warne all the nobles of the realme to come to ane counfell to be haldin in Edenburgh caftell; quhair Williame erle of Douglas come amangis the reft, and entred within the caftell. And eftir he was fet down to the burd with the governour, chancellour and otheris noble men prefent, the meit was fudantlie removed, and ane bullis heid prefented, quhilk in thay daies was ane figne of executione; and incontinent the faid erle, David hisbroder, and Malcolme Fleming of Cummernald, wer heidit before the caftell yett of Edenburgh. Thaireftir the eftate of the realme become moir quiet nor of before; and fuccedit to him James Douglas barrone of Abircorne his fader brodir, quha was ane man of gryit ftature and verrey fatt, and levit onely bot the fpace of thre yeiris. All his tyme he preiffit to na thing bot to life quietlie. The faide erle Williame had bot ane fifter, quha was callit the fair maidin of Galloway, and was mareit on William Douglas fone to James laft erle, before his deceis, that the heretage nicht remane together, becaus his fader fuccedit to the erldome of Douglas be tailye; and she to Wigtoun, Balvany, Annerdail and Ormound, by lyne.

The faid erle Williame, eftir the deceis of his fadir James, begouth to be infolent, and to followe the maners of the uther erle Williame heidit of before. And mony in divers partis of the realme, be his perfuafione and mainteining, diffobeit the authoritie of the governour and chancellour, and findre gryit flaughters and oppreffionis war committit.

The governour and chancellour caufit convene ane parliament at Striveling, in the moneth of Auguft 1440, whair it was ordanit be the eftatis that the king fhuld ryd in proper perfoun throch all the realme, and haid juftice airis; quhilk he did, accompaneit with findre of the nobilitie and counfell, the twa nixt yeiris following, quhilk was the caus of fuddan alteratione in that court. For, libertie being permitted to every man to fpeik with the king, at lenth, he fum privat confel, he was perfuadit to take the governement in his awne hand, notwithstanding of his

yong aige. And sua schortlie eftir this, quhoufone he become neir to the aige of xiiij yeiris, be the confell of fum quha invyit the governouris estat, and preiffit to have ane change of court, he tuik upon him felf, and in his awn handis the governement, and caufit ane parliament to be haldin at Striveling the fourt day of November 1443, in the quhilk the King himfelf fat in propper perfoun.

At quhilk tyme thair was ane legat in Scotland, quha come fra Eugenius the Paip, be quhais perfuafione thair was ane act maid in the saide parliament, for the obedience of the Seit of Rome, and maineteaning of the spirituall jurisdiccione; and that na perfonis, spirituall or temporall, change the fame obedience, quhill the King and realme ordane and decreit thairupon.

The Erle of Douglas hering that the king had takin the governement upon him, paffit unto the King at Striveling, and put himfelf and all that he had in the Kingis will, defyring to be remittit of his offensis by-gane, promitting faithfullie to obey and ferve truelie in tymis cuminge. The King perceaving his guid mynd, not only remittit him, bot ufit him as maift familiar and fpecial confalour in all his effaris: be quhais perfuafion, within fhort fpace, remembring on ould injureis, he procured Sirs Alexander Levingfton and Williame Creychtoun to be removed fra the king, and deprieved of thair offices, and all their favoraris to be put furth of court. And thay war fummonit to compeir before the King, and becaus they durft not compeir, war denunciit rebellis, and put to the Kingis horne. Than the Erle of Douglas raifed ane army, and heireit thair landis; and suddantlye Sir Williame of Creychtoun fpulzeit the Erle of Douglas landis, throch the quhilkis thair was gryit cummeris in the haill cuntrey; and the landis of Strabrocke, Abircorne, and the toun of Blacknes war brint. And this procedit, as the ufe is in all change of courtis and authoritie, rather of privat hattrent and revenge, nor for zeale of guid governement or executione of juftice.

This Erle of Douglas had the hail reul of the King, and maid Archibald his brodir Erle of Murray, be mareing him upoun Janet Dunbar, heretrix thair of : and Hew Douglas was made Erle of Ormondie ; and he maid bandis with the Erle of Craufurd, and with Donald lorde of the Ylis, and Erle of Rofs, to take part every ane with other, and with dyvers uther noble men also.

Thair was ane parliament haldin at Perth the xiiij day of July 1445, quharin it was statute that all the landis quhilkis was in the Kingis fatheris possessioun the tyme of his deceise, fuld remane with the croun quhil he war of lauchfull aige, and all proces and demandis to ceise in the meinetyme. In the nixt winter following, the Erle of Craufurd, (solicited be the Erle of Douglas,) tuik ane gryit pray of guidis furth of the landis in Fife, pertaining to the bischop of Sainct Androis, called James Kennedy, sifter-sonne to King James the first. And lykwise he purposeit to haif spulyeit the Abbay of Arbroth, pertening to the said bishop ; and for defence thair of, the Ogilvyis of Angus convenit to the Abbay, quhair it chanced the Erle of Huntley in his jurney returning north from court, as the use of hospitalitie of the Abbaies was in theis dayis, to be ludgit, accompaneit with his ordiner household servantis only, and sum barronis with him ; quhen suddantlie the Erle of Craufurd and the Ogilvyis joynit in battell, quhilk was verrey crewellie fochin on boith the sydis, and the Erle of Craufurd was slayne, and mony barronis of Angus, sic as Robert Maxwell, laird of Tetyn, Williame Gardin of Burrowfield, Sir John Oliphant of Abirdagy ; and of the Erle of Huntley cumpany war slayne, John Forbes of Petlligo, and Alexander Barclay of Gartullie ; and in the hail, above the nombre of fyve hundred men. The maister of Craufurd tuik the laird of Arley prisoner, quha was principall of the Ogilvyis at that tyme, and the Erle of Huntley escapit. This field was stricken the 28 day of Januar 1445. Thair-efter this maister of Craufurd succedit to his fader, and was called Erle

Bairdy, quha was a verrey awfull and rigorous man to all the barromis and gentlemen of the cuntrey, and keift down mony of thair houses in Angus, quha wald nocht assist to him, quhairof findre remanis yit on-biggitt agane in this our dayis.

The foresaid Erle of Douglas causit the King require the castell of Edinburghe fra Sir Williame Creychtoun; and becaus he refused to deliver it, thairfore it was seigit the space of ix moneths be the King and the Erle of Douglas, Sir Williame Creychtoun being thairintill, bot at last gevin owre to the King upon certane conditions; and the said Sir Williame Creychtoun made chancellour of new agane, bot wald not medle with the governement of the Kingis effairis, bydand ane better tyme and change of court. At the same tyme, Sir James Stewart, called the black knyght, the Quenis husband, becaus he had spokin sum thing of the misgovernement of the King and realme quhilk offendit the Erle of Douglas, was banished, and, passing to Flaunders, was taken on the sey be the Flemingis, and sone eftir deceifit. The Quene hering of his death, shortlie eftir departit fra this mortall lyf, and was buried with King James the first, her first husband, in the Chartar-house of Perth, the xv day of July 1446. The Quenis name was Jane Seymmer, dochter to the Erle of Somersyd; and King James the first spoulyt her in Ingland, to help to paie his ranfome, and to louse him furth of Ingland. And she buir to him aucht childrene; tua of thame sonnes, James, eldest, then presentlie King, and Alexander, quha dieit young; and sax doichters, quhilkis war all honorablie mareit: The first, Margareit, with Lewys, Dolphine of France, sone to King Charles; Elenor, with the Duke of Britanye; the thirde, with the lorde of the Fear in Zeland; the fourt, on the Duke of Auftriche; the fyft, on the Erle of Huntly; the sixt, on the Erle of Mortoun. And she buir alsua three sonnes to James Stewart, her second husband, quhilk eftir war Johne Erle of Athole, James Erle of Bouchane, and Androw bischop of Murray.

The faide Lady Margareit was mareit with the Dolphin of Fraunce before the deceife of the King her fadir, in the toun of Toures, in the yeir of God 1436 ; and being honorable interteneit with her husband, and King Charles the fevint his father, she sent for tua of hir sisters to cum in Fraunce, to remane with hir quhill thay shold have bene honorable mareit. And quhen thay war cum to Flaunders in thair jorney, thay war thair advertesed that the Quene thair modir was deceifit in Scotland, and madame the Dophins wif thair sifter was deceifit also, in the toun of Chailons in Champagny, quhais body was erdit in the cathedrall kirk thair of : bot quhoufone Lewis the elevint, hir husband, com to be King eftir the deceife of his fadir, he causit transport her body to the kirk and abbay of Laon of Thouars in Poytow. Alwaies the said twa young ladies war convoyeit to the King of France, quhair thay war honorable receivit and intertenit quhill thay war boith mariet, the ane upon the Duke of Britanye, and the uther upon the Duke of Auftriche.

Thair was a parliament haldin at Edinburch, in the quhilk Sir Alexander Levingstoun of Callender, last governour, James Dundas and Robert Dundas knychtis, be the persuatione of the Erle of Douglas, war forfaitit and condemnit to perpetuall presoun in Dumbartane. And James Levingstoun his eldest sone, Robert Levingstoun thesaurer, and David Levingstoun knycht, war heidit. And the said James, before his executione, maid ane wise oratione to the people, declaringe the instabilitie of fortun and change of court, exhorting all men to beware thairwith, for envy followit ay the hiechar estait, and the wikit will never suffer guid men to lyfe or governe according to justice.

In the same parliament Sir Williame Creychtoun was alsua forfaitit for divers causis, bot principallie becaus his servandis refused to delyver the house of Creychtoun to the Kingis herauld, quha chargit thame thairfore ; quhilk forfaitour was led be vertew of ane Act, the quhilk the said

Sir Williame, quhen he was chancellour, caufet mak, and was the first inventar thair of, and sua wes first practifet aganis himself. Bot not lang eftir this parliament, Sir Williame Creychtoun was reconcyled to the King agane, and was fend ambaffadour to the Duik of Gilder, for mariage of his dochter callit Marye to King James the fecound; whilk was compleitt be the counfell and affiftance of Charles the fevint, than King of France; and fcho was honorably fend in Scotland, accompaneit with the Prince of Orange, the Erle of Naffoun, the Bifchop of Camesgarre, and with mony otheris nobillis and gentlemen; and reffavit be the affiftance of all the nobles of Scotland, with gryit banquetting, mirrynes and intertanement of the faid noble men strangearis.

Quhill this order was keiped in Scotland, thair was gryit trubillis in Fraunce betuix the Frenche and Inglifhemmen, quhair of war fuddanlie rafed upon the bordouris of Scotland for the favour of Fraunce fum appearance of warreis, and fum gryit fpulzeis and invafionnes was maid betuix Scotland and Ingland. Drumfreis was brint in Scotland, and Anwyk in Ingland; bot fone thaireftir trewis war tane for the fpace of fevin yeris, and gryit promeifis maid be Ingland to the King of Scotland to ceis the wears; becaus the gryt troubles was thaire betuix thame and Fraunce, and alfo of civile feditione in England, betuix King Henry the faxt, and Edward Duik of Yorke, for the crown, was than begun.

In the yeir of God 1449, thair was ane parliament haldin in the moneth of Januar, quhair fyndre actis wais maid for ftanching of reiff, fpulyeis and oppreffions in the cuntrey, fo that the realme was at ane griter quietnes thaireftir; and divers uthers guid lawis maid, fpeciallie concerning the feurtie of the Kingis majesties perfoun, and punifhment of treffone; quilkis actis war maid be the procurement of the Erle of Douglas, bot principallie war execut aganis himself, and his awn affiftars and frendis eftirwart.

The realme standing this wies at sum quietnes, the said Erle of Douglas being ane man of gryit power and welth, to shaw his magnificence in France and uthers cuntries, tuik his journey toward Italie, with ane gryit cumpane with him, to pas his tyme and vyffie the cuntrey; and wes at Rome this yeir, being the jubiley, and left beheynd him Hew, Erle of Ormondie, his brodir, quha had the cure of his haill landis. Bot in his absence, the King (be the counsell of thame quha wes with him for the tyme,) summonit the Erle of Douglas to compeir upoun three score dayis warning; and becaus he comperit not sa fone, he wes put to the horne, and his landis invadit, and guidis takin up to the Kingis use. Quhowfone the advertifement com thair of to him in Italie, he returnit with gryit speid into Scotland, and fend to the King to know his plesour. And he being fend for to com to Striveling castell, wald not com thair quhill he reffavit ane affurance fra the king under his great seall, (as wes commonlie reportit,) quhilk being had, and he cuming to the kingis presens within the castell of Striveling, the king alleget that the saide Erle of Douglas wes preiffand to the croun, and to that effect, that he had maid him self stark, making bandis with the Erle of Crawford, and the Lorde of the Illis, and divers uthers gret men: And that he had maid his twa bredir erls, the ane of Murray, the uthir of Ormondie: And the Erls of Angus and Mortoun being of his surname, with divers uthers gret barronis and landit men; the same apperit verray suspicious unto him, and gaif him caus to fear. And becaus the Erle anfuerit to the King owre frilie and bauldie, he wes presentlie in the castell of Striveling slane at fastransevin 1451.

The laird of Cadyow, callit Hamiltoun, being in the toun of Striveling with ane gret cumpany of the Erle of Douglas freindis, for revenge of his deid, incontynent brint the toun of Striveling, and maid mony injurious proclamationis aganis the King and his counsell for the affurance brokin. Than succedit to the Erle, his secound brodir callit

James, quha be the counfall of the faide laird of Cadyow, and of his uther twa breidir the Erlis of Murray and Ormondie, with the assistance of the Erle of Craufurd, raisit armyis in divers partis of the realme, and invadit the kingis subjectis in all partis; that few travellinge in the waye, durst tell quhidder he wes the Kingis man or the Erle of Douglas. Quairthrough, the King wes put to sic a sharp point, that he wes determinit to haif left the realme, and to haif passit in Fraunce by sey, were not that bischop James Kennedy of St Androis causit him to tarrye, upoun the hoip he had of the assistance of the Erle of Huntlye principallie, quhom he had persuadit to convene ane army furth of the northe partis, and com forduart to the south for the Kingis relief, as he did than presentlye. Quha cuming with his army toward Brechin, purposing to go toward the King for his assistance aganis the Erle of Douglas, quha had ane gret army upoun the fieldis to invaid the King, the Erle of Craufurd with ane gret cumpanye, mett the Erle of Huntlye at Brechin, of purpose to haif stoppit him of passage; quhair thair wes fochtin ane gret battell, and the Erle of Craufurd wes discomfite, and himself chaifit to Feneawin, and mony nobillmen, barronis, gentlemen and commons slayne, and the field won be the Erle of Huntlye. Thair wes alsua sindre slayne on the Erle of Huntlies part, bot not to sa gret nowmer; quhilk wes on the xvij day of May 1452.

Immediatlye before this battell, that samin day, the Erle of Huntlye gaif mony landis to the principallis of the furnames quha wes with him at that tyme; sic as the Forbesses, Leslyis, Irvingis, Ogilvyis, Grantis, and diveris uthers; quhilkis maid thame all to fecht the more vailyeantlie with him; for the quhilk caus the king gaif him the landis of Bedyemoch and Lochquhaber agane in recompense.

In the meane tyme of the fyeld, Archebald Douglas than Erle of Murraye, broder to the Erle of Douglas, brint the peill of Strathhoggie, pertening to the Erle of Huntley, and heriet the lands thairabout:

For the quhilk caus, the Erle of Huntlye at his returning, brint all the landis of the Erledome of Murray, and heriet the fame.

The Erle of Douglas beand upoun the fieldis aganis the King, accompaneit with findre erlis, lordis and barronis, to the nombre of threttie thousand men, merched fordwart toward the King, quhais army wes nocht neir to that nombre ; yit nochttheles, the King being encouraged be the lait victorie obtenit be the Erle of Huntlye, and be the prudent and wise counsell of the bischop of Sainct Androis, he send a herrald to the Erle of Douglas, and required him to scale his army and submit himself to the King, or ellis that he wald gif him battell the nixt daye ; and thairwith caufit make ane generall and publick proclamacione, geving remitt and pardon to all maner of man quha wald leif the said erle, and shaw themselvis guid subjectis, and do thaire dutie and obedience to the King in times cumyng. Bot the erle answered, that he was of greiter forces and strenthis nor the King wes, and thairfore wald not obey him, nor yit wald gif battaill quhill he thocht tyme. The laird of Cadyow being ane of his cheif captanis and counsailours, advised him maist earnestlie than to geve battaill, sayinge that the erle wald never gett sa guid ane daie againe gif he lost that commoditie. And feinge that he wald in no wise gif battaill, he left him, and so did the whole multitude of gentlemen and commons that wes with him : Quhairat the erle himself wes compelled to flie into England, and his twa breder, Archibald Erle of Murray, and John Douglas Erle of Ormond and of Balvanay, with findrie utheris thair affistars.

Be the granting of this generall pardon to the Erle of Douglas companye, so apperit to be Gods will that they fould not ficht, that the true lines of the kingis of Scotland might be preserved ; and albeit he might haif brought that to passe by uther meanis, accordingly as it fulde haif pleasit his guide will and omnipotent power, yit he did chuis this waie, quhairby the effusion of micle bludde might be avoided, quhilk by

civill battell had bene spilled, gif the parties haifing thaire hairtes filled with rancor and ire, had bene together in battaill. Bot the King, usinge the advife of his kinsman, James Kennedy archbifchop of St Androis, compaffed his purpose in the ende, difpatching out of the waie all theis as he any waies miftrufed; of whilk nomber namely war the Douglas, whole puiffance and auctoritie (not without caufe,) he ever fufpected. Many haif reported, (as before is faid,) that in the begynnyng King James the fecond, throch feire of the greit power of thofe Douglaſſes, wes in mynd to haif fled the realme; that being recomforted be the counsaill and auctoritie of the faid James Kennedy, he advanced his studie to matters of greit importance. The faid James Kennedy turned the Erle of Angus, being of the furname of the Dowglas, and brothir to him by his mother, to taik parte with the King; he procured alfo diverſe utheris of the faid bluid and furname to revolt from the uther confedaratis, and to fubmitt thame felfis upon promiſe of pardon unto the Kingis mercy. And fo fic as were adverſaries to the King, in the ende he had thame all to his plefour.

It was thocht that for ſameikle as the Dowglaſſes had thair landis lyinge ſo upon the weſt and midle marches of the realme, that no man might bere any reule in thois partis bot onlie thay thameſelvis, in caſe thay had joyned with the Engliſhmen, confidering the greit intelligence beſide quhilk thay had in all uther partis of the realme, what by kindred and alliance, the realme might haif fallin into greit perrill. For trulie it is ane dangerous thinge for the eſtate of ane realme, to haif men of greit power and auctoritie inhabiting in the borders and uttermoift partis thair of; for gif thay chaunce (upoun any occaſion given,) to renounce thair obedience to thaire naturall prince and ſupreme governour, the prejudice maie be greit and irrecoverable that aſtintymes infuithe, as it well apperes in the Erles of March, and uther befoire mencyoned in the hiftories. And likewiſe in Fraunce, be the Duikis of Burgoine, Britanny and Nor-

D

mandy ; for till thofe cuntries were incorporate and annexed to the crowne of Fraunce, the kingis of that realme was oftintymes put to greit hindrance and rebellion of thame whome thaie compted for thaire subjectis ; and although theis duikis in Fraunce had farre greitter rentis than the duikis and erles in England and Scotland commownly haif, yet haith thaire bene boithe duikis and erles in athare of theis realmes, able to bring als mony men of war into the feilde as any of the Frenche duikis before remembred. For sic ernift guid willes and lovinge myndes do the people of Scotland and Ingland beare towardis the greit peris of the realmes, that it hathe bene feen and knowen that a xxx. or xl. thousand men haif bene redy to ferve thame at thair awne coftis and chargis, gladlie following whether foever thaie war appointit to go ; a greit mony of quhilk nombre, peradventure, nevir fawe the faid nobill men in all thaire life tyme before, but onlie moved with ane inward affection, groundit and rultit upon custome of thaire auncesters.

Quhen that the faid Erle was received in Ingland, he maide fundrie greit invasions aganis his awne native cuntrie upoun the west borders, be the affiftaunce of thaie Inglis men, brinynge and fpulyeinge the cuntrie ; quhilk movid all the Scottis bordourarres, albeit of before thay war his kynde natyve frendis and fervantis, to mislyke of him. And fo he contynuit sum tyme on the borderors and uther wife, lying at the New-castell certaine yeiris eftir the trubles, quhill at laft makand ane raid within Scotland, the lairds of Johnftoun and Cokpule difcumfeit him, and all the Inglis men was with him, and tuik the Erle himfelf prifoner, and delyvered him unto the Kinge ; quha caufit him to be kepeit in the Abbey of Lindoris in ward, yit honorablie interteneit, quhair he diet and was buried mony yeiris thairefter.

During the tyme of his remaning in Ingland, the King caufed ane parliament to be haldin, in the quhilk the faide James Erle of Douglas, Archebald Erle of Murraye, Johne Douglas of Balvany, his breidir,

Beatrix Countess of Douglas, thair modir, with mony uther landit and gentlemen war forfaltit, and thair haill landis annexit to the croun.

Eftir thir troublis, the King being counfallit principallie be the bischop of St Androis, James Kennedy his oncle, and the Erle of Orknay, he passit throw all the partis of his realme, quhair he gaif ane generall remit of all offences, speciallie to the Earle of Crawford and utheris quha tuik parte with the Erle of Douglas; and rewlit and governit his subjectis in greit quyetnes, and caufit minister justice to thame in sic fort, that it wes saide in his tyme, he caufit the rashe bushe kept the cow.

In the nixt yeir following, for stabliffing of gude reule, thair was haldin ane parliament, in the quhilk thair wes mony guide lawis maid for the publick weill of the realme, as in the buikis of the actis of parliament is contenit.

He maid sic moyennis with the principallis Capitanis of the Ilis and hie landis, that the same wes als peaceable as ony parte of the law landis, and obedient as weill in paying of all dewties of thair landis to the King, als redy to sarve in wearis with greit cumpanyis; and specially Donald, Lord of the Ilis and Erle of Ross, quha oft befor had maid bandis with the Erlis of Douglas and Crawford aganis the King, and intromitted with the Kingis house of Invernes, and callit himself king of the Ilis; yit he come to the King and obtenit remiffione, and gaif pleges for guid reule, and brocht ane cumpany of thre thousand men to the King at the seige of Roxburghe. Schortlie heirefter, the King be the advife of [the] three estatis, for the commone weile and policie of the realme, caused make mony notable actis and lawis in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh, the first daie of Marche [1457,] amongest the quhilkis, ane is maist principallie to be remembred, that it suld be lesum to every prelatt, barroun and frehalder, to sett landis in few ferme; and ane uther, that erlis, lordis of sessione and men of lawe, fuld use certane distinct habites in parliament and judgement; and findre sic like statutis, quhilkis

war neceffare to be obferved, ufed and keipit in thir daies. The realme of Scotland being in this maner at quietnes, thair raife ane greit commotione in Ingland ; for Edward Duik of York purpofing to ufurpe the croun fra King Henry the Sext, quha had bene king xxxiiij yeiris continewallie befor, raifit ane greit armie, and come to Saint Albonis befyd Lundoun ; quhair the faid K. Henry with ane uther army mett him, and faucht ane crewell battell, in the end quhairof the victorie fell to the Duik of York ; and upoun the kingis part war flaine Edmond Duik of Somerfett, moder brodir to K. James the fecound of Scotland, Henry Erle of Northumberland, the Erle of Staford, the Lord Clifford and mony uther nobill men.

The King himfelf wes tane presoner, and had to Lundoun, quhair he wes keipit, and the Duik of Yorke maid protector of Ingland. In the meane tyme, the Quene and her fone the prince, with Henry young Duik of Somerfett, and mony utheris, fled into the north partis of Ingland, and fent to the King of Scotland to defier his help and fupport aganis the turrany and ufurpacione of the faide Duik of York. And the King being advyfett with his counfaill apoun thair defieris, thocht the fame verray reafonable ; principallie being movet that King Henry wes ane noble prince, and ane lufar of peace and quietnes, quhilk he had intertenyt with the realme of Scotland duringe all the tyme of his reigne preceeding. And alfua hering of the flauchter of his moder brother, the Duik of Somerfett, be the faide Duik of Yorke, maid him the mair forwart for thair fupport ; and fuddantlie preparit ane army of xx thoufand men, and paft in Ingland. And the cuntrey men of Northumberland, Durame and all the north partis of Ingland, beand advertift of the incumming of the Scottis army, at the Quenes defire they conventit to the Quene, and paft forwart with hir befor the Scottis armie was joynt with them : Quhairof the Duik of Yorke heringe, and not beinge hable to refift to the Erle of Warwick, fled furth of the realme,

and past to Callice, and thairefter King Henrie governit his realme peaceable agane, and maid ane concord with the saide Duike of Yorke, Erle of Warwick, and thaire freindis : Albeit the same was under diffimulatione of all fydes, yit it continewit certane yeires thaireftir ; and in the meane tyme, thair was greit enterteynment of freindshippe betwix the Kingis James of Scotland and Henry of Ingland, for the greit favour the King of Scotland had showin to him in his necessitie.

Heire is to be remembrit that the excellent arte of prenting was first inventit in the citie of Mentz in Germany, in thir dayes, to the greit furderance of all personis desiringe knowledge, or thirstinge for literature.

The Duike of Yorke remembring the guide mynde quhilk the King of Scotland bure toward King Henrie, in preparinge ane armie for his support aganis the said duik, and thairfore to revenge the same, steired up the borders of Ingland to maik fundrie incurfions and spulyeis within Scotland, and wald suffer na redresse to be maid, nor dayes of trewis to be keipit on the border to that effect. Quhairfore the King of Scotland convenit ane grit armie, and passit him self thairwith in proper person ; quhair in Northumberland, Durame and utheris partis in that cuntrie, quhair he brint diverse townes, kest downe mony houses, castells and piels, and taryit within Ingland, quhill that King Henrie sent to him, assuring that he walde keipe freindshipp with him, and promised to caus full redresse be maid, sua being he wald retire within Scotland with his armie, quhilk the King did with greit honour.

Efter thaire wes fundrie conspiracies attemptit be the Duike of Yorke and the Erle of Warwick aganis King Henrie ; and thairefore he send to the King of Scotland agane, desiringe his assistance, ayde and support aganis thame, and promissit for the same, to restoire unto the King of Scotland the lands of Northumberland, Cumberland, Durame and uther shireffdomes quhilk the King of Scotland had of before, and bene

withaldin fra thame diverse yeires past; quhilk promises were acceptit be the King of Scotland, and confirmit by treaties and contractis, maid, sealed and interchangit betwix the twa princes, in the yeire of God 1458.

The next yeire following, the said Duike of Yorke, Erles of Merche, Salusberie and Warwick, beand fled of before oute of Ingland, returnit with ane puissant armie within the same; and the xix daie of July 1459, met with King Henrie at Northampton, quhaire the Kingis hoift were discomfist, and the King taken in the feilde, the Duike of Buckingham, the Erle of Shrewsbury and Lord Egremond slaine; and the Duike of Yorke proclaimed aire apparent to the crown of Ingland. The Quene, in the meane tyme, fledd in the northe partis, and send and desire the King of Scotland to convene ane armie, and cum into Ingland for releife of King Henrie hir husband, quha was than haldin in prision at London be the Duike of Yorke, conforme to the treaties and promises past of before. The nobill prince, King James, willinge to keipe his promise, convenit ane grit armye of all the parts of Scotland, and cam forduart in Ingland with greit speid. The Quene havinge the Duikis of Exeter and Somerset, Erle of Devonshire, the Lordis Clifford and Ros, with fundrie uther lordes of the northe partis of Ingland, being encouraget be the King of Scotlandis armye, maid greiter hast, and merchet forduart to Yorke, and fra that to the castle and towne of Wakefeilde, quhair the Duike laie, quhair he was environet on everie side like ane fishe in a nett, and his haill armie was discomfist, himselfe slaine, and his twa uncles, Sir John and Sir Hughe Mortimers, with diverse utheris his counsaillors, and thre thousand gentlemen and commonis. And the Quene following furth apoun the said victorie, merchet forduart with hir armie aganis Edward Erle of Marche, eldest sone of the Duike of Yorke, quha was then liand at Glocester; bot on hir cuminge thair, she was advertised that the King her husband was left at London with the Erle of Warwick and Duike of Northfolke, whene she past the nereft waie;

and at St Albons beside London, the said Duike and Erle, haifand the King with thame in cumpany, met the Quene with ane greit armie, and thair fet apoun thair enemyes on either fide on fastrenfevins daie ; quhilk daie fortune fua favorit the Quene, that the Duike and Erle were difcomfitt and fledd, leavinge the King with the Lorde Bondveill, and ane uther knighte with him onlie, quhair thair wes abone fyve thousande men flaine. And fua the King metand withe the Quene, was reftorit to his authoritie, and ufet the government agane.

In this meine tyme the King of Scotland wes returnit in his awne cuntrie at the defire of the quene, bot the Erle of Marche ceasit not be the counsaill of the Erle of Warwick, quha than joynit withe him, and raifit ane new armie aganis King Henrie, and come forduart to London ; quhairfore the King was forced to paffe in the north cuntrie, quhair he yet fend againe to the King of Scotland, and winne the castells of Roxburgh and Warke, quhilkis war haldin be the favorers of the said Edward and his conspirators. And thairfore the Kinge, partlie moved at King Henries defire, partlie alfo becaus the said twa castells were lyand with the landis and fhires promeifit him be King Henry, he campit his armie about the said castell of Roxburgh, and beseigiet the fame.

Quhair the King of Scotland, being verray expert in the fhooting of greit artalyery, tuike greit pleafure thairintill, and leving his campe, the Erle of Angus being with him in cumpany, paffit to the trenches quhair the greit ordinance wes placed, quhilkis he caufit fhuit aganis the castell on fundaie the iij daie of Auguft 1460, and it chanfit a wedge or flyce to flee fra ane of the gunnes, quhairwith the King wes flaine, and the Erle of Angus, quha wes with him, was evill hurt. And fua this nobill prince, King James the fecond, deceasit the thirde daie of Auguft 1460, the xxix yeire of his aige, and of his reigne the xxiiij yeire ; and thaire wes greit meane made for him, becaus he wes well belufed of all his fubjectis.

Notwithftanding of the deceife of the King, the fiege continueit be

the perfuasion of the Quene, being ane princes of hiech corage, quhill the castles of Roxburghe and Warke were wonne, quhilkis baith were caftin downe to the grounde.

The King left behinde him three fonnes, James the eldift, quha wes shortlie thaireftir crownit King of Scotland, Alexander Duik of Albany, and James Erle of Mar, and twa dochters, the ane mariet on Thomas Mafter of Boyde, quha at his marriage wes maid Erle of Arrane; and fcho wes thaireftir mariet on the Lorde Hamilton, quha gate with her the Erledome of Arrane, be the forfeiture of the faid Thomas Boyde, and of hir the houle Hamilton is difcendit, and thairthroch nareft of bluid to the croun in this our daies; the uther of the Kingis daughters diffeased unmarried. The Kingis bodie was convoit to the Abbay of Halyrudhous befide Edenburgh, quhair it was buried with all funerall obsequies, according to his estate. The people generally lamenting his deathe with no leffe sorowe and deulfull meane, nor is fene in ane private houle for the deceffe of the welbeloved maister and awner thair-of; for in tyme of weare amang his fubjectis in the campe, he behaveth him felfe fo gentlie towardis all menne, that thaie femed nocht to feare him as thaire King, bot to reverence and love him like a fader; he wald ryde up and downe amangis thame, and eate and drinke with thame, even as he had bene bot ane private man and fellowe. Of harte he was courageous, politique in counsell, in adverfitie nothing abashed, in prosperitie rather joyfull nor proude, in peace juft and mercyfull, in warre sharpe and feirce, in the field bolde and hardie, and nochttheles no farther nor wifdome wolde advenurous; he had greit troubles in civill and intestine warres in his youthedde; bot in the tyme of his later daies, his realme was in quiet prosperous estate, and no feare of outwarde enemyes, and keipit his nobills in lovinge and nobill obedience, and the commons in guide peace; the Lardes whome he knewe at variance, he did appease. And fo, withe his princely and guide properties, he endit his life.

HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

JAMES THE THIRD.

EFTIR the deceis of James the secound at Roxburgh, the Quene and nobillis of the realme caufit the feige to be continewit forwart, till Roxburgh wes won and caffin doun to the ground. And that they fuld not laike the presens of thair King, thay fend for James eldest sone to James the secound, being than bot fevin yeiris of aige, and caufit him to be crownit at Kelso, with the universall consent of the thre estatis, and greit rejoying of all the armie and peple being thair present, in the moneth of August 1460; Charles the sevint, than King of Fraunce, and Edwart the fourt, than entrit King of Ingland. Thaireftir thay seget the castell of Wark, quhilk wes lykewyis takin and caffin doun; and eftir the saidis victories, the King and his hail nobillis come to Edinburgh. Of the doun casting of the faides castellis, wes wrettin thir veirsis:—

Quadringentenis decies sex mille sub annis
Roxburgh Wark solo precipitata lego.

Becaus the King wes young, thair wes chofin to governe him and the realme fevin Regents, quhilks war the Quene his modir, the Bischop of Sainttandrois, callit James Kennedy, fiftir sone to King James the first, the Bischop of Glasgou, the Erle of Angus, the Erle of

E

Huntly, the Erle of Argyle, the Erle of Orkney; quha during the tyme that B. James Kennedy leivit, aggreit weill on the gouvernement of the realme, bot not so weill eftir his deceis.

Donald Lord of the Ylis and Ross, quha had bene in the army with the King weill recounsaed, eftir his gryit disordour and evill reule, begouth of new to use the lyke maneris, and spulyeit and heriet the haille cuntrey of Atholle, and tuik the Erle and his ladie captive with him into the Ylis, spulyeing als weile the kirkis and girthes of the cuntrey as uther places. And to repres his insolence, the Regentis of the realme causit prepaire ane army; bot in the menetyme, the faide Lord of the Ylis, and the principallis of his cumpany, wer suddenly strikin be the hand of God with frenessie and wodnes, sua that thay losse all thair shippis and pray in the see in thair retorning, and than throuch of thair awn will causit restore the Erle of Athole and his ladie agane; and come thame selves to Saint Bridis kirk in Athole, for recovering of thaire health, bot they wer na thing the better. This Donald was eftirwart slane treassonablie in the castell of Inverness, be ane Ireland man that playit on the clarshot, as a dew punisement for his wickednes.

In this mene seasoun, Henry the saxt K. of Yngland eftir divers battallis wes vincust be Edward Duik of York at Saint Albanis, and last at Tuton besydes York; fra the quhilk he fled unto Berwick, quhair he send to the King of Scotland, desyring ane sauff conduct for himself, his Quene, eldest sone and certane of his nobill men, to come in Scotland, to the nombre of ane thousand horse; quhilk wes gladly graunted unto him, and he varry honorable and thankfully ressavit him, and weill treat and intertenyt in the toun of Edingburgh. Thair came with him the Quene his wife, Eduard his eldest sone, the Duikis of Somersyde and Glocester, brether germane to King Eduard, the Erle of Pemburgh, brother to the faide King Henry, the Erle of Warwick, the Erle of Huntingford, the Lord Ross, and Lord Revers,

quhais dochter the saide Eduard meryit eftir he had obteanit the croun, and divers utheris of the nobilitie of Ingland. He declairit the caus of his cumming, defyryng to haif favour to remane in that cuntrey quhill he mycht obteane fupport of his frindis in France and uther placeis, to recover his croun againe, and to haif the King of Scotlandis affiftance thairto; quha, be the counfall of his Regentis and nobilitie, thinking his defyer verray reffonabill, accordit thairto. King Henry, thairfore, perfaveing him fa humanelye and thankfullie reffavit and intertenyt, caufit delyver the toun and castell of Berwyk in the King of Scotlandis handis, to remane perpetuallie with him, thinkand thairthrocht to confiliat the greater frendfchip and redier fupport, and alfo to make his enemies the weaker through the wanting of the ftrenthe; quhilk movit the King of Scotland to prepaire more diligentlie forces for the fupport of the saide King Henry.

The saide Quene Margret and Prince Eduard thair eldeft fone, pafft in Fraunce to hir frendis for fupport, (leaving the King hir husband and the uther nobill men in Scotland,) and hoipit to get the fame, becaus K. Henry was nevoy to Charles than King of France. Sone eftir hir cumming in France, Petir Breis ane Frenfhe capitane, with ane company of Frenfhe men, war fend be the K. of France for the fupport of K. Henry into Ingland, and wan the castellis of Bambrogh and Dunftanbrugh, quhilkis he keft down to the ground; and wan alfo the castell of Anwyk, quhilk thay keipit. Beand feiged be King Edwardis power, and opprest with fa greit hunger that thay wer constrainit to eit hors fleshe, and could not efchape furth of the fame, fend in Scotland for releiff; quhairthrouch the Erle of Angus, being warden of the marches of Scotland, convenit xxiiij thoufand men, and paffit to Wallyrou' in Ingland, quhair he cheifit furth five thoufand weill horfit men, and certane led horsis to bring awaye the Frenfche men, and paffit to the saide castell of Anwik, quhair in the prefens of xx thoufand Inglis

men liand about the said castell, reliefit all the Frensche men that wes thairin and brocht thame saiff in Scotland.

The Duik of Somersyde stered up King Henry to pas in Ingland, affirming him to haif greit favour thairintill; quha haveing ane gret company of Scottis men with him, enterit in Ingland, quhair mony of the northe pairtys did resort unto him; and sua he obtenit greit favor as apperit, and past forduart throuch Northumberland and Durame, till he came to the toun of Exheme, quhair the Marques of Montagu with ane gret powar discomfitt King Henry in battell. In the quhilk wes takin the Duik of Somersyde, the Lorde Hungerfurd, the Lord Rofs, quhilkis wer eftir putt to death at the New castell, with mony utheris; and King Henry escaped and returnit agane in Scotland, quhair he remanit certane space thaireftir.

Shortlie heireftir, the Quene of Scotland, moder to the King, decessit at Edinburgh the xvj of November 1463, and wes buryit in the Quens College besyde Edinburgh, quhilk sho hir self foundit biggit and dotit.

The same yeir, Alexander the Duik of Albany, broder to the King, returnand hame fra his gudschir the Duik of Gilder, quhair he had remanit certane yeiris, into Scotland, in the moneth of Junii, wes takin on the sey be Inglishe men; bot Bisshop Kennedy send and caufit relief him with his schip and all the guidis, or utherwayis thay had maid wear on Ingland, nochtwithstanding that thair wes trewis contractit befoir.

King Henry, eftir that he had remanit certaine tyme in Scotland, past in secret maner within Ingland, thinkand not to haif bene knowin quhill he had past farr in the cuntrey; bot thair wes sa diligent watches laid upoun all the bourdouris, that he wes takin and convoit to King Edward, quhair he wes keipit prifoner in the tour of Lundoun; out of the quhilk, be the helpe and support of certane noble men his frindes, he

wes thaireftir deliverit, and reftorit to the crown agane, bot yit he joyfit not the fame lange, as the hiftories of Ingland dois declare at lenthe.

In this yeir, James Kennedy Archebifchop of St. Androis deceiffit, the xth day of Maye 1466, and wes buryit in Sainct Salvatouris College in Saint Androis, in ane coftelie fepulture quhilk he caufit mak. This wes ane noble, wife and godely bifchop ; and in his tyme, be his confell and labouris, K. James the fecound fubduit the Erle of Douglas and his faction, and keipit guide peace with Ingland. He foundit and biggit the faide college of Saint Salvatour in Saint Androis, and biggit ane gret fchip, with the faide magnifique fepulture ; and [it] wes commonly repute and haldin, that every ane of thay thre wes of a like coift.

Sone eftir this, thair wes ane parliament haldin in the moneth of October, and ane uther in Januar thaireftir, in the quhilkis, there wes findre lawis and statutis maid for the weill of the realme, principallie for the eftate of merchandis and utheris ; and at the fame tyme, ordour tane that no Ingliſhman fuld haif benefite within the realme of Scotland, eftir the forme of the act maid be King Robert the Bruce of befoir.

And in the nixt yeir thair wes tua parliamentis haldin, the ane in October, and the uther in Januar following ; in the quhilk, amang findre utheris matteris, it was ordanit that certane ambaffidouris fulde be fend into Denmarke, for contracting of the Kingis mariage with Lady Margaret, eldest dochter of Christiern King of Denmark and Norway, quha paffit thair in the nixt yeir following. And eftir the fame wes treatit, contractit and concludit be the King of Scotlandis ambaffadouris, quha was Androwe Dufdeir bifchop of Glasgou, the bifchop of Orknay, the Lorde Avendaill Chancellor of Scotland, and Thomas Boyd Erle of Arrane ; the faide ladie Margaret, accompaneit with findre bifchoppis and nobill men of Denmark, returnit in Scotland with the faidis ambaffadors in the moneth of July 1469, and was honorable refaved be the King, and the mariage wes folempnifit in the Abbay kirk

of Hallierudhouse befyd Edinbruch, the x. day of July, the King and Quene being almaiſt equall of aige. The King of Denmark, for the contracting of the faide mariage, as in tocher gaif our and renunceit all thair title and right quhilk thay had and claimed to the Erledome of Orkney, Zetland, and all uther Ylis liand betuix Norway and Scotland, for the quhilkis thair had bene gryit troubles betwix the realmes of Scotland and Denmark of befor.

At the landing of the ſaid Quene, the kingis ſiſter, quha was mareit with the faide Thomas Boyd Erle of Arrane, paſſit furth of the toun of Edinbrugh to the ſchippis, and advertiſt him that the King had conſavit ane greit hattrent aganis him, ſua that giſe he landit he was abill to loſe his life; quhairwith he beand movit did remane in the ſchippis, and returnit with all poſſible diligence, and his wife with him, in Denmarke; and thairfor the King beand hiechlie offendit at him, cauſit forfeit him and his ſadir the Lord Boyd, and ſend for his wife, and cauſit her returne in Scotland; and in his abſence led ane divorſe betuix thame, and mareit hir thaireſtir upon the Lord Hammiltoun, to quhome he gaif the Erledome of Arrane with hir. Of quhilk mareage the hous of Hammiltoun is diſcendit, and thairthrow is nerreſt of bloode to the croune.

Sone eftir this, in the moneth of November nixt followinge, the thre eſtatis of the realme was convenit, quhair the Quene was crownit, and ane parliament haldin, and the moſt parte of the nobill men remanit with the King in Edinbrugh all the nixt winter. And the King and Quene maid thair progres in the northe partis the ſymmer following, quhair thay war honorable receaved and interteanit, both in the principall citeis and towns and be the nobill men of the cuntrey, to the gret confort of the haille realme. And eftir thair returning to Edinburghe, he cauſit ane parliament to be convenit in the moneth of May 1471; in the quhilk, amangis utheris actis was ordanit, that lordis, bar-

ronis and burrowis fuld gar mak schippis, buschis and greyt pinkboittis with nettis for fischeing ; and sic lik, that nane fulde weir filkis in dublett, gowne or cloak, except knychtis, minstrells and harraldis, without the wearar of the same may spend ane hundreth poundis worth of land rent ; and that the fuit ball and golf be abusit, and the shuting unfit, and findre sic like quhilkis war neccesser to be observed.

James, eldest sone to King James the third, wes borne the day of Marche 1472, quha eftirwart wes callit James the fourth, and wes ane juste and guide prince.

Ane comette mervellus appeirit in the south, the xvij day of Januar till the xvij day of Februar, castand gret beames of licht touart the south, and wes placet betuix the pole and the pleyaidis callit the seven starnis, quhilk the astrologis did afferme to be ane signe of many mervellus changes in the world.

The greyt schip biggit be the bischop of St. Androis, callit the bischoppis barge, being laidinnit with merchandice, brak and perischit befor Bamburgh, the xijth day of Marche ; in the quhilk many merchandis clarkis and utheris passingeris war drownit, except ane few number quha did eschaip be ane boitt, in the quhilk the Abbot of Saint Colme wes takin presoner, and haldin be ane James Kar in Ingland, quhill he payit four score pundis for his ransom. The haille gudeis being in the saide schip wes spulyeit and takin away be the Inglisshmen, to the gryet hurt of the merchandis and ownaris thaireof, notwithstanding of the trewis.

The Abbacye of Dunfermeling vacand, the convent cheifit ane of thair awn monkis, callit Alexander Thomfoun, and the King promovit Henry Creychtoun Abbat of Paislay thairto, quha wes preferrit be the Paip, through the Kingis supplicationis, to the saide Abbacye. And sic lik Mr Robert Shaw, persoun of Mynto, was promovit be the King ; of the Abbacye of Paislay, and sua than first began sic maner of

promotiōne of secularis to abbacies be the Kingis supplicationis, and the godlie electiōnes war frustrate and deokayde, becaus that the Court of Rome admittit the princis supplicationis, the rather that thay gat greyt proffeit and sowmes of money thairby ; quhairfore the bischoppis durft not conferme thame that wes chosin be the convent, nor thay quha wer electit durft not perfew thair awn ryght : And sua the Abbayis come to secular abuffis ; the abbottis and pryouris being promovit furth of the court, quha levit courtlyk, secularlye, and voluptuoslye : And than ceiffit all religious and godlye myndis and deidis, quhairwith the secularis and temporall men beand sklanderit with thair evill example, fell fra all devocioun and godlynes to the warkis of wikednes, quhairof daylie mekill evill did increase.

Becaus of the greyt spulye of guidis quhilk wes takin at the breking of the saide barge in Ingland, and had bene oftymis required and no restituciōne maid, and als that notwithstanding the trewis the Inglishmen had maid invasiōne upon the bordouris, the King, be the adwise of the estatis, in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh the ix day of Majj 1474, ordinit ane ambaffadour to be send to King Edwart of Ingland, for redreis to be had thair of ; quha passit shortlie thaireftir thair to the same effect, and maid guid aggrement.

In the same parliament, it was thought expedient that the King fuld send commissiōne to his fadir the Kinge of Denmark, to mak and bind confideratioun and allyance with the Empriour, exceptand alwayis thair first allyance, quhilk wes treatit shortlie thaireftir, and thair feallis interchanged thaireupoun betwix the Empriour and Scotland.

This yeir in September, the indulgence of the feitt of St Androis wes publischet be Patrick Grahame Archebisshop thair of, and the same feitt erectit in ane Archebisshoprik ; quhilk wes impetrat be the saide Patrick Grahame, quha maid narrative to the Paip, that becaus the Archebisshoprick of York wes metropolitane of Scotland before, and

that thair wes oftymis wearis betuix Scotland and Ingland, quhair-through thay could not haif acceffe to thair metropolitane, speciallie for remedie of appellacione, the Paip consentit to mak St. Androis primat and metropolitane of Scotland, and ordanit the uther xij bischoppis of Scotland to be under his primacie ; quha refistit thairto, and promesit ane taxacione of xij thousand merkis to the King for his mayntenance aganis the Archebischope. And the prelattis fend to Rome, quhair thay pleyit the cause.

At this tyme, it wes aggreit in ane parliament haldin at Edinburghe, 1475, the Kingis fiftir fuld be mareit apoun the Lord Hammiltoun, and he to be made Erle of Arrane ; quhilk mariadge wes shortlie theireftir compleit, quhair of the hous of Hammiltoun is discendit, as is befoire said.

Thair wes ane gret pest in the realme of Scotland in the yeir 1476, sua that the King, eftir he had callit ane parliament to haif bene haldin in September, continewit the same quhill uphallyday. And the indwelaris of Leith left the same void for that cause, quhill the said parliament. About the same tyme, Johne Lord of the Ylis and Erle of Rofs wes forfait, partlie for his awin deidis, bot maist principally for his fadirs, Donald Lord of the Ylis.

In the moneth of Maij anno 1476, the King caufit convene ane greyt army of the maist valyeaunt men upoun the northe fyd of the watter of Forthe, to invaid the Lord of the Ylis be see and land, and maid the Erle of Crawford Admirall of the army be see ; and the Erle of Athole, (being the Kingis fader brodir) lieutenant of the army be land ; bot in the meane tyme, the said Erle of Athole maid sic diligent labouris, that the Lord of the Ylis be his meanes humyllit him self, and come to the Kingis will apoun certaine condicones ; for the quhilk caus the King gaif unto the faide Erle of Athole the landis and forrest of Clony. And thaireftir, in the beginning of the moneth of July, the said Lord

of the Ylis come to the Parliament in Edinburgh, and thair maid ane concord with the King, and renuncit and gaif our the Erledome of Ros, and the landis of Kintyre and Knapfden; quhilk erledome he annexit to the croun, and the King remittit and forgaif him and his servandes all offencies and crymes by past, and infest him of new in the lordship of the Ylis and his uther landis quhilkis wes nocht renuncet, under the service of ward and relieff. And sua the Parliament beinge done, the Lord of the Ylis returnit into his awin cuntrey.

Thair was ane ambaffadour sent to [be] the Duik of Burgunye in Scotland, be quhome the allyance and confideracie betuix the realme of Scotland and Prince of Burgunye and the estatiss of his landis, was confermit, and redres maid for certane wrangis done on the sey on both partys. And at the same Parliament thair was ambaffadours direct and send in Yngland to King Edward, desyering his dochtir Cecilia in mariage to James the prince, eldest sone to the King of Scotland; quhilk was glaidlie grauntit, and mariage contractit betuix thame, to be compleit quhen the prince of Scotland fuld be of perfyt aige. And in hoip thair of, King Eduard lennit certaine fowmes of money to the King of Scotland, quhilkis was eftirwart randerit and paid to King Edward. At the same tyme, thaire was trewis renewit betuix the tua realmes, and baith the Kingis of Yngland and Scotland fworne to observe and keip the same.

About this tyme thair wes ane inquisitour send in Scotland be Sextus, Paip for the tyme, quha tuik inquisicione aganis Patrick Grahame Archebischop of St Androis; quhilk beand reportit to the Paip and Cardinallis, thay pronuncit sentence aganis him, be the quhilkis he wes depofed and degradit fra all the ordouris and dignitie of the kirk, cure, honour and execucione of his office; and wes decernit ane heretique, scismatike, fymoniak, and declarit curfit and condemnit to perpetuall presoun. And Williame Scheves Archedeane of Sanct Androis wes promovit to the bischoprík in his place; and he wes committit to him in

keiping to be in presoun, quha first wes transportit to St Colmis Infche, and fra that to Dumfermling, and last to Lochlevin, quhar he deit, and wes buryit in Sainct Sarffis Yle in Lochelevin.

The faide Williame Scheves wes consecrate Archebischop of St Androis on Passione Sondag in lentrene in Halyrudehous, the King being present and mony noble men, quhair he reffavit the pallium as ane signe of his Archiebischoprik, and wes confermit primat and legat of the realme, notwithstanding of the impediment maid unto Grahame of befoir be the bischoppis of the famin.

The same yeir, Alexander Duik of Albany wes put in presoun be the King his brodir in the castell of Edinburch, through senifter and evill counsell of sum of meane and sober estat, quha wes counfallouris for the tyme; out of the quhilk he eschappit, and past to Dumbar, quhair he caufit furneis the castell with all necessaris; and leifinge his servantis thairintill for keiping of the same, to eschew the indignacione of the King departit into Ingland, quhair he wes honorable receavit be King Eduard and weill treat. Thaireftir in the begining of Maij following, the King of Scotland caufit feige the said castell; and thair wes flaine thaireat of the Kingis fynd thre knyghtis, the laird of Luce, Sir Johne Shaw of Sauchy knyght, and the laird of Cragywallace, with the schot of ane gun; and Johnne Ramsey wes flane sic lik with flanis. Bot the keipairs of the said castell past away be fee, beinge wery and tyrit of the feige, left the famin; and the Earle of Avendalle being lieutenant of the sieg enterit thairin.

The Erle of Mar callit Johne Stewart, being the Kingis younger brodir, in the moneth of December 1480, wes takin in the nicht in his awin house, had to Cragmillar and keipit thair at the Kingis command, and wes convict of ane conspiracie be witchecraft aganis the King; and thairfore, in the Cannowgaitt befyd Edinburgh, they cuttit ane of his vanes and caufit him bleid to dead. Thair wes also mony

and divers witches and forceraris, alſueill men as wemen, ſuſpect of that cryme, convict and burnit for the ſame at Edinburghe.

Doctour Ireland, with ane knycht and ane uther religious man, wes ſend be the King of France in Scotland, to perſuad the King to move weir contrar King Eduard of Ingland; and eftir mony lange perſuaſiones maid be thame to the King and his counſall, thay condiscendit, at the King of France deſyer, to ſend to the King of Ingland, and requier him not to aſſiſt to the Duik of Burgundie, and to mak redres of ſic attemptatis as had bene committed aganis Scotland, be greyt ſpulyeis and invaſiones apon the bourdouris, and als to reſtore the Duik of Albany; and incaſe that the King of Ingland wald reſuſe, he was deliberat to move weire aganis him. And to conforme to this determinatione, the King ſend ane herauld and ane purſevant to King Eduart to requier him, and incaſe he did reſuſe to declare unto him, that be reſſoun he wes confiderat with France, wald aſſiſt unto thame, and als ſeik revenge of his awin injuries; bot King Eduart wald not admit the ſaidis herald nor purſevant to his preſence, bot held thame contynewallie thair, quhill he had ſend ane navye of ſchippis in the firth beſoir Leith, Kingorne and Petteinweme; and the ſaidis heraldis wes than licent to return in Scotland and no ſonar. And the ſaide navie invalidit all the ſchippis that wes in the firth, and tuik awaye with thame aucht greit ſchippis, bot wes not ſufferit to land in ony parte ſaffing at Blacknes, quhair thay brint the toun and ane greit barge ſchip wes lyand beſyd.

Throch this brek of peace, ane godlye and wife man callit Thomas Spens biſchop of Aberdene, quha was tenderly beloved of King Edward, and hed principallie intertyneit and nurifeit the peace betuix Scotland, Yngland, France and Burgundie all his dais, hering now of the weir denunceit and begun, deceiſſit of malancolie in Edinburgh in the moneth of Aprile this yeir; and to him ſuccedit in the ſaid biſchop-

rik ane wife and lerned prelat callit Williame Elphinstown, quha wes foundatour of the newe college of lerning in Auld Aberdene, to the greit comfort, commodite and advancement of knowlege in the hole realme.

The King caufit convene ane army furth of all the partis of the realme, quhair the Lord of the Ylis come also with ane gret cumpany; and being redy to enter within Ingland, thair come ane messinger of K. Eduardis, fend fra ane cardinall legat beand refident in Ingland for the tyme, commandand him be auctorite appostolique to ceis the weir under the pane of interdictione, to the effect that peace being contractit all Cristiane princes mycht prepar ane gryit army aganis the Turkis and infideillis; quhilk command the King of Scotland obeyit, and dischargit his army. Notwithstanding the King of Yngland fend ane navie of schippis agane the firth to Infchekeith, bot wes not sufferit to do ony fkaithie upoun the coste fyde, for thay wer repulfit be the cuntrey men.

The bourdouris of Scotland invadit the marches of Ingland, and tuik away mony praies of guidis, and distroyit mony townis, and led mony prefontouris in Scotland, so that greit troubles and invasions was betuix the tua realmes all that yeir.

The King of Ingland caufit feige Berwik afueill be fee as be land all the winter, and kest doun ane new biggitt wall about the same; bot the same wes sa stoutlie and courageousslie defendit be the Scottismen, being thairinto, that thay keipit it still in thair handis.

In the beginning of the nixt fyummer, the King caufit the thre estatis of the realme convene in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh the [tuentie second day of Marche] 1481, quhair thair wes ane Act be universall consent maid, of the quhilk the tenor follows:—" We do you to wit that the thre estatis of this realme beand gadderit and affemblit in this present parliament, hes understandin and knawis weill, that this instant weir is now movit upone our Souerane Lord and his realme, aganis the

mynde, will and intentioun of our Souerane Lordis hienes, quhilk send his wryting with ane herald and purfevant, offerand for his part to have maid redressis of all attemptatis done agane the trewis that stude for the tyme, sa that siclyke mycht have bene had; and tharefter the said herald and purfevant beand lang haldin and taryit in Ingland, be the reifar Edwart calland him King of Ingland, thay war fend agane but answer outhir in word or writ, in lychtlyng of our Soverane Lord and his reffonabill defyris; quhilk was allanerly to have had peax, and to have keipit his trewis, as appeirit weill efter the hame cumming of the said herald and purfevant: quhen thair was ane hoist of the hail power of Scotland gadderit, to have past for the resistance and invasioun of our Inimies of Ingland: Oure Soverane Lord, at the request and monitiounis of our haly father the Papis bullis, schawin to him in the tyme, skalit his greit hoist, in hope and traift, that his ennemeis sould have bene in siclyke wayis obedient to our haly father; under the quhilk traift, and the skaling of the power foresaid, thair was incontinent greit birning, heirschip and distructioun done upone our Soverane Lord, his realme and liegis: And notwithstanding all this his Majestie yit defyris and wald have peax, sa that it had bene according to the worschip and honour of his hienes and his realme, be the sycht of his said thre estatis, as his excellencie hes now offerit the samin. And becaus it is verraly traiftit and supponit, that the said reifar Edwarde, throw birnand auarice, and for fals reif and conquest, not dreidand God, nor the effusioun of Chrifitian blude; nor havand respect nor remembrance that he wes oblist and sworne to have keipit the trewis foirfaid, bot postponand the band of his lautie and honour, that he sould have had, is utterly set to continew in his weir that he hes begunnin and movit, and be all his power tendis and schaipis till invaid and distroy, in sa far as he may, to conquest this realme: The Thre Estatis foirfaid hes thairfoir hartfully of thair awin fre will,

grantit and promittit to our Soverane Lord, to remane and abyde at the command of his hienes with thair perfounis and thair substance of landis and gudis, in defence of his maist noble perfoun, his succesioun, Realme and leigis, as thay and thair foirbearis hes of auld tymes done of befoir."

In the same parliament also it was ordinit, that all the strenthis and castells apoun the bourdouris and fey coastis of the realme quhilkis mycht be keipit, fuld be furneist with men, victualles and munitione, for resisting of the auld ennemies; and becaus that James sumtyme Erle of Douglas was cumin to the bourdouris, to invaid the realme with Inglisshmen, it wes proclaimed also that quhafoevir wald slay or bring the said James presoner to the King, fuld be infest heritable in ane hundreth markes worth of land, and als to haif ane thousand markis of money of the realme for his reward. For the quhilk caus, findre on waft bourdouris awaitit so apoun him, that not lang thairefter the said James Erle of Douglas being cumin with ane greyt cumpany of Inglisshemen within Anerdaill, the lardis of Jonstoun and Cokpule sett apoun thame, and slew a greit number, and tuik the most part of the rest presoneiris, and the Erle of Douglas also, whome thay presentit to the King; quha using clemencie and mercie toward him, causit him to be keipit and intertyneid honourable all his dayis in the Abby of Lundoris, quhair he deceifit, as is also before mentioned.

At this tyme also thair was ane ambaffadour fend to the King of Fraunce, to requier him for help and supplie as his brodir and confederat, conforme to the auncient league and band betuix thame.

And for defence of the bourdouris, thair wes certaine garnisonis of men of weare placeit in Berwyk, Hume, Blacader, Jedburgh, Ammand, Lochmabaine, and in mony utheris placeis apoun all the bourdouris, undir the charge of capitaneis, and thair wageis payit be the thre estatis of the

realme, quha continewit thair all that fymmer, quhair thair wes dayly raidis, skarmisheis and invasionis betuix the tua realmes.

In this meane tyme, the Duik of Albany being with King Edward was honorablie interteynit, and greit promis maid unto him be K. Edward, that he fuld mak him King of Scotland, fua he wald ufe his counfall and affist to his determinatione ; quhairto the Duik aggreit. And thairfor fone thaireftir K. Edward caufit prepare ane gryt army of xl thoufand men, with ane gryt navye be fey, to invaid Scotland ; and appointit captanis thairto, the Duik of Glocefter, King Edwardis awin brodir and the Duik of Albany, quha paffit with the army in Scotland. King James of Scotland, hering of thair cuming, convenit ane gryt pouer for thair refiftance, and come forduart with the fame to the town of Lawder ; quhair his army beand campit, the principalle noble men of Scotland, fic as Archebald Erle of Angus, George Erle of Huntlye, Johne Erle of Lennox, James Erle of Buchan, Andro Lord Gray, Robert Lord Lylle and diveris utheris beand in armes, enterit in the Kingis lugeing, quhair thay declarit to him his former misbehaviour and misgyding of him felf, in doing diverse things contrair to the common weall of the realme, and his awin honour ; and fpeciallie becaus he ufet young counfall of unworthye vyle perfouns, fic as Thomas Cochrain, quhome of ane maifone he had maid Erle of Mar, quha caufit strik ane cunye of copper unmeit to have courfe or paffage in ony realme, quhairwith the pepill grudgeit, and fua wes the caus of greyt darthe and hunger throuhout all the cuntrey ; and alfo that he wald nocht fuffer the noble men to come to his prefence, and to governe the realme be thair counsell, bot keipit him felf quietlie, leveing voluptuouflic, and had lychtlyit his awin nobill Quene, and intertanit ane howir callit the Dæfie, in her place ; and ficlyk had caufit flay his awin brodir, the Erle of Mar, and banifd his uther brodir the Duik of Albany furth of the realme, quhilk all wes done be his faid wicked

counfell; and thairfoir the nobilitie culd not fuffer him nor the realme to be abuseit in tymis cuming. And than suddanlie thaie tuik his counfallouris, Thomas Cochran Erle of Mar, Williame Roger, and James Hommyll tailyeour, with certane uthers, quha being convict, wes incontinent hangit our the brig of Lawder, and left onely Johne Ramesay beand xvij yeris of aige with the king, for quhome he maid ernist supplicatione to sauff his liff. And sua thay returnit to Edinburghe, and caufit the king to be keipit in the castell be the Erle of Athole; and in the meane tyme, the Inglis army did marche foruart in Scotland, tending to come towart Edinburgh as they did.

The nobill men of Scotland convenit sic pouer as thay could for that present at Hadingtoun, quhilk alwaies wes nocht sufficient to resist the army of Ingland, and thairfoir thought maist expedient for the savetye of thair cuntrey to treat peace with the saides Duikis of Glocester and Albany; and to that effect, apoun the secound day of August, send the Archebischop of St Androis, the Bischop of Dunkeld, Coline Erle of Argyll, and Andro Steuart Lord Avendaill greit Chancellour of Scotland, to the saidis Duikis, and aggreit apoun certaine condicionis, and resavit the Duik of Albany to his peace, and gave to him the castell of Dunbar, with the Erledomes of Marche and Mar, and proclaymit him generall lieutenant to the King. Mairour, the toun of Edinburgh wes bound for the payment of the money borowed of King Edward, apoun the hoip of mariage as is befoir wrettein. And sua the Inglis men returnit towart Ingland, and in thair waye feiged the town and castell of Berwyk, quhilk wes stranglye defendit be the Lord Halis, than capitaine thairof, quha send diverse tymis to the Duik of Albany and lordis for support and relief to raise the feige. And in the meane-tyme, he maid greyt slauchter on the Inglis men, for the quhilk caus the Duik and nobill men gadderit ane army, and suddanlie come to Lamourmure; bot in the meyntyme the keiparis seing the realme of

Scotland devidit, and the army nocht able to raise the seige, thay aggreit apoun certane condicions of peace, and sua rendering the castell departit thairfra with bagg and baggages.

Thus Berwik come agane in the Inglis mennis handis, the xxiiith day of August in the yeir of God 1482, eftir it had bene in the Scottis mennis handis at this tyme xxj yeiris.

The King of Scotland being detenit within the castell of Edinburghe, the realme wes governit be the Duik of Albany, Lord Andro Stewart of Avandaill Chancellor, and utheris noble men.

In the meyntyme the Duik of Albany, the Archebischop of St Androis, the Chauncellar, the Erle of Argyle with certane utheris, passit to Striveling, and viffyt the Quene and Prince; quhare be the counfall of the Quene takin thair, the Duik returnit secretlye to Edinburgh and seiget the castell, quhill thay wer contraynit for want of victuallis to rander the same to the Duik, and sua put the King to libertie, and his servantis quha war haldin in ward.

The Erle of Argyle, the Archebischop of St. Androis, the Chancellor and utheris quha wer in Striveling, hereing thair of, throw gret feir fled into thair awin cuntreys; quhairthrow the said Archebischop of St. Androis, at the request of the King and the Duik, resignit the bischoprik of St. Androis in favouris of Maister Andro Stewart, Provost of Glentclowden, and wes content with the bischoprik of Murey for the same.

The Duik of Albany was weill intertenyt be the King his brodir, becaus he had deliverit him, and thairfor maid him his companeyoun in bed and at meit; bot this familiar intertynment lestit nocht lang.

This yeir thair wes greit thift, reiff and slauchter in divers partis of the realme, quhilk come be the occasioun of the diversitye betuix the King and his nobles.

Shortely heireftir, the Duik of Albany allegeing him to haif bene poysonyt be ane drink in the Kingis chamber, fering his life, (and not

without caus,) left the King and past to Dunbar, quhilk was the occasion of greit discorde and trouble followinge thairespoun. The King fering mekill the perfute of his nobillis, past in the castell of Edinburgh for his awin fuertie, quhair he remanit certane space thaireftir.

At the samyn tyme thair wes divers noble men, sic as the Erlis of Angus, Buchan and utheris, quha left the King and assistit the Duik of Albany. Than the King be counfall of certaine of meane lynage quhome he had takin agane to be his counfallouris, causit sumound the Duik and certane his assistaris to ane parliament, quhilk was haldin thaireftir in Edinburgh, the xxiiij daie of Februar 1483, quhair the Duik and findre utheris wes forfaitid; and alsua greyt preparacioun was maid to siege the castell of Dunbar; quhair the Duik, nocht myndfull to be the occasioun of truble within his native cuntrey, and fering his lyfe alsua, departit in ane sobir boit be sey into the realme of Fraunce, quhair he wes weill reffavit and interteynyit be King Lewis, and mareit the Erle of Bolloignes douchtir, eftir his cuming within that realme.

The keiparis of the said castell of Dunbar delyverit the same (at the Duikis awin command as wes supponit,) in the Inglis meanis handis, quhilk thay keipit certane yeiris eftir.

This Duik leifit mony yeris thaireftir in Fraunce in gret reputacioun, and wes sa expert in all faittis of armys, that he wes haldin and repute as ane fadir in chevalry; and at last being at the justing in Paris, wes (be Lewis then Duik of Orleance eftirwart King of Fraunce,) woundit be fortune with the sklyse of ane speir, and thair of dieit; leving behinde him tua sonis, the ane Johne Duik, of Albanye, gottin apoun the Erle of Bulloungnes dochter quhome he maryit in France, quha wes efterwart governour of Scotland and tuteur to King James the fyft in his mynorie; and ane uther, Alexander, gottin apoun the Erle of Orkneyes dochter, quhome he had maryit as wes said befor in Scotland, quha wes Bischop of Murray and Abbot of Skone thaireftir.

This yeir the Lordis Hume, Terrikles, Olyphant, Elphinstown and Drummond, wer maid lordis of parliament.

Quhill thir troubles wes in Scotland, Edward King of Ingland departit this life, the thirde day of Aprile in the yeir of God 1483, leving behind him tua sonnys Edward and Richard, quhilkis baith wes murdered be thair oncle, Duik of Glocester, in the tour of Lundoun ; quha usurpit the crowne of Ingland, and wes crownit King thair of the vj day of Julye in the same yeir. Eftir the quhilk raise gret civill fedicione and truble betuix him and the Duik of Buckingham, and uther nobill men of the realme, quha practised to bring hame Henry Erle of Richmond as than remaning in Bretagne ; thorow the quhilk there wes na peace kepit on the bourdouris of Scotland and Ingland ; bot divers incurfionis and raides wer made on ather fyde, with greyt spoiles and prayes of guidis brocht furth of Ingland all the nixt winter, sua that thair wes greit appeirance of weir to ensue betuix thame. Innocentius Octavus than Pape, hering thair of, send ane legat callit James Bifchop of Imola, to baith the kinges, for ane treaty of peace to be maid amangis thame ; at quhilk tyme Kinge Richard, confidering his awin unquiet flate within his realme, be civill fedicione attempted aganis him be his nobles, thought it wes the neirast way to appease the same be contracting of peace with the King of Scotland his neirast nyctbour ; and thairfoir be persuatione of the same legat, Commiffionaris wer appointit, quha mett at Nutinghame the sevint of September : Quha were for Scotland, Coline Erle of Argyle Lord Campbell and Lorne the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, Williame Bifchop of Aberdene, Robert Lord Lyle, Lawrence Lord Olyphant, Johnne Drummound of Stobhall, Archebald Quhytlaw Archedecon of Lowthien and Secretare to Kinge James, Lyoun King of Armes and Duncane Dundas : For Ingland wer appointit Johne Bifchop of Lincolne Chancellor of Ingland, Richard Bifchop of St [Asaph,] Thomas Lorde Stanley, George Stanley Lord Strange,

Johne Grey Lord Powes, Richard Lord Fitzhugh, Johne Gunthrope keipar of the Kingis Previe Seill, Thomas Barow Maister of the Rolles, Sir Thomas Brian Cheife Justice of the Common Plaice, Sir Richard Ratclif Knight, Williame Catebye and Richard Salkeld, Esquiers. Thir commiffioneris did sex tymis meit, and eftir lang debaitting, demanding and denying, in the end of September thay fully concludit and maid a determinacione, be the quhilkis there wes ane perfytte amitye and inviolable peace contractit betuix the realmes of Scotland and Ingland for thre yeiris, to begine at the fone ryfinge the 29 day of September 1484, and to indure to the fone fetting the 29 of September 1487; during quhilk tyme it wes aggreit, that nocht onely all hoftillitie and weir fuld ceife betuix the tua realmes, bot alfua all ayde and reffett of ennemies or rebellis fuld be avoidit, and be na coullourable meanes or waye in ony caife ufet: And all frenthis on the bourdouris to remane in the poffeffouris handis, faiffing onely Dunbar quhilk wes exceptit, and eftiruat randerit to the King of Scotland. Thair wes divers uthers articles aggreit apoun for the weill and quietnes of the bourdouris, and fubjectis of baith the faidis realmes. It wes accordit alfua, that in this treatye and amytie fuld be comprehendet the frindis obliget and confiderats of baith the princeis; and speciallie wer named for confiderats on the part of the King of Scotland, Charles King of Fraunce, Johne King of Denmark and Noroway, the Duik of Gilders and the Duik of Britane; on the King of Inglandis part, the King of Caftile and Aragon, the King of Portugall, the Archeduik of Auftriche and Burgoyne, and the Duik of Britane.

Thair wes lykwife ane treaty of mariage concludit betuix James Prince of Scotland and Rothesay and Lady Anne de La Pole, dochtir to Johne Duik of Suffolk and of Lady Anne his wyff fyfter to King Richard. And the fairfaiid young lady wes immediatlie callit Princes of Rothesay; bot be the fhort lyf of her uncle

King Richard, thoe haistlie therestir lost that name, and so that marriage ceiffit.

At the same tyme, the King send the Archebifchop of St Androis, with the saidis Papes legat Bifchop of Imola to Rome for certaine privilegis, quhilkis wer obtenit.

Shortely heirefter, Henry then Erle of Richemond, be perfuatioun of divers nobill men of Ingland, come frome Britane and France with ane greyt army into Ingland, the cheif capitane of his saide army being Barnard Stewart Scotels man, and ourthrew Richard King of Ingland in battell, quha wes slane the 22 day of September 1486. Efter the quhilk, King Henry wes crownit, and governit his realme peaceablie, and come to the north partis of Ingland, quhair he remanit the maist part of the nixt fyummer. And esteeming na thing so precious as to have frendship, peace and consideracie with the Kingis his nixt nychtbouris, did send from Newcastle into Scotland, Richard Fox Bifchop of Exister, and Sir Richard Eagecome knycht, ambassadouris to the King of Scotland, to treat, renew and contract ane band of peace and trewis betuix the saidis Kingis and thair realmes; quha wer thankefullie refavit be the King, quhair he declaret unto thame that he himself bure greit favour and lufe toward King Henry, and wald gladelie shaw all the plesour that he mycht do; yit nochtheles his subjectis wes not of sa guide mynd touart him, nor to ony Inglis men, as he wes. And thairfoir, that he suld nocht offend his nobilitie and subjectis of Scotland, he desierit the saides ambassadouris to accept sevin yeiris peace, and to contract thairupon, promittand secretlie to keipe continuall peace with him, and als to renew the said peace for uther sevin yeiris; quhilk the said K. James did principallie persuade unto thame, becaus he knew himself to be so odious to the maist part of his nobilitie and subjectis, that thay wald not approwe nor consent to ony band nor treaty made be him. The saidis ambassadouris understanding his benevolence and

guid will, acceptit thankfullie this anfuer, and confermit the trewis for fevin yeiris, and returnit to the King of Ingland, quha offermit thair proceedingis, and was verray glaide thair of.

Quhowfome thir trewis war takin betuix the tuo realmes, King James causit the three estatis convene in ane parliament at Edinburgh, the first day of October 1487, quhar ordour was takin that Justice airis fuld be haldin throch all the partis of the realme, and that no remissiones fuld be gevin for any gryit cryme to be commyttit for the space of fevin yeiris to cum; so that the King begouth to use sharp executione of justice in all partis, quhilk mony culd nocht abyde. At the same tyme thair was ane ambassadour send to the King of Romanis, for downputting and destroying of ane lettre of marque quhilk had been grantit aganis Scottis merchantis, at the instance of certane Holanderis and Burgundyeonis, quhilk be thair procurement shortely thereftir was dischargedit. Efter this parliament was endit, the King passit to Striveling to remane, leaving the prince his sone in Edinburgh castell with the Quene his modir. And thair the King leiffit quietlie, accompaneit with sum men of meane and sobre estate, taking his plesour of women, gevin to averife, and gadding of golde and silver, quhairby he become in greit hatrent and disdaine of his nobillis and peple.

And thairfore certane noble men of the realme of Scotland, in speciall the Erle of Angus, the Erle of Argyle, the Erle of Lennox, the Lordis Halis, Hume, Drummound, Gray and divers uthers, alleging the King to be abused be wicked and evill counfall of privat perfones, and wald nocht use the counfall of his nobillis, and that thair had sufferit sic abuses with lang pacience, and that the king did nothing mend his manners, thay determynit with ane consent to restore the libertie of the cuntrey, and to purge the same of all wicked counfall and abuses, thairfoir convenit ane gryet army to invaid the King. And that it fuld nocht appeir that thay did ony thing aganis the weill of thair cuntrey,

they made James the Prince, the Kingis eldest sone, beand bot xvj yeiris of aige, and of ane guide nature and inclinacione to vertue, capitane and principall to thame and thair armye, and perswadit, or rather compellit him to passe with thame, publifand be proclamacionis, that thair purpose wes not to truble the realme nor guide subjectis thair of, bot to reforme ane evill King and remove his wicked counfall.

The King being advertiset of thair conspiracie, wes movit with ane greit and suddane feir, anguise and truble of spreit, thinckand with himself how grevous and heavy ane matter it wes to him, to fecht contrare his awin native borne subjectis, his eldest sone, quha wes maist precious of ony thing in erd to him, being thair cheiff head and capitane; quhilk it semit, as it wer, the head to fecht with the rest of the members of the same bodie; and yit thocht it verray perillous gif he wald nocht resist thame, for that mycht incurage his ennemies, and mak thame to be mair strenthly. Bot first he thought it maist necessare to assailye all uther meanes possible before the hafard of any batell, and thairfore he had causit mak proclamaciones for the preparacione of ane armye. He send messingers unto his sone and the Lordis being with him, than resydent in Edinburgh, desyringe that sum treatye and aggrement of unytie mycht be maide amangis thame; and in the meintyme he send also to Charles than King of Fraunce, and Henry King of England, his confiderat frendis, and to Innocencius than paip of Rome, desiering thame to send ambaffadouris to treate of concord betuix him and his subjectis, and to pacyfie the envymment greit perellis and truble arising within his realme; hoiping thairthrouch, with proces of tyme, and be the dres and labouris of they godlye and noble princeis, to mitigat the hartis and ire of his adverstaries, quha wer stirrit up by wickit counsell to his distruccione. Nochttheles the myndis of his adverstaris wes sa kendlit with hatrent aganis him, that nane of thir remeidis culd take place; And to the messingeris send be himself unto them, extreme ansueris wes gevin be

the Lordis being with the Prince, that give he wald renunce his crowne in favouris of his sone, thay mycht perchance theirefter talk of peace and concord, uther wayis wald here of nane. The same ansuer wes given to the ambaffadouris come fra the Kingis of Fraunce and Ingland, fend to that effect ; albeit theis Princeis declarit be thair ambaffadouris, that thay thought the same as ane common injurie done unto thame selves, and the exampill to be verraye wickit and pernicious, and not sufferable be Princeis that subjectis fuld be permittit to put handis into thair Prince.

There wes also ane legat fend be the Paip to that effect, quha come to laitt, for the battell wes fouchten, and sua endit befor his cuming. The King feing he could on na wise pacifie and brek the grundit malice and hatrent conceyved aganis him, and hering that thay wer cumand forduart with ane greit armye to Striveling quhair he wes resident, wald nocht abyd the cuming of the Erles of Huntly and Crawford and utheris noble men quha wes cumand with greit pouer from the north partis to affist him, bot raschely past furth of the said toune, being accompanyit with the Erles of Glencarne, Montroise, Lordis Ruthven, Maxwell and certane utheris, and jonit in battell aganis his ennemyeis, at Bannok burn within tua myle to Striveling; quhair estir gryeit slauchter made on baith sides, the King wes flane the xj day of Junij 1488, and of his regne the xxix yeir. His bodye wes burieit in the Abbaye of Cambuskenneth. It wes reherfit that befor the joyning of the fieldis, the Prince gaif speciall commaund that nane fuld put violent handis in the King his fader, quhairthrouch all the tyme of the battell he wes fauffe. And estir the same wes endit, certane wicked men, quha had him in hatrent of ald, awaitit on him and flew him in the mill of Bannokburne, nocht far from the place quhair the field wes strekin.

In the begininge of the faide attemptat aganis the King, the Erles of Angus, Argyle, Lennox, Lordis Hwme, Halis and utheris thair

H

affistaris, fend to James some tyme Erle of Dowglas, (quha being forfaitit be the King of befoir, wes keipit in ward in the Abbay of Lundoris, as is befoir mentioned,) and defyrit him to affist with thame, and he fould be restorit agane to his awin leiffing, and honourit as principalle of that factione. Bot the noble, wyife, ancient Erle being brokin with trubles, and havinge lerint experience apoun his greit chargis, refusit to brek his ward or to affist to thame in ony wise, diffuadinge thame fra thair interpryse, becaus that the same femit nother godlye nor honourabill unto him, and afferming that throwe siclik interpryses he and his frindes had sufferit so greyt damage and skaith that thay wer utterlie reuyned, quhilk fuld be exempill to thame and uthers to doe the like; and this refuse wes the occafione that he was nevir releivit furth of that ward, bot keipit quhill he deceiffit thairintill.

HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

JAMES THE FOURTH.

THE Eternall God calling to his mercy James the thride of that name, James his eldest sone wes crownit King of Scotlande, and began his regne the xxiiij of Junij 1488, being xvi yeir of aige; quha albeit be evill counfall he past in batell aganis his fader, quhair, fore aganis his will he wes slane, yit nochttheles thereftir he become ane nobill prince and of greit repentance, and in takin thair of he [weir] ane chenye of iron about his middill all his dayis. He wes mekill given to devotione and prayer, vislieting religious places, and dotinge thame with divers giftis. He governit his realme in greit quietnes, peax and justice, riding himself in proper perfoun mony [nichtis] as weill as dayis, for suppreffing, taking of thieffis, revaris and oppreffaris throuhout the haille realme, till the same wes at ane gryt quietnes. He wes also ane prince verrey liberall and wele lerned, and wes indued with mony uther gud qualities and vertewis.

Sone eftir his coronatione, the Erle of Lennox and Lord Lylle, with utheris thair affistaris, nochtwithstanding that thay had bene with him at the slauchter of his fader, mofeit throch invy that the King wes mare governit be utheris of the factione nor be thame, convenit ane greit cumpany, and raifit the kingis bludy fark for thair baner; and comand fordward to Striveling to invaid the King and his cumpany, wer our-

thrawin at the mofs befyd Touche, quhair ane greit number of the Lennox men wer flane, and findrye of the barronis, sic as the Lords of Kilcrouicht and utheris tane and hangit thairfoir.

The King convenit ane parliament, quhilk wes baldin at Edinburch in October the same yeir, quhair he, movit of clemencie, grantit ane generall remiffione to all thame quha come to the feld at Striveling with his fadir aganis him, and ordinit every ane to raife particular remiffionis under the fealles thairupoun.

He difpenfit alfo with the airis of thame that diet with his fader in the feld, to be fervit be brevis to thame and thair landis; and ordinit thair particular difpensacions to be raifet and infert in thair retouris and services. He ordanit alfo that all officers, sic as justices, fheriffis, fteuwardis, baylieffis, lieutenantis, and utheris having thair offices in heretage, quha wes with his fader at the feld, fuld be fuspendit fra ufinge of their offices for thre yeirs; and utheris quha had the lyke offices in lyff rent or for termes, to be fecludit thairfra alluterly, and appointit utheris his trew liegis to ufe and exercife the fame; and commandit that all the gudis and geir taken fra onlandit men and burgeffis, fould be reftorit agane; bot nocht that quhilk wes takin fra erles, lordis, barronis or landit men being in the feld aganis him. It wes likewise concludit, that the flauchter of the King his fader come onely upoun his awin default; and that King James the feird his fone, and all his adheirantis and pertakeris in the faide feld, wer innocent and quite of all flauchter maide at that tyme, and of all perfute and occasions of the fame. And the thre eftatis of the realme grantit to gif thair feillis to teffifie the fame, with the Kingis gret felle of the realme, to be shawin to the Paip, Kingis of France, Spanye, Denmark, and uther princes thair confiderattis upoun the fawyn.

And for flancheinge of reiff, thift and gret enormities, the King himfelf wes appointit to ryd in proper perfon, anis in the yeir, throch all the

partis of the realme. And certen of the noble men wer ordanit to use justice in everye schyre, within the boundis maist adjacent unto thame, but ony delay, and gaif thair aithes that thay fuld exerce the same justelye and diligentelye; quhilk ordinances wes weill kepit all the dayis of K. James the feirds lyf tyme, and wes the occasiōe that the hail realme wes governit in greit tranquillitie, peace and justice.

The King alsua dischargit all giftis givin be his fader prejudiciall to the croun, fra the secounde daye of Februarye immediatlie preceding his deceise to the dayis of his deid, affirming the same wes maid for assistance of the perversit counsaill that wer with his fader, contrar to the commone weaille of the realme.

At the samyn tyme, be the advyse of the estatīs of parliament, thair wes send ane esquier and ane herald in France, Spayne and uther realmes, to se and consider quhair ane honorabill princes mycht be had for mariadge of the King, to the effect that eftir thair returning and report maide, ambassadouris mycht be send to treat thairapoun.

Sone eftir, the King causit ane parliament to be haldin at Edinburghe in the moneth of Februar 1489, quhair all the foresaide statutis was confirmit, and fundrie utheris eiked thairto, quietnes and justice to be uset. He causid also nureis and bring up in vertew his tua breder, the Duke of Rothefaye and Erle of Mar, being younge and of tender aige, and appointit thame to be sustenit honorable upoun thair awin levingis, quhilk wes gevin to thame be his fader.

Thair wes send honourabill ambassadouris in France, Hispanye and Denmark, quha renewit the auld confederacies and allyance betuix thame and Scotland, as thay wer in his progenitouris dayis.

The trewis wes also renewit betuix Ingland and Scotland. The Kinge also consideringe himself to be unable be reffoun of his younge aige and wantinge experience to governe the realme, he thairfor in prefrence of the estatīs in parliament, cheifet ane counsaill of the pre-

lattis, nobill men and barronis of the realme, and sax at least of thame to remane continually with him, quhais counsell he fuld use, and that he fuld do na thing without thair advyse in all his wechtie effaires finceirlye keipitt, and that all signatouris fuld be subscryvit be sax of thame, with the Chancellour ; and in case any war done without that ordour, the same to be null and nocht obeyit.

Eftir the returninge of the squier and herald, quha had visiet uther cuntreis, and reportit of diverse princeis quhilkis thai had sene, thair wes ane parliament haldin in the moneth of Maij 1491 ; and theirin ordanit that the Bischop of Glasgo, Erle Boithweill, ane Lorde and the Dene of Glasgou fuld pas as Ambassadouris in France, Spanye and uther cuntries for the Kingis mariage, quhair it fould best lyke the King.

Thair wes ane grete controverfie betuix the Bischopps of St Androis and Glasgou for thair jurisdiction and preheminance, quhilk drew the nobill men in diverse factions ; and thairfoir the King commandit the same to ceise, and the mater to be decidit in the law befoir thair judge competent.

At the same tyme be the advyse of the estatis, Sir James Ogillvy of Erle knight, ane clark and Rothfaye herauld, wes send to the King of Denmark for renovatione of the confideracione maid with him, and uther privilege, speciallie for the weile of the merchaundis ; quha did his messuage and charge so wele, that at his returning he wes made Lord Ogillvy.

It wes commandit be the King, for increafe of riches within the realme, that schipps and busches fuld be maid in every toun, to pas to the sey and take fyfches, and that the Lordis and Barronis fuld helpe the merchaundis to mak the saidis schipps, and quha pleasit to be per-tenaris with thame. And for gude exempill, the King caufit to make schipps of his awin, and put to the sey to that effect.

The King also and estatis, confidering the ignorance that wes amangis landit men, quhen thay past apoun inqueistis and briefis, quhairthrouch diuerse of thame beand convict in assyissis of errour, sustenit greit skyth in thair guidis; ordanit thairfoir be act, that every landit man fuld hald his eldest sone at the scule, quhill he had lernit perfectlie the lawes of the realme, under greyt painis.

In the samyn parliament thair wes mony gude lawis and constitucionis maid in the beginnunge of his governement for the common weille of the realme, quhilkis he causit be diligentlie keipit duringe his tyme.

The vertuous beginning of this younge Prince maid his fame and honour to increase amangis all Princeis, quhairthrouch that the Paip Alexander the sixt send ane protonotar callit Forman in Scotland, with ane roise and septour of gold to the King; desiering him hartelie to persever in godlynes, honour and vertew, as he had begun.

The King raid throwch all the partis of his realme mynistiring justice, principallie in the north partis all, the maist parte of this yeir, to the greit comfort of all his guide subjectis.

About this tyme wes apperaunce of weris betuix K. Charles of Fraunce and the King of England; and theirfor the King of France send in Scotland, desiring the King to assist to him, in case K. Henry happenit to raise ony army aganis France; and declarit unto him that thair wes ane callit Richard Duik of York, quhom he affirmet to be K. Edward the fourtis sone, than presentlie with him in Fraunce, and had bene preserved mony yeris secretlie be Margaret dutches of Burgonye his father sifter, and thairfoir wes just heritour of the realme of Inglande, quhom he wald send in Scotland; desiering the Duik therfoir to assist him to recover his realme of Yngland. Thairfoir the faide Richarde being honorable and weille accompanyit, and supportit partelie be the King of France, bot principallie be the faide dutches, arrivit in Scotland; quhair he declarit unto the King the cause of his cuming, and how he had bene

preserved furth of the handis of Richarde Duik of Glocester, his fathers broder, and had bene favourable interteynit with Charles Duik of France and the faide Dutches. And becaus that his predeceffouris knichtis of Scotland had oft tymes supportit thame quha wes unjustely reft and spoilyeit of the faide kingdome of Yngland, and laft of all King Henry the sext, thairfoir he wes movit to cum and put him in his handis, desiering his help to recover his realme of Ingland, promittand faithfullye that he fuld be used be him as his awin proper broder, and fuld do him all the plesour thairfoir that fuld ly in his power. And the King hering his desier, eftir advyse and deliberance of his counfall, reffavit him thankfullye, and estemit him publictlye in honour, calland him Duik of Yorke. And he persaveing him self to be weill intertaynit be the King, willing also to conques the favour of the nobles of the realme, desyrit in mariage ane fair younge lady, being than in the Quenes court, and tendir couignes unto the King, dochter to the Erle of Huntley, quhilk wes grantit. And eftir their mariadge, the King beinge persuadit be the faide Richarde to belief that thair wes mony of the principallis within the realme of Ingland that wald assist him, gif that he come within that realme with ane armye; quhairthrouch he convenit ane greit cumpanye, principallie of the bourdouris, and passit within Ingland; quhair first he causit mak publict proclamacionis, declaring that he wald onely forbeir to invaid thair boundis quha wold assist to Richard Duik of York and none uther, and sua invaidit the cuntrie, spoilyeit and heriet the same in divers places of Northumberland, and tuik awaye greit praye of guidis and presoneris. Bot the King seing that no Inglishe man did resort to the faide Richard, nochtwithstanding of the gret extremitie used, returnit agane within his awin cuntrey of Scotland; and confidering that the said Richardes promiseis of the assistance of his frindes followed not in deid according to his wordis, causit the King to chaunge the guid opinionione quhilk he had of him, and to hald him in les estimacion, nor he

had befor; and this wes the occasiōe of the beginning of greit weir betuix the tua realmes. Henry King of Ingland being advertist heirof, and heichlie commovit aganis the King of Scottis, raifet ane gret taxatiōe to prepare forces to pas in Scotland; and the army beand in redynes to pas thair, thair was raiffinn greit fediciōe and conspiracie in Cornwall, becaus that cuntrey men refuset to gif ony tax of money; and thairfor the King stayit the sending of the army in Scotland, and caufit thame pas in Cornwall to repreffe thair furye and to pecefye that cuntrey; and fend Thomas Erle of Surry, beand ane vailyeant capitane, to ly apoun the bourdouris of Scotland, that be the assistance of the cuntrey men of Northumberland and Durame they mycht resist the Scottis men in case thay invaidit, unto the tyme the King fend gretar forces. The faide Erle awaitit all that yeir apoun the bourdouris; nochttheles the King of Scotland invaidit the bordouris of Ingland agane, quhair he did mekill harme in casting down houffes and spoilyeing the cuntrey; and he himself in persoun with his army caufit seige the castell of Norame, quhilk wes than weill furneisit be Richard Fox Bischop of Durame with men, munition and victuallis, quhair he lay long tyme at the seige thair of; bot seing that he couth not win the same, albeit that he had done greit damage and skaith thairto, he returnit within his realme, and left greit cumpanyes of men upon the bourdouris for defence of the samyn.

In the meynetye the faide bischop of Durame persuadit the Erles of Surry, Northumberland and utheris to convene the cuntrey men, to pas to the bourdouris for relief of the faide castell; bot or the cumming thairto, the King and his army were departit.

At this same tyme, Fardinand King of Spanye, quha wes confiderat freind to the Kingis of Scotland and Ingland, and lustit thame boithe tenderly weill, fend ane ambassador in Scotland callit Petrus Hielas, ane wyse, vertues and larned man, offerand himself willinglie to be

auctour of peace and concord betuix thame; and the said Petir traivel-
lit by all meanes possible at King James handis for concorde and peace
to be made, and upoun the tennour and condicions of the same; and
persuaveing him to haif guid hope thair of at his handis, wreitt to K.
Henry to joyne with him sum ambaffadour to that effect; quha, know-
ing himself to be in greit trouble with his awin subjectis, and thairfor
mair desyerous of peace with his nichbouris, commandit Richard Fox
Bisshop of Durame to pas and assist the saide Petir; quha meting and
convening with the commiffionaris of Scotland at Melros, eftir lang
ressoning apoun the condicionis of peace, it wes desyrit in King Henrys
name that Richard Duik of Yorke, quhome they callit Parkin War-
beck, fuld be delyverit to him as ane that trublit the quietnes of the
realme of England. Bot King James esteeming his honour mair pre-
cious nor ony uther thing, refusit to delyver him in ony way, not onely
for that he wes cumin willinglie in his realme for refuge and support,
bot als that he wes joynit in affinitie with him be mareage of his tendir
cougnes, dochter to the Erle of Huntlye. And becaus thay culd not
aggre upoun ane perpetuell peace to be maid amangis thame, thair wes
trewis takin and confirmit for certane yeires, upon that condicione that
the saide Richard Duik of York fuld be send furth of the realme of
Scotland, and nocht to be resett thaireftir thairintill; and sua the saidis
ambaffadouris returnit to K. Henry, quha glaidlie effirmit thair saide
treatie, quhilk wes maide in the yeir of God 1498.

The K. of Scotland willing to keipe his promes maide in the saide
treatye, knowing him also to be abusit be the saide Richard, quhome
he had esteemed to be Duik of York albeit he wes not, declarit unto
him the guide will and mynd quhilk he had borne unto him, reducinge
to his remembrance howe he had takin weir aganis Inglande, invaidit the
cuntrey, belevand to haif had sum assistance be his frindis within the
same, and yit did repair unto him; and albeit he had mariet his tender

coufignes, he mycht not keipe langer weir with Ingland (for his caus onely) without greater affiftaunce, quhairof he could perfais no appearance. And therfoir prayit him to withdraw him felf furth of his realme, and pas in Flanderis to the Duches his mothers fifter, or to the King of Fraunce, be quhome he wes fend in Scotland, or to fum uther place as pleafit him beft, quhair he mycht abyd ane mair convenient tyme for his weill; and fua the faid Richard gyving thankis to the King for his guid will obeyit gladlie his command, and fhortlie thaireftir departit and his wif with him in Ireland, of purpofe to pas in Flanders; bot he wes takin be King Henry in the fanctuarye of Bewdley, and pardonit of his liffe; and his wiffe Lady Katherin wes takin alfo; and the King feing her gret bewtye and fayrnes, thought her a pray metar for ane emperour nor soldiouris, and thairfoir fend her with ane cumpany of honorabill women with her to the Quene, and fhe wes weill intertaynit all the Kingis daies, and for her fairnes wes callit in Ingland the quhit rofe, quhair fhe leivit verray honourablie mony yeiris thairefter.

This yeir guid peace beand keipit betuix the tua realmes, thair hapenit ane fuddane difcord betuix certane young Scottis men bourdoureris, and the keiparis of the hous of Norame, quhilk almaift had renewit the wearis betuix the faid tua realmes, war nocht the mater wes be wifdome pecifyit and fett doun. The maner thairof wes, that certane Scottis men lyand neir to the hous of Norhame, albeit thai menit na fraude nor evill, certane Ingliſhemen iſſchewt furth of the place, and fet on thame; quhair thair wes divers Scottesmen flane, utheris fair woundid and chaift; quhilk beand reportit to the King of Scotland, wes hiechlie offendit thairwith, thinckand and fayand that thair wes na thing more uncertane nor to haif peace with Ingland, and thairfoir he wrait ſharpe and vehement lettres to K. Henry thairupoun; quha did anfuer that the ſame wes not done be his counſall nor command, bot of the rafchnes and foly of the keiparis of that place of Norhame; and thairfoir thocht

that thairby the trewis wes na wayis violett nor brokin, and he fuld schortly take knowlege of the caise; and gif ony of his had offendit, thay fuld be punyiest thairfoir. Richard also bischop of Durame, being sorye that throw the occasioun of his men (quha keipit the hous of Norhame perteyning than to his bischoprik,) the truble fuld be renewit betuix the tua realmes, wrait divers lettres unto the King of Scottis, praying him to accept mendis for the injuris done, quilk fuld be reparit at his pleasour.

The King considering the wifdome, faithfullnes and gravitie of the said bischop, did anfuer gentlie unto his saidis lettres; desiering him to come and treat apoun theis thingis quhilkis had fallin apoun the bordouris, purposing also to treat apoun uther matters with him, quhilkis did eftir follow. This bischop, obtaining leif of King Henry with his commiffioun to that effect, come to the Abbay of Melros within Scotland, quhair the King wes resident for the time; and eftir greit plaint maid for the slauchter of his subiectis, the same be the labouris of that wife bischop wes peciefiet and agreit. The King thaireftir secretlie did declare unto him the guid will and mynd quhilk he had to intertayne perpetuall frindschip with K. Henry, and wald wische the same to knitt, that it mycht in na wayis be dissolvit agane; and that the maist sure waye was, as appered, gif the King of Ingland wald gyf his eldest dochter Margaret in mariage to him, and to that effect he wes of purpose to send ambassadouris in Ingland to the King; desyring partlie the saide bischopis counsell thair apoun, for he wolde be loth to desier that thing quhilk fuld be refusit; and the bischop puttand the King in gud hoip thairof, returnit touart the King of Ingland, quha hering his proceadingis, and being glaid thairwith, causit the saide bischop adverties the King of Scottis to send his ambassadouris for the effect abonewreittin. And schortely thaireftir wer send in Ingland the Archebischop of Glasgo, Erle Bothuell and certaine utheris noble men ambassadouris, quha de-

fierit the mariage of Margaret his eldest dochter ; and thair propoficione being hard be the King, the fame wes thankfully acceptit and treatit in his counfall. Some of the counfellouris did prepone certane reffonis for staying of the faide mariage, allegeing that it mycht happin that the heretage and fucceffoun of the realme of Ingland mycht fall to Margaret his eldest dochter, and to her fucceffoun of her body, and thairfor semit us best that fho fuld be marieit apoun ane forane prince. To the quhilk the King did anfuer,—quhat than gif sic thingis did happin—(quhilk chance God forbid,) I fe that it wald come fua, that our realme wald receive na damage thair thorow, for in that caife Ingland wald not accrefs unto Scotland, bot Scotland wald accrefs unto Ingland, as to the most noble heid of the hole yle. For at that tyme, that thing that is leift is ufet to be joynit unto that thing quhilk is maift, till the great decour and honour of the fame ; evin as quhan Normandy come in the powar of Inglis men our forbearis. And fua the wifdome of the King wes commendit, and his anfuer approvit, and be univerfall consent Lady Margaret wes grantit unto the K. of Scotland. Sua wreittis Polidorus Virgilius in his ftorye, the xxvi buik. Neque intercefferant multi dies, cum Jacobi legatio adfuit, ad petendum Margaritæ filiæ regis conjugium. Henricus, auditis legatis, rem ad confilium detulit. Erant qui fufpicarentur poffe aliquando forte contingere, ut hereditas regni Margaritæ veniret, ac propterea eam non externo principi locandam indicarent. Ad ea rex respondit, quid tum ? si enim tale quid accideret, quod Deus omen avertat, video futurum, ut noftrum regnum nihill inde dampni faceret ; quoniam, accessio Angliæ non ad Scotiam, fed ipfius Scotiæ ad Angliam fieret, tanquam ad totius infulæ caput multo nobiliffimum ; cum femper quod minus eft, foleat ad decus et honorem ad id adjungi, quod eft longi majus, quemadmodum olim Normania in ditionem et potestatem venit Anglorum majorum noftrorum. Ita laudata regis fapientia, et cunctis una voce rem probantibus, Mar-

garita virgo regi Jacobo pacta est. And so the King of England, be the advyse of the nobilitie of his realme and counfall, grauntit gladlie to gif his eldift dochter in mariage to the K. of Scotland, and thairapoun certane contractis and indentouris was maid, quhairwith thay returnit in Scotland with great confort.

Thair was also at the same tyme ane peace contractit betuix the Kingis of Scotland and England, for the terme of baith thair lyves; and to the effect that nane of either of the subjectis that offendit the lawis fuld be reffavit in ony of thair cuntries, it wes agreit that nane Inglis men fuld pas in Scotland without his princeis lettres suplicatouris to the King of Scotland, nor na Scottis man to haif passage in England without the like of his awin prince, desieringe to haif sauffe conduct or pasport, otherwayis to be just presonares; quhilk custome was of befoir, and yit is observed in our daies.

Schortlie eftir this contract maid, Elizabeth Quene of England, spous to K. Henry the sevint, and dochter to King Edwart the fourt, be quhais mariage with K. Henry the titillis acclamet to the crown of England be the housis of York and Lancafter wes unytit, as she lay in childbed in the tour of Lundoun, deceiffit.

The bischop of Glasgo, Erle Bothwell and utheris nobill men, ambassadouris for the King of Scotland, past in England agane for ending of the contract and conclusion of mariage betuix the King and the said Lady Margaret; quhilk Erle as commiffioner and be mandat in the name of K. James his maister, contractit and handfastit the saide fair lady publictly at Sanct Pawlis croice in Lundoun, the 25 day of Januar, beand Sanct Pawlis day, with gryit rejosing and triumphe in the kirk, and gryit fyris maide throuch the haille citie of Lundoun; quhilk beand done and finifit, the saidis ambassadouris returnit agane in Scotland.

Eftir this, thair wes gryit preparatione maid in England for the convoying of Lady Margaret into Scotland. Lykeas thair wes gryit prepara-

tion maid also in Scotland for hir reffaving. And the King her fader, for convoying of her, tuik his journey at Richemount the xvi day of Junij, having in his cumpany his faide dochter, and come to Colyvestoun, quhair the Countis of Richemount Henryis moder than lay; and eftir certane dayis of folace endit, the King gaif hir his blessing as a fatherlie exhortacione, and committit the convoyance of hir, quhill she come to the presence of the King of Scotland her husband, to the Erle of Surry; and the Erle of Northumberland, wardane of the marches, was appointit to delyver her in Scotland to the Kinge. Sua this faire ladye was convoyit with ane gryit cumpany of lordis, ladyis, knyghtis, esquiers and gentlemen, till sho come to Berwik, and fra that to St Lambertis Kirk in Lamer muir within Scotland, quhair the King with the principall nobill men of his realme wes redy to reffaiir hir; to quhome the Erle of Northumberland, according to his commiffioun, deliverit her. Than wes this lady convoyit to the toun of Edinburgh, and thair the next day eftir, King James the fourt in presens of all his nobilitie espousit the faide princies, and maid gret banquet to the Inglis Lordis, and schew to thame justingis and uther pastymes varray honorable eftir the fallioun of his cuntrey. The Scottis men at this tyme war nocht be heynd, bot far abone the Inglis men baithe in appareill, riche juellis and maffy cheanis; and mony ladies haiffing thair habilyemantis partly sett with goldfmyth work, garnisbet with perrill and pretious stanis, with thair galland and weill trappit horfis, quhilk wes cumly to se. Quhen all thingis were done and finiset according to thair commiffioun, the Erle of Surry with all the Englis Lordis returnit into thair cuntrey, geving greit prais to the manheid of the Scottis men, bot alsua to thair guid manners and hartlie intertenymment quhilk thai reffavit of thame, and dyvers ladies be young gentill women remanit with the Quene, quha weir efter weill mariet upoun nobill men of the realme of Scotland, quha is posteritie leiffis yit in honour to thir our dayis.

Be reffone of this mariage and alliaunce, thair wes perfyte peace and fyncere amity keipit betwix the tua realmes of England and Scotland lange tyme eftir. And verayly during the lyfe of King Henry the fevint, no caus of brek was miniftrat be either of the princeis, bot that thay contynewit in gryt luf and frindship and mutuall focietie, contracting of mariages, contynuall interchange of merchandice betuix the fubjectis of both the realmes, as thay had bene all under the obedience of ane prince, quhairthroch juftice, polycie and richeffe did flowrifhe and abound through the hole Yle of Albowne.

The King and Quene, all the reft of this yeir, paft throch the principalle townes in the fouth partis of the realme and abby placeis, quhair gryt interteynement wes maid to thame, and findrie gudely propynels and giftis was giffin to the Quene, in token of blyeithnes, for the ufe obfervit in Scotland was at that tyme, as it was mony yeiris befor, that the King, the Quene and thair trayn traivaillit for the maift parte of the yeir throch the realme, and lodged in the abby placeis, or with the bifchops and prelats, quhair thay wer weille intertayneit certane dayis, and at thair departing, the bifchop or abbot, maifter of the plaice, gave ane purfe to the King and ane uther to the Quene, with certane quantitie of gold contenit thairintill, quhilk extendit yeirly to ane gryt fowm.

About this tyme thair happynned a gryt divifione betuix the King of Denmark and his nobillis be meanes of the Duik of Holftre, quha pretendit to haif the croun, quhairby the King of Denmark was conftreyned to leave the cuntrey and come in Scotland, requiring fupport of the King as being laityly come of his bloud, and his confiderat alfo. Quhairfoir the King, be advyfe and perfuafione of the King of Fraunce, prepared ane army of ten thoufand men, and appointit the Erle of Arrane thair liuetenaunt, and fend thame in Denmark with the King, quhairby he wes reftorit to his kingdome, autoritie and gouvernement of the cuntrey; and fo thay leiffing him in peace and quietnes returned in

Scotland with greit honour to the King of Scotland and his cuntrey, for his princely support gevin to this afflicted King, being of his kyn and confiderat ; and in doing thair of shew himself a mirrour in geving guide exampill to all uther Princis in the like case.

Sone eftir the mariage of the Kinge wes complet, he caused convene the three estatis of the realme, and held a parliament, in the quhilk the Quene his wiffe was crowned, and many guide actis and constitutionis maid, speciallie tueching the divisioun of sherriffdomes, be the quhilk it wes certanely knowen quhair and in quhat place justice shuld be ministrat in the justice arys and sherriff courtis, asuell to the inhabitantis of the Hielandis and of the Ylis as to the Lawlandis ; sua that during all the Kingis tyme, thair wes als greit obedience observed toward him and his lawis be the same Hieland men as in any part of the Lawland.

Quhill the King wes in this maner at guid peace with Ingland, justice being weil ministrat within his realme, sua that all his subjectis wer in tranquillitie and quietnes, certane of his counfall inventit moyenis and wayis to conqueis landis and filver unto him be the way of recognitiones, as they did call it at that tyme ; quhilk wes in effect that the King causit charge every barroun and frehalder quha held lands of the crown, to produce thair evidentis beirand the maner of the halding of thair landis ; and in case the same wer not sufficient, conforme to thair auld infeftmentis and lawis of the realme, the landis be rigour of the lawe mycht be decernit to becum in the Kingis will ; bot the noble and gentle Prince [perfavand] his subjectis to gruge thairwith as ane new inventit maner to trouble the estate of the cuntrey, did easely and gentlie aggre with the auld possessoris and awnaris, for the quhilk he conquift gret favour of his people, and the inventouris of that practice greit hatrent.

For haldin of the cuntrey in guide ordour, the Kinge travelled throch the north partis of the realme, and caused hald justice aires for punisshment of gryit crymes, and pardonit small offenceis, sic as oppressiounis,

under condicione that in case the committaris thair of war found culpable in the lik in tyme cuming, all thair former offenceis shuld be imput unto thame, and thai to be puneist be the rigour of the lawe, quhilk is three greit oppreffiounes be death ; and this maid the hole realme to be haldin in greit quietnes all his dayis.

This yeir in Maye the King begouth ane justice air at Lawder, and held furth the same in Edinburgh, quhair the Lord of Thorntoun was convict be ane assise for the slauchter of his wyfe, and heidit.

Thair come ane ambassadour furth of Gilder to the King, to renew the baund and lege of frendeship standand amangis thame ; quhilk wes done principallie becaus he fearit the Duches of Burgondye, than governant of Flanders, fuld invaid his cuntrey, as sho did estiruat.

At the same tyme thair come ane hearald furth of France fra the King, callit Mongumry, with glaide messuages to him, and was thankfullie reffavit, honeestly rewardit, and spedely send againe with ansuer.

In this symmer ane greit and costly ship, quhilk had bene apoun the Kingis expensis, wes compleit, and sett furth into the raid of Leith the sevint of Julij ; and the King salit him self into her to the yle of Maij in the firth, and wes drevin in agane with storme ; bot wes schortlie thaireftir send furth agane to the seas with findre vailyeant gentill men into her aganis the Holanderis, quha had takin and spoilyeit divers Scottis ships, and crewally had mureft and cassin ourburd the merchauntis and passingeris being thairintill ; bot for revenge of the samyn, Andro Bartone did tak mony shipps of that cuntrey, and fillit certane pipis with the heidis of the Holandaris and send unto the King in Scotland, for dew punisshement and revenge of thair crueltie.

Ane starn lyke ane comete the x. day of August did appear, quhilk gaif greit lycht lyke ane sone beame, and continewit the space of xx daies ; and thairfoir the King, be the counsell of sum godlye men, usit greit devotioun and prayer all that tyme.

Ane Frensche man callit Sir Anthony Darfy knyght, callit eftirwart Monsieur de la Bawtye, come throw England into Scotland at this tyme, sekand feattis of armis, and come to the King the 24 of September; and the Lord Hamilton faucht with him in harnais vailyeantlie, bot nether of thame leifet ther honor thairthrouch; and eftir he had tereat certane space in Scotland, he returnit into Fraunce agane.

In this wynter the Kingis first sone, callit James Prince of Scotland and of the Ylis, wes borne at the Abbay of Halyrudhous the xxj day of Februar; and on the xxij day of the same moneth he wes baptyset in the Abby kirk with convenient triumphe, and wes callit James; his godfaderis being Robert Bischop of Glasgow, and Patrick Erle Boithuell, and the Countas of Huntly his god moder. Eftir the quhilk birth the Quene wes wexit with seiknes, quhairfoir the King passit to Sanct Ninianis on his futt for hir helth, and eftir in Julij the King and Quene baith passit and visitet Saint Ninianis in pilgrimage.

Schortlye thaireftir Julius the secound, Paip for the tyme, send ane ambassadour to the King, declaring him to be protectour and defendour of christen faythe, and in signe thairrof, send unto him ane purpoure diadame wrocht with flouris of gold, with ane sword, having the hiltis and skabert of gold, sett with precious staines, quhilkis war delyverit be the same ambassadour, and Abbot of Dornfremeling in the Abby Kirk of Halyrudhous, and confirmit allis the treaties of peace contractit betuix the King of Scotland and England.

Also at the same tyme, the Lorde of the Fier in Zeland, quha wes laillie descendit of the King of Scotlands bluid, in remembrance thairrof send his bailye of the Fier to the King with guid horffis, and uther riche propins, quha send agane his ordour of Scotland unto the said Lord, and maid the bailye ane knyght, and rewardit him honourable; quha returnit in his awin cuntrey againe in the moneth of August thaireftir.

The hail realme of Scotland wes in sic quietnes, that the King raid

him allane with great diligens on ane day fra Striveling be Perth and Aberdene to Elgine in post, quhair he reposit him on ane hard burd ane certane space of the nycht in Mr Thomas Lellies hous, than parfoun of Kinguiffie ; and on the morn raid to Sanct Dutheis in Roffe be the messe, the last day of August, bot returnit agane to Striveling be jorney, accompaynieit with the nobilitie of these cuntries.

The xxvij day of September the Archebischopp of Sanct Androis and the Erle of Arrane wer send ambassadouris to the King of France, and past be fey, for obteaning of certane privilegeis for the commune weill of the realme, speciallie toward the garde and gentlemen of armes in Fraunce, and the weill of merchantis.

This tyme thair wes ane Italiane with the King, quha wes maid Abbott of Tungland, and wes of curious ingyne. He causet the King believe that he, be multiplyinge and utheris his inventions, wold make fine golde of uther mettall, quhilk science he callit the quintaffence ; quhairupon the King maid greit cost, bot all in vaine. This Abbott tuik in hand to flie with wingis, and to be in Fraunce befor the saidis ambassadouris ; and to that effect he causet mak ane pair of wingis of fedderis, quhilkis beand fessinit apoun him, he flew of the castell wall of Striveling, bot shortlie he fell to the ground and brak his thee bane ; bot the wyt thairof he asscryvit to that thair was sum hen fedderis in the wingis, quhilk yarnit and covet the mydding and not the skyis. In this doinge he preiffit to conterfute ane King of Yngland callit Bladud, quha, as thair histories mentiones, decked him self in fedderis, and presumed to flie in the aire as he did, bot falling on the tempell of Appollo, brak his neck.

Upoun the xvij day of Februar nixt following, James the Prince of Scotland diet at Striveling ; and the Bischop of Gallouy, quha wes appointit to be his maister, deceiffit that same tyme.

The foresaid Sir Anthony Darfye, callit de la Bawty, and ane of his

breder with him, come into Scotland agane in cumpany with the Bischop of Ross, and wes weill intertaynit and treit be the King and nobilitie of his vailyeantnes and practys of armeis.

And upoun the ix day of Maij the Lorde Obinye, callit Barnard Stewart, a Scottisman, and the President of Tholowze, war send into Scotland ambassadors for Lewis King of France, and thay war thankfullie reffavit be the King. The fume of thair meffage wes, declaring how that he had no man child of his awin, and thairfoir wes purposit to marye his eldest dochter to Franceis de Vellois, Dolphine de Vien, and Duik of Angolefme, albeit that Charles the King of Castell, quha eftir wes Emperour, maid greit sute to have her in mariage. And becaus he wald end no greit contract concerning the estate of his cuntrey without the advice of the princeis his confiderat frindes, of quhom he estemit him maist tendir in blud and be lang observance of frindship, desyring thairfoir his counsall thairintill; quha eftir advysement gaif anfuer to the saidis ambassadouris, that albeit the K. of France his guide brodir had sufficient counsall of mony noble and wise princeis, alsueill within his dominione as without the same, yit becaus he had desyrit his advyse, he wald frindely gif the same; that he thocht it best that his eldest dochter fuld be marieit within his awin realme of France, and rather upon him quhome he appointit to succeid eftir him, nor upoun ony utheris; for gif sho wer maryeit apoun any forene prince, it mycht gif ane cullour to clame title to the saide realme eftiruart. And sua the saide president of Tholowze returning in Fraunce reportit the said anfuer unto the King, quha wes verray glaid thairwith, as according to that quhilk he had determinat with himself to do. The Lord Dobenye tuik seiknes and diet at Corstorphine in the moneth of Junii, quha caufit fend his hart to Saint Ninianis in Galloway, becaus he had advouted his pilgrimage to pas thair, the tyme of his being in Naples, quhen he wes viceroy thairof for the King of France, and had fochin divers battellis in Italie

and France and wan the fame ; and wes principall liuetenant fend with King Henry the fevint in Ingland with the King of France support aganis Richard the ufurpar, and wan the battell quhair K. [Richard] wes flane ; and fua eftir mony noble and valyeant actis, endit his life in his swin native cuntrey.

This fymmer in the moneth of Maij and Junij, thair wes greit atturmentis and juffinge in Edinburch, be ane quha callit himself the wyld knycht, and ranconterit be the Frenfche men, with counterfutting of the round tabill of King Arthour of Ingland. This wyld knycht wes the King himself, quha wes vaileyaunt in armeis, and could very weill exerce the fame.

The Archediene of St Androis and Sir Anthony Darfye wes fend in ambaffadrie to the King of France be fey, quha departit the xxvij day of Maij, and the King convoyit thame to the yle of the May in the firth be fey. The principall effect of thair meffuage was rather for intertainement of frindschip nor for ony greit or wechtie effaris. And at the fame tyme the bifchop of Murray wes fend ambaffadour in Ingland for the like caus.

Schortlie thaireftir the Quene partit with ane madin barne the xv day of July, and wes in greit pereill of her lief ; and fone eftir the barne gat cristendome, deceiffit.

About this time the bifchop of Glasgow, quha wes paffit to Jerufalem, or he come to the end of his journey, deceiffit the xxix day of July. He wes ane noble, wyfe and godlie man ; and the faide bifchoprik wes gevin be the King to James Betoun, quha wes becom ane wife counfallour eftirwart.

Thair was a gret gaddering the xxx day of Julij, betuix the Lord Maxwell and the Lord Creychtoun of Sanchar, quhair the Lord Creychtoun wes chaiffit with his cumpany fra Dumfreis, and the Laird of Dolyell, and the young [Laird] of Crauchlay flane with divers utheris,

quhair of thair appered greit deidly feid and bludshed ; bot the King tok sic ordour, partlie be justice and partely be aggrement, that the hole cause wes suddanlye quyeted and stancheit.

In September, ane gret erd quak wes, the xix day thair of in divers placeis, and for the maist part in the kirkis, quhilk wes afueill in Ingland as in Scotland.

For intertynement of freindship, the King of England send ane gentill man with horffis to the King and Quene, and sum of thame barde steille, for the Kings use, quhilk wer presentit the first day of October, and the messinger weille rewardit be the King, returnit into Ingland. And shortly thairefter, the King of Scotland send againe certane proper Scottis horffis, principallie of Galloway, with a greit number of guid Scottis halkeis to the King of Ingland ; so that be sic mutuall taikinnis and propoynes, the love and hartly kindnes mainetened and nurished betuix those tua princis, as betuix the fader and the sonne.

At the faide tyme, the Archdene of St Androis returning frome France in ane greit ship callit Thesaurer, the same brak on the coist of Ingland ; the faide archdene with three hundreth personis that wes thairintill, wes had to the King of Ynglandis presens, bot shortly was delyverit, and returnit to Edinburgh in November nixt followinge.

Adame Erle Boithueill and Lord Hales deceifit at Edinburgh the xvij daie of October, and Erle Patrick succeidit to him.

The King and Quene passit to Falkland, quhair thay remanit till the next yoill, quhilk thay keipit with thair nobles in Sant Androis, with greit triumphe and banqueting, and thairefter about the xvij of Januar returnit to Edinburgh, quhair thay remanit quhill neir Pasche, and than passit to Striveling.

In the beginning of the nixt year, Henry the sevint King of Ingland, ane noble, wise and vertuous prince, deceifit at Richemont the xxij of Aprill 1509 ; and left behind him Henry Prince of Walis, Lady

Margret Quene of Scottis his eldest dochter, and Marye, quha eftir wes mariet on King Lewis of France, bot had na yffue to him, and eftir his deceiffe wes mariet upoun Charles Brandone Duik of Suffolk, eftir the coronacione of King Henry the aucht.

The K. of Scotland fend ane honorable ambaffaderie of certane lordis with ane bifchop to congratulat him at his first entre to his crown, as the ufe of prelatis is. About this tyme Johne Bartone, haveing ane lettre of mark upoun the Portingallis, and Andro Bartone alfo, tuik divers Portingall fchippis with costely merchandife, and brocht thame into Scotland.

This fymmer, the King pafst with ane cumpany in pilgrimage to Saint Duthois of Roffe. And in the menetye, the Quene remanit in Halyrudhous, and wes delyverit of ane fone the xx day of Otober, quha wes baptifet the third day thaireftir, and callit Arthour Prince of Scotland.

At this tyme thair come tua greit fchippis furth of France, laidnit with gunnis, fpeiris and all kinds of municionis, fend to the King be the King of France.

The King, Quene and Prince being refident in the caftell of Edinburgh, Alexander, new maid Archbifchop of St Androis, baftard fone to the King, quha had bene lang in Germanie at the fkulis with Eraſmus Roteradamus that cunning clarke, come in Scotland furth of Flanders be fey; quha wes thankfullie reffavit be the King and nobles, principally becaus he had exercieit his youthhed fua weill in letteris and vertew. And with him come alfo in Scotland the laird of Faftcaftell, quha had traivellit throwch all Chriftendome, and hed bene with the Turk in the cietie of Cair, quha caufit him remane in his fervice weill treatit; quhair beand advertist that the leving of Faftcaftell wes fallin unto him as lauchfull air thairto, albeit at his departinge of Scotland thair wes alive aucht findre perfons befoir him to fucceid, and than all deid, the Turk rewardit him richelie for his fervice, and fend him

hame in Scotland. The King had also ane uther bastard sone callit James, quhom he maid Erle of Murray, and wes a verray wyse noble man, and leived in grypt honour mony yeiris thairestir in Scotland.

The xiiij daye of July, Arthour Prince of Scotland and of Ilis deceiffit in the castell of Edinburgh, throwch the quhilk the King and Quene left the toun and past to Striveling.

Thair wes fund tua scorpionis, ane quik and the uther deid, in the orchard of Cragmillar, quhilk wes haldin ane greit marveill that ony sic fuld be within the Ile of Britane.

Thair wes ane seknes universallie in the moneth of September in Scotland, throucht hoist, quhilk infectit utheris lyke ane pestilence, quhairof mony deit, and it wes callit be the peple floup galland.

The King caufit ane perfyte gunnar, callit Robert Borthuik, yett gunnis in the castell of Edinburgh, apoun the quhilkis wes wriettin, *Machina fum Scoto Borthuik fabricata Roberto, Jacobo quarto rege jubente pio* ; quhairof fum remanis yit to this our dayis.

About this tyme thair come ane fair woman in Scotland, and called herself Katherin Gordoun, as it hed bene sho quha wes mariet with Richart Duik of York, and wes past into Yngland with him as is befoir mencioned ; and this woman was weile intertyneit be the Erle of Huntlyis frindis, and convoit to Saint Duthois in Ross, and thairfra verray honorably, quhill sho come to the King in Edinburgh ; quhair secretly sho confessit to the King her abuse, quhilk he conselit also apoun hir, and caufit hir depart furth of the realme schortly. In this meane tyme Lady Katherine Gordoun her self, callit the quhite rose, wes dwelling in England, and had ane guidly rent of landis thair gevin to hir be K. Henry the sevint, quhair she levit mony yeiris thairefter honourablye.

At the same tyme the King raid furth of Edinburgh, the viij of November one the nycht, weill accompaneit to the watter of Roulle, quhair

he tuik divers brokin men and brocht thame to Jeduart; of quhom sum was justifeyit, and the principallis of the trubillis come in lyning claythis, with nakitt fordie in thair handis and widdyis about thair neckis, and put thame in the Kingis will; quha wes fend to divers castells in ward, with findrie utheris of that cuntrey men also, quhair throch-out the bordouris wes in greiter quietnes thairefter. And the King thairfra passit to Perth, quhair justice aris wes haldin the rest of that winter.

This yeir in the beginning of May, the Quene tuik voiage furth of Dumfermling to St Duthois in Ross, and in all her journey wes honourable interteneit, and come to Edinburgh agane about the x day of July; quhair the Lord Dacre and Sir Robert Drury wes cumin ambassadouris fra the King of Yngland, and wes honourable reffavit.

In the moneth of Junij, Andro Bartone, being one the fey in weir-fair contrar the Portingallis, aganis quhome he had ane lettre of mark, Sir Edmond Haward Lord Admirall of Ingland, and Lord Thomas Haward sone and air to the Erie of Surry, past furth at the King of Inglandis command, with certane of his best schippis; and the said Andro being in his vayage sayling toward Scotland, haveand onelie bot one schipe and ane barke, thay sett apoun at the Downis, and at the first entre did make signe unto thame that thair wes freindship standing betwix the tua realmes, and thairfoir thocht thame to be freindis; quhair-with thay na thing movit, did cruelly invaid, and he manfullie and courageously defendit, quhair thair wes mony slane, and Andro himself fair woundit that he diet shortlye; and his schip callit the *Lycoun*, and the bark callit *Jennypirrvyne*, quhilkis with the Scottis men that wes levand wer hed to Londoun, and keipit thair as presonaris in the bischop of York hows, and eftir wes fend hame in Scotland. Quhen that the knalege herof come to the King, he fend incontynent ane harald to the Kinge of Yngland with lettres requiring drefs for the slauchter of Andro Bartone, with the schippis to be randeris agane, utherways it

mycht be ane occasioun to break the leage and peace contractit betuix thame. To the quhilk it wes anfuerit be the King of Ingland, that the flanchter being ane pirat, as he allegit, fuld be na break to the peace ; yit nochttheles he fuld caus commissiounaris meit upoun the bordouris, quhair thay fuld treat upoun that and all uther enormities betuix the tua realmes.

Here is to be considered and weile noted, the first motioun of the gryit troubles quhilk eftiruart did fall betuix the tuo princis of Scotland and Yngland, quhilk happinit principale becaus King Henry the sacht of Yngland, being ane young man left be his fader with greit welth and riches, wes varray desierous to haif weiris quhairin he mycht exerce his youthhed, thinking thairby to [dilate] his dominions ; and hering of greit differenceis and wearis standing betuix King Lewys the xij of France and Paip Julij the secound, and also betuix Margret Duches of Savoy and dochter to Maximilian the empreour, governor of Flanderis and the Lawe Cuntreis, aganis the Duik of Gilders ; the saide King Henry send fyftene hundreth archeris with Sir Edward Pwnyngis knycht, thair capitaine, to assit the said Ducheis for invading of the saide Duik of Gilder ; and siclike determinat be his counfall and parliament to invaid the realme of France, alleiging him to haif just title to conqueis the same ; and the tyme sa commodious be reassoun of the wearis standing betuix the Paip and the King of France in Italie ; and sua maid greit preparacione thairfoir, and determinat him self to passe in proper person in France to that effect, as he did in deid thaireftir. Quhairfoir the saide King of France and Duik of Gilderis send thair ambassadouris in Scotland to the King, desiering his concurrance aganis King Henry in respect of the ancient confideracie betuix thame ; bot he willing to interteny frindship amangis thame, did send ane ambassadour to the King of Yngland, desiering him in broderly and luffing maner to lise in peace and quietnes, and not to mak ony invasioun

upoun his confideratt frindis, beand tender as thay wes in bluid and frindshipp unto him ; and offerit him redy to tak labouris to aggre and compone onye difference standing betuix the King of Ingland and the saidis princis ; to the quhilk he gaif guid anfueris, dissemblyng that he wes makand ony preparacione for France, and promiseing to caus his army returne from Gilder, and that he wald use the King of Scotland his guid broderis counfall in all his greit and weychty caussis ; suppois he meant na sic thing bot to dryf tyme, as it proveit shortlie thair-estir.

At the samyn tyme the saide ambaffadour come hame in Scotland furth of France, Johne Lord Gordoun, sone and air to Alexander Gordoun than Erle of Huntly, quha wes estir marieit with the kingis bastard dochter, in November in the same yeir of God 1512, of quhome the hous of Huntly is descendit.

Thair wes ane provinciall counfall haldin in the Black Fryeris of Edinburgh, be the haill clargy, bischoppis, abbottis, pryouris and utheris prelattis of the realme, quhair thair wes ane legat of the Papis, quha causit make ane taxacione of all the benefices that wes above fourty pounds yeirly rent, callit Bayemontis taxt, quhairthrouch the Paip and the King alsua mycht know the valour of the benefices, and to haif taxaciones thair of accordingly ; the Paip for the annat and the bullis, and the King quhen any taxacione fuld be had to do granted be the clargye. Sone estir the Bisshop of Murray come hame fra Rome, France and Ingland, with mony guide wrettingis fra all thay princeis, and ane clark of Spayne come with him to the King.

In the moneth of Aprill, in the xj day thair of, 1512, the Quene wes deliverit of ane fair prince in the palyce of Linlythgw, quha wes schortlie thairestir baptist, and namet James the fyft, Prince of Scotland and Ylis, quha estir succeidit to the crowin.

The Lord Dacre and Doctor West come ambaffadouris fra the K.

of Ingland to Edinburgh, the fourt daye of May, with guid lettres promeing to caus redressis be maid of all wrangis betuix the reälmes of Scotland and Yngland; quhilk wes done onely to stave Robert Bartane and utheris Scottis men, quha wes bound in weirfair to the fey, and also quhill that the army of Ingland mycht be transportit in France.

In the same tyme greit weir wes begun on the fey betuix France and Ingland, and Monsieur de la Mote come in Scotland, send ambassador be the King of France, with lettres to persuede the K. of Scotland to mak wear aganis Ingland, promeisand money, munitioun and all necessar furneing thairto; and in his cuming he drownit three Inglis schippis, and brocht in fevin uther pryfes with him to Leith, and schortlie eftir him, maister James Ogilby abbot of Drybrough come fra the K. of Fraunce with lettres to the same effect. Eftir the quhilk, Robert Bartane past to the fey in weirfare, and brocht in Scotland schortlie thair-
eftir xij pryfes of Englis men in the moneth of July, and the faide Monsieur de la Mothe returnit shortlie in France, with a guide ansuer to the King.

About this time the laird of Drumweydy wes slane in Edinburgh be tua of the furname of the Jerdains, quha tuik girthe in Halirudehous and escapit.

Johne Erle of Athole deceiffit the xix day of September, and Lyoun harald king of armes deceiffit the first of October.

Thair wes greit misreule apoun the bourdouris, and thairfoir the King convenit the lordis in Edinburgh for reforming of the same; and quhill thay wer thair, the Quene partit with ane child quha wes cristenit and deit sone eftir.

In the same moneth of November, thair come to the Kinge ane greit schip, send fra the King of Fraunce, full of artailerie, pulder and wyne, and the leag and band betuix Scotland and France renewit [be] Monsieur de la Mot quhan he landit at the Blacknes the 29 of November.

Unicorn and Ilay purfyphantis wer send be the King, the ane in France, and Ilay to Ingland, quha defyrit ane fauf conduitt to ane ambassadour of the King of Scotland, to haif passit to the presence of the King of Ingland, bot the same wes refuset. Eftir quhais returning, Monsieur de la Mote wes send agane in Fraunce, and Sir Walter Ogilby with him, and ane post of the Papis quha had bene than in Scotland. And thaireftir the xvj day of Marche, Doctor West come ambassadour fra the King of Ingland, quha appointit ane meiting to be apoun the bourdouris, of commissiounaris for redresse of all controversies and debatis betuix the tua realmes, in the moneth of Junij nixt thereftir; quhilk wes keipit, bot na redres maid thairat.

Eftir this meitinge of the commissiounaris on the bourdouris, the bischop of Murray wes send be sey in France in ambassadre, to declare the coming of the said Doctour West, and of his message, and of meiting one the bordouris, and to know the King of France pleasor in all these proceedingis.

In the moneth of May, thair come certane schippis fra the King of Denmark to the King of Scotland, with gunnis, poulder, harnes and uther kindes of munitioun. Also de la Mote brocht in four schippis at the west sey fra the King of Fraunce, laidinit with wyne and flour to the King of Scotland, the xij day of May, and departit againe the xxix day.

At the samyn tyme, the greit Odinle of Ireland come to the King at Edinburgh the first day of Junij, offering his frindschip and service to him befor all uther princeis, and in special contrar the King of England; quha wes thankfullie acceptit, weile interteynit and richelie rewardit, and ane band of frindschipp maid with him, and sua he returnit into his cuntrey.

In the meane whyle, King Henry of Ingland past in France with ane greit army, and beseiget the toun of Turneyn.

During this seafone the King preparit ane greit navy of schippis, the

principalls thair of being the Michael, Margaret and James, weil accompanyit, quha passit to the sey the xxvij day of Julij. The King himself failed in the Michael till thay past the May. James Gordoun, sone to George Erle of Huntly, quha is yit levand, wes ane of the capitaines of the saidis schippis.

The commissioners of baith the realmes, as wes appointit be Doctor West, meit on the bordouris in the moneth of Junij, quhair the wrangis done unto Scotland mony wayis, speciallie of the slauchter of Andro Bartane and takine of his schippis ware confessit, and findrie billis also fylit one the bordouris, as the use is; bot the commissioneris of Ingland wald not consent to mak ony redress or restitution till the xv day of October nixt, thinking be that delay and continewation they mycht know the estat of the King of Inglandis proceedingis in France, in the meane tyme to hald thair handis full of Scottis menis guidis, quhilk thay had takine baith be sey and land; quhilk being reportit to the King of Scotland, he send Lyoun king of armis with all possible diligence in Fraunce, to denunce and declare to the King of Ingland, being thair for the tyme, that becaus of the injuries and wrangis done to him and his subjectis be the said King of England and his subjectis, and als the present invasioun quhilk he maid upoun his consideratt frindis, the maiste cristene King of France and Duik of Gilder; thairfor requirit the King of Ingland to returne into his awin realme, and discest fra the perfute of the saidis princis, and to repair and redress the injuries quhilkis he and his leiges had sustenit, utherwyis that the saide Lyoun harald fuld denunce to him wear; and to that effect the King send to K. Henry ane lettre with the said herald. And the King of Ingland lyand at the siege of Tirwyne in France, the saide Lyon herald arrayvit in his army with his cote of armes one him, and desyrit to speike with the King; quha wes within schorte space be gartar cheif king of armes in Ingland brocht to the Kingis presens, being accompanyit with

his nobillis ; quhair with dew reverence and sum guid wordis first spokin, deliverit the faide lettre to the King, quha [refasit] the same, and red it him self, and thaireftir caufit reid it befor his counfall, and whair of the trew tenour follouis,—

Rycht excellent, rycht heiche, and mychty prince, oure darrest brother and coufing, We command us unto you in oure maste hartlie maner, and refavit fra Rayff herauld youre lettres, quhairintill ye approve and allowe the doyings of youre commiffioneirs latelie beinge with ours at the bourdouris of bayth the realmes for makinge of redrefs, quhilk is thocht to you and youre counfalle fould be continewit and delayit to the xv day of October. Alse ye writ that flayers be fey aucht not compair perfonallie, bot be thair attornayis. And in youre uther lettres with oure herauld Ilay, ye ascertain us ye will not entre in the treux takin betuix the maist cristene King and your fader of Aragon, becaus ye and uthers of the hallie leige nether fuld nor may tak peace, treux nor obftinence of weare with your commone enemy, without confent of all the confiderattis ; and that the Emperoure, King of Aragon, ye and everie of yow be boundin to mak actuall wear this instant fommer aganis youre commone enemy, and that fo to do is opinelye fborne and concludit in Pawlis kirk in Lundoun, upone Sancte Markis day laft by paff. And fardir, haiff denyeit fave conduite upone oure requestis, that ane fervitor of ouris mycht have refertit your prefens, as oure herauld Ilay reportis. Rycht high, excellent, rycht high and mychtie prince, oure derrest broder and coufing, the faide meiting of oure and your commiffioneris at the bordouris, wes peremptourielie appointit betuix you and us, eftir divers dietis for reformatioun befor continewit to the commiffionaris meitinge, to the effect that dew redres fuld haiff ben maide at the same meiting ; lyke as for oure part oure commiffionaris offerit to have maid at that tyme, and for your part na malefactour wes arreftit to the faide dyet ; and to glofe the same, ye now wryt that

flaiers be sey neid not compeir personallie, bot be thair atturnys, quhilk is againe law of God and mane ; and gif in criminale actioun all flaiers fuld nocht compeir personallie, na punisone sould follow for slauchter, and thane vane it wor to seik farder metingis or redresse. And heirby apperis, as the deid schawis, that ye will nother keipe guid wayis of iustice and equitie, nor kindnes with us ; the greit wrongis and unkindnes donne befor to us and oure leiges we ponderat, quhilk we haiff sufferit this long tyme, in upberinge, maynswering, nonredressing of attemptates ; so as the bill of the takin of in halding of bastard Heron with his complices in your cuntre, quha slew oure wardane undre trest of dayis of meiting for iustice, and thair of wes fylit and ordaynit to be deliverit ; in slaying of oure liege noble men under coullour by your folkis ; in taking of uthers oute of our realme, presonit and cheineit be the craggis in your cuntrie ; with halding of oure wyffis legacie promest in your diverse letteris, for dyspit of us ; slauchter of Andro Bartane by your awine command, quha thane haid nocht offendit to yow nor your leigeis, unredressed, and breking of the amitie in that behaill by your deid ; and withhalding of oure schippis and artillarie to your use ; quhairupone eftir oure divers requificionis at your wardens, commissiouners, ambassadouris and yourselff, ye wrett and als shew by utheris unto us, that full redresse fuld be maid at the said meiting of commissiouners, and sua wer in hope of reformatioun ; or at lest ye for our saik wald haif desistit fra invasioun of our frindes and coupingis within thair awine cuntries, that have nocht offendit at yow ; as we first requirit yow in favour of oure tendre coupinge the Duik of Gilder, quham to distroy and dishereit ye send your folkis and dyd that in thame ; and rycht sua laitlie desierit for our brodir and couping the maist hie Cristiane King of France, quhame ye have caufit to tyne his cuntrey of Millaigne, and now invaiddis his selff, quha is with us in secund degree of bluid, and hes ben unto yow kind, without offence, and more kindar thane to us ;

M

notwithstanding in defence of his persone we mane tak part, and thairto he, becaus of uthers, haif gevin occasioun to us, and to oure leiges in tyme bipast, nother doing kindlye nor justelie towerd us, proceeding alwayis to the uther distructioun of oure nearest frindis, quha mane do for us quhane it salbe necessarie. Ane evill exampill that ye will heireftir be better unto us, quha ye litle favour, manifestlie wrangid your suster foir oure saike, incontrary oure writtis, and saying unto oure herauld, that we gif yow fair wordis and thinkis the contrarye. In deid, futh it is we gif yow wordis as ye deid us, trusting ye suld haif mendit to us or worthin kindar to oure frindis for oure saikeis, and suld nocht haif stopp'd oure servitouris passage to labour peace, that thay mycht as the paipis holyness exhorted us by his brevites to do, and thairupoun we wor contentit to haif oure seyne our harmeis, and to have remitit the same, thoch uther informatione wes maid to our haly father Paip Julij by the cardinale of York, youre ambassadour. And sen ye have now put us fra all guid beleif throw the premissis, and speciallie in denying of save conduit to our servantis to resort to your presens as your ambassadour, Doctor West instantlie desyrit we suld send ane of oure consale unto yow upoun greit matters, and appointing of differentes debateble betuix yow and us, furthering of peace, gif we mycht, betuix the maist hie Cristiane King and yow, we nevir hard to this purposse save conduit denyet betuix infideles. Herfoire we write to yow at this tyme at lenth the playnes of our mynd, that we requyre and desyer yow to decist fra farder invasioun and utter distructioun of our broder and counsing the maist hie Cristene King, to quhome be all confidderacione, bluid and alye, and also be new band, quhilk ye have compellit us latelie to tak throw your injuries and harmeis without remedie, done daylie unto us, our leiges and subjectis, we ar boundin and oblist, for mutuall defence ilk of utheris, lyk as ye and your confiderattis be oblist for mutuall invasiounis and actuall warr: Certefying yow we will tak part in defence

of our brother and coufing the maift hie Chriftiane King, and will do quhat we traift may craft caus yow to defift fra purfute of him ; and for denyet[or]poftponet juftice to oure leiges, we mane gif lettres of marque, according to the amitie betuix yow and us, quhairto ye have haid litell regard in tyme begane, as we have ordaynit oure herauld the berer heiroy to faie, gif it lik yow to heir him and gif him credence. Rycht excellent, rycht high and mychtie prince, oure derrefte brother and coufing, the Trinitie have yowe in keping. Gevine under oure fignet at Edinburgh the xxvj day of Julij 1513.

Quhen this lettre wes red and confiderit, the King of Ingland fend for Lyoun herrald, and declarit to him that he had weill advyfed upoun the contentis of his lettre, and wald gif anfuer unto him be tounge, fua that he wald tell the fame to the King his maifter. Than anfuerit the faid king of armes,—Sir, I am his naturall fubject, and he my naturall Lord, and that he commandis me to faie, I may bauldly fay, with favour ; bot the commaundementis of utheris I may nocht nor dar nocht fay to my Soverane Lord ; bot youre lettres mafy, with your honour fend, may declar your pleafour ; albeit, your anfuer requiris doing and no writting, that is, that immediatlie yow fuld returne hame. Than faid the King, ‘I will returne at my plefoure to your damage,’ and with mony uther ficlik injurious wordis, and nocht at thy maifters fummoning. Than Lyoun denunceit weare to the King of Ingland, yit the King deliverit him ane lettre bering his anfuer to the King ; and fua the faid harrauld departit and pait in Flanders to haif fchippit thair, bot he gat nocht redie paffige, and come nocht in Scotland quhill Floudoun feld wes strikin and the Kinge flane.

Eftir this defyance declarit be the King of Scotlandis herrald to the King of England, he fend in Ingland with all diligence to the erle of Surry his lieutenant, callit Lord Thomas Haward, fone to the Lord Johne Haward Duke of Northfolk, and hiech thefaurer and marshall of

England, quhome he haid appointit at his departing to be his lieutenant in the north partis aganis Scotland, and that he fuld rais the powars of all the schippis fra Trent northe, befyd his ordinar cumpany and fouldiours appointit to remane with him, gifand him commaund to invaid Scotland with all possible diligens with fyir and fuord in maist cruell maner. And the King of Scotland beand advertist of that greit preparacione, albeit his herrald wes nocht returnit to him with anfuer; hearand also that Sir Walter Bulmer wes cuming with ane greit cumpany to the bourdouris the first day of August, and sua be oppin takingis dailie perfevit that the Inglis men intendit weare: Quhairfor the Lord Home, chalmerlane and wardan of the marches, hearing that the Englis men wes cumin within Scottis boundis, and had takin away prays of guidis, he suddandly follouit thame, and chaifet thame within thair cuntrey far into Northumberland and releifit the pray, and tuik findre presoneris, and nocht beand contentit thairwith, raifet fyre and brunt diverse townis; bot or he could returne agane, the Englis men wes assembled in greit cumpany, and lay in ane strait way of his passage, quhair at a brume feld befyd Milfeild thay forgadderit, and dyvers wes hurt and slane, and sum Scottis men tane presoneris, bot the saide Lord chamberlane eschapeit; quhilk wes the xij day of August 1513; and this wes the first declaracione of oppin wear betuix Scotland and Ingland.

Than the King of Scotland raifet ane greit army and come towart the bourdouris of Ingland, and wald not tarry apoun the hail forceis of the realme, quha wes prepairand and comand forduart. He passit over the watter of Twede and enterit in Ingland the xxij day, with ane few cumpany, and lay that nycht at Twefilhauche in Northumberland, and one the nixt day layet seige to the castell of Norhame, quhilk wes weil furneissit with men and all kynd of munitione; and within schorte space thaireftir thay wan the fowseis, keist down the barmekine, and flewe fundre within the said castell. And the keiparis thair of desyerit the

King to delay the feige quhill thay mycht fend to the Erle of Surry, quha was than lyand at Newcastell with ane army, promeifing gif thay wer nocht reliefit or the xxix day of the laid moneth, thay fuld delyver. the castell unto the King; quhilk wes grantit unto thame, bot nane come to releife thame; and thairfoir the castell wes delyverit to the King the laide day, and gret fpulye gotin thairin, and ane greit part thairof wes distroyeit and caffin down. During the tyme that the army wes lying at the feige of the castell of Norhame, thair wes ane aēt maid be the King, with the consent of the nobilitie and barronis thair present, anent the waird, releife and mariages of thame that deceiffis in the army, of the tenour followinge: “At Tuefilhauche in Northumberland, the xxiiij day of August the yeir of God 1513 yeiris, it is statut and ordanit be the Kingis hienes, with avyle of all his Lordis being thair for the tyme in his oift, in this forme as followis: That is to faye, gif any man beis flaine or hurt to deid in the Kingis army and oift be Inglisemen, or deis in the army induring the tyme of his oift, his airs fall haiff his wairde, releife and mareage of the King free, dispenfand with his aige, quhat eild that euir he be of; and ordinis the Kingis lettres to be direct heireupoun, to the effect aforesaid necessar as effeiris.”

Thaireftir the King wan the castell of Furd, Ettell and mony utheris, of quhilk part he caufit be caffin down, and tuik findre presoneris and fend in Scotland, and mony wes affured; and taret in the realme of Ingland, seikand and cravand battell, contrar the aduise of the noble men of his realme, being thair with him the space of xvij dayis; sua that the maist part of the commonis and gentill men of his army quha come furth of far partis of his realme, for laik of victuellis, and being vexit also with evill woder, for thair wes nevir ane fair day nor scarce ane hour, bot gret cold, wind and weitt during thair remaining in Ingland, sa that onely the principall noble men of the realme nor few cumpanyis remaynit with him.

In this meane tyme the Erle of Surray come fra the New castell with ane army of xl thousand men, and marcheit our the watter of Till touart Flowdoun hillis, quhair the King lay; quhair thair wes herrald send one every fyd, and the day of the battell appointit, to meit on the watter of Till the ix day of September; quhair the King tuik his campt and preparit him self redie for the battell, placeand his ordinanceis and artillarie for the fame, and send his querell in writt to the said Erle with Ilay the herrald, on the nycht preceiding the battell, beiring thir wordis :

“Quhair it is alleged that we are cum in Ingland aganis oure band and promeis, thairto we anfuere; Our brodir wes bound als far to us as we wer to him; and quhen we fuare last befor his ambassade in presens of oure counfall, we expressit speciallie in oure aithe, that we wald keip to our brodir gif oure broder keipit to us, and nocht ellis. We fudir oure brodir brak first to us, and sen his brek we haif required diverse tymes him to amend, and laitlie we warnit oure broder, as he did nocht us or he brak. And this we tak for oure quarell, and with Godis grace fall defend the fame at your defixit tyme, quhilk we fall abyde.”

And quhen the day of the feild wes cumin, and the King marchand forward toward the place quhair his enemye did campt the nycht preceiding, quhair he had the advantage of the grund, he wes schortlie advertised of the craft of the Inglis men, quha had that morning raiset thair campt, and marcheand about diverse hills and straittis, passit betuix the King and Scotland, thinckand to haif invaidit thame on thair backis, bot maid continewance to pas in Scotland and burnit the Merse; sua the King wes maid to beleif be ane Inglishman callit Giles Moufgraef, quhilk wes his famelier and espy, that the same wes done for ane pollicie, to caus the King and his army to leif the strenthe and com down fra the hill callit Flowdoun; and in his doune cumin the Inglis ordinaunce schot fast and did greit skaithe, and slew his principall gunnaris; bot the Kingis artillarie did small skaithe, be reffoun of the hiecht quhair

thay stude, they shote over the Inglis army. Thay marched forward; the Erle of Huntly haveand the vandgard, the Lord Hwme and his frindes beand with him. The Erles of Crawford and Montrois had the reirgard, and the King him self wes in the gret battell, and with him the Erles of Argile, Lennox and dyvers utheris. One the Inglis fyd, the Erle of Surryes eldest sone had the vandgard, and Sir Edward Stanly knyght had the reirgard, and the Erle of Surry had the greit battell.

The Scottis vantgard feirllie fett on with sferis and lang weaponis, and certane horfemen, and threw the maist part of the said vandgard of Ingland to the erd, flew mony of thair folkis, and the uthers fled; yit thay quha did eschape joynit thame selfis to thair greit battell; quhilk the King perfevand, beleving all to be his awin, and that the ennemies had givin bakkis, avanceit forduart the battell, nocht abyding the reirgard, him self being on fute with thame, set encourageoullie on the Erle of Surris battell, quhair eftir mony arrowis schott on everie fyde, and greit skaith done thairwith, the said Sir Edward Stanley with his reirgard come firefelie down of the hill of Brankiftoun upoun the back of the Kingis army, quhairin thay faucht cruellye one baith fyds lang space; at last the victory inclinit to the Inglis men, and mony of the Scottis men flane or takin presoneris; yit nochtheles thair wes in that battell ane griter nombre of the Inglis men flane nor of the Scottis men. In this feld wes flane the King, the bischop of St Androis his bastard sonne, the Erles of Crawford, Montrois, Erroll, Athole, with dyverse utheris lordis and barronis.

On the morin the Inglis men caused seik the body of Kinge James, quhilk thay allegit thay gat, and carriet it to Berwyk and fra that to Richemond. Bot it is haldin for truth that the same wes the body of ane vther Scottis man callit the laird of Bonehard, quha wes flane in the saide feild. And it wes affirmit be findre that the Kinge wes sene that

same nycht levand at Kelfo, and wes commonlie haldin that he wes yit levand and past in uther cuntries, speciallie to Jerufalem and the hally graif, to dryfe furth the rest of his dayis in pennance for his bygane and former offenceis. Bot howevir the matter come, he appeirit nocht in Scotland eftir as King, no more than Charles Duik of Burgonye did appeir in his cuntreis eftir the battell of Nantfi; quhowbeit his pepill hald that vane opinione that he escapit fra that disconfiture alyve, and wald returne againe.

This battell done, the Inglis men being sa foir handilit thairat, and sa mony of thair folkis flane, thay wor glaid to returne within thair cuntrey without farder invasioun of Scotland, and sua the bourdouris wes at greit quietnes all the nixt yeir thaireftir.

This battell wes callit the feild of Flowdoun be the Scottis men, and Brankiftoun be the Inglis men, becaus it wes striken one the hillis of Floudoun befyd ane townn callit Brankiftoun, and wes strikin the ix day of September 1513, at fore eftire none. The King deit thane in the xxv yeir of his regne, and xxxix yeir of his aige.

For his polliticall government and due administracione of justice quhilk he exercysit during the tyme of his regne, he deservit to be numbrait amangis the best princes that evir regneit abone that natione. All theft, reif, murder and robbery, [ceifit] in his dayis, be sic scharp executione of lawis penall as he causit to be exerceit throuch all the boundis of Scotland; for famekill of the savage pepill of ye outylis ad-dressit thame selves, throuch terror and dred of duepunishment, to leif efter the ordoure and lawis of justice, quhair utherwayes of thame selfis thay are naturally inclynit to fedicione and disquieting of every ane utheris.

To conclud, men war in gued hoipp, gif it had pleased the hiche determinat will of almichtie God to have lente him langer lief, he should have brocht that realme of Scottoland to sic flowrishinge estate, as the like in none of his predisceffors daies was neuer yit heard of.

HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

JAMES THE FYFT.

EFTER the death of this noble courageous Prince James the fourt of that nayme King of Scottis, in the unhappy feild of Flowdown, the Quene caufit with diligens the noble men and eftatis of the realme convene at Striuelinge, quhair, apoun the xxj day of September 1513, James the fyft eldest fone to the faide King James the fourt, was crownit King be univerfall advyfe and consent, being ane yeir fyve monethes and x dayis of aige ; quhair it wes also aggreit that the Quene fould be Regent of the realme, and to use the counsell of James Betoun archebifchop of Glasgou, the Erles of Huntlye, Angus and Arrane ; and fra that come to Edinburgh, quhair thay remaneit. Bot fchortlie eftir thay difaggreit uppoun the difpofitionis of the beneficeis of thame quha wes flane in the feild, quhairthrouch fum of thame did fecretly wreitt in France to Lord Johne Duik of Albanie, to cum into Scotland to be tutor and governor to the Kinge and realme, as he quha wes maift tender of bluid and nariest to fucceid unto the crown, failyeing the Kingis barnis. And thairfoir he fend Monfieur de la Bawtye in Scotland, in cumpany with the Erle of Arrane, Lord Fleming and Lioun Herald, quha had bene befoire lang refident in France, and landit at the weft fey the third day of November ; quha fhortelie thaireftir deliuerit his wreittings to the Quene and Lords ; quhairfoir the Quene convenit the Lordis at Perth,

N

and thair be univerfall consent it wes aggreit that the Duik of Albanye fuld be admittit tutor and governour to the Kinge and realme, and the same fuld be confirmit be the three estatis in ane parliament, quhilk wes than proclaymed to be haldin at Edinburgh the xij day of Marche nixt ; and the King and Quene returnit to Edinburgh, quhair thay remaneit quhill the same parliament was haldin.

In the meane tyme, for the wele and quietnes of the bordouris, the Quene fend to the King of Ingland hir broder, and tuik trewis with him for Scotland for the space of ane yeir and ane daye nixt following.

In the beginning of Februer thaireftir, the King of Ingland hering of ane parliament to be haldin in Scotland, for the hame bringing of the Duik of Albany to be tutour, he fend to the Quene defyring hir to stay his cuming; allegeing that he wes neirift to fucceid, and thairfoir fuld nocht have the kepinge of the King, being sa young, quhais weill he wald regard and tak cure of, being sa tender in bluid to him as his eldest sifter sonne. Albeit this wes declarit to be the uttwart caus moveing him, yit nochttheles he wes principallie movit to stay his cuming in Scotland, becaus he had instantlie weiris with the King of France; fering that the saide Duik wald steir up the Scottis to mak weair aganis Ingland in favouris of France. He did alswa fend ane herald to the King of France, with ane letter, defyring him to stay the Duik of Albany within his realme on cuming into Scotland, for the cause aforesaid; bot notwithstanding all his labouris maid, it wes concludit be the haill estatis of Scotland, in the parliament haldin at Edinburgh in the moneth of Marche following, that Sir Patrik Hamiltoun and Lyoun King of armes fuld be fend in France for the saide Duik of Albany, quha wes confermit tutour and governour, as said is, conforme to the lawis of the realme; and to that effect thay departit in the moneth of Aprill nixt eftir following toward France.

At the same tyme thair wes [ane legate] fend from the Paip, quha

come into Scotland with certane preveleges to the King and realme, and to comfort thame eftir the greit losse and skaith quhilk thay had fusteynit be the death of the King and counsell of the feild, quha wes honorablie reffavit and weile intertayned.

Eftir this parliament, the Quene wes deliverit of ane prince at the castell of Strivelinge, the xxx day of Apriell, quha wes baptiset be the Postulat of Dunfermeling and the Archedene of St Androis, and infantlie confermit be the Bischop of Caithnes, and he wes namet Alexander. During the tyme that the Quene wes in childe bed, thair wes greit diffencione betuix the lordis of the west land and the uther lordis of the realme. Bot sone eftir, the Quene causet ane conventione to be at Edinburgh, the xij day of July, quhair thay wer all weill aggreit; and ordanit tua clarkis to pas in Ingland ambaffadouris to the King, for peace to be contractit betuix the tua realmes; and thaireftir, the xxviij day of the faide moneth, M^r James Ogilby Abbot of Drybroucht, and Sir Patrik Hammiltoun, and Lyoun herald, come furth of Fraunce, with wrettingis and articles fra the King and Duik of Albany, be the quhilk the Duikis cuming wes delayit, and excuseit be the King, that he could nocht gudlie want him furth of the realme, quhill sam ordour wer takin of the wearis betuix him and the King of Ingland; quhilkis cessit in the moneth of October nixt following, be the aggrement maid betuix the Kingis of Fraunce and Ingland.

Nocht lang heireftir the Quene wes moved to ane suddan mariage, quhilk sho did fore eftirwart repent; for upon the vj day of August sho mariet Archibald Erle of Angus for her plesour, without the King of Ingland hir brodiris assent, or the counsell of the nobilitie of Scotland; and incontinent thaireftir, be the proud consell of hir husbandis frindes, tuik the hole government of the realme upon hir; causit tak the Bischop of Glasgw being Chancellor in Saint Johnston, and tuik the great seale fra him; quhairfoir he passit to Edinburgh, quhair mony Lordis assisted

to him, and kept the toun, and wald nocht suffer the Quene nor Erle of Angus to enter thairin ; quhair apoun raise greit trouble within the realme, that sho and her husband baith wer confranit to leif the realme and fle into Ingland.

Quhill this busines was ado in Scotland, thair wes peace contractit betuix Lewis the xij King of France and the King of England, in the quhilk na mencioune wes maid of Scotland ; and in that doing it wes reput to the King of France dishonour, becaus that the wear principallie wes begun for defence of the King of France querrell.

At this samyn tyme King Lewis mariet Marie sifter to King Henry the viij, on Saint Denys day the vij of October, in the toun of Abbayveile, albeit he wes auld and weik, and thairefter leifit nocht lang eftir that mariage ; for he deit at Parys the first day of Januar nixt following ; and immediatly eftir his deceis, Franceis de Valloyse Duik of Angolefme, neirrest of the bluid one the male fyde, wes crownit King of France ; quha wes ane noble vailyeant prince, and governed weille that realme mony yeiris. Not lang eftir this the saide Lady Marie wes brocht into Ingland, and mariet on Charles Brandone, quha for that caus wes maid Duik of Suffolk.

About this samyn tyme, 25 October, deyete ane godlie wise man, Williame Elphinstoun Bischop of Aberdene and Lord of the Preve Seill, at Edinburgh, quha wes ane faithfull counfallour to King James the fourt ; and be the help and assistance of the saide King his maister, he foundit, dotit, biggit and compleittit the honorabill college situate in the auld toun of Aberdene, for the increase of gude lettres and vertew, quhilk hes florifit sensyn thairintill to thir our dayis.

In the moneth of November, about the xx day thair of, De la Bawtye reffavit the castell of Dunbar in the behalfe of the Duik of Albany, be delyverance of the Dene of Glasgw, brodir to the Bischop of Murray, callit Forman.

And schortlie thairefter electit to the bischoprik thairof be the convent, and nominat thairto be the Lordis Regentis of the realme, Johne Hepburn prior of St Androis than beand, feigit the castell of St Androis, and wan it be force fra Maister Gavin Douglas seruantis that keipit it; quhairwith the Quene and Erle of Angus wes hyechlie offendit, becaus the saide Maister Gawin wes nominate be thame to the saide benefice.

The divisioun being in this wayis standing betuix the Quene and lordis, every ane preassid to tak sic possessioun as thay mycht obtaine, principallie of that was lyand nearest unto thame; and thairfoire the Erle of Levenox and maister of Glencarne, in ane mirk wyndy nycht, the xij day of Januar, under myndit the neddir sole of the yett of Dumbartane, and enterit thairat and tuik the castell, and pat furth the Lord Erskine than capitane thairof; and schortlie thairefter thair wes ane greit gadding betuix the Erle of Arrane and the Erle of Angus, the 15 day, quhilk wes the beginnunge of greit trouble eftirwart.

At Edinburch the samyn xv day, the bills of provisioun [of] Androw Forman than bischop of Murray, to the archebischoprike of St Androis, Abbayis of Dunfermeling and Arbrouthe, raiset in Rome be the supplicacioun of the Quene and Duik of Albany, wer publiet and servit; for the quhilk caus, the prior of St Androis pretendand title to the bischoprike be the saide electioun and generall gift of the lords of the realme, appelit thairfra and made greit impediment; and thairfoir convenit the maister of Halys and utheris his frindes to Edinburgh, and the Lord Hwme chamberlane, with dyvers utheris in thair contrair; quha causit denunce the saide maister and priour with all thair assistaries be the Kingis letters rebellis, and putt thame to the horne, and thairfoir wes compellit to leif the toun. And the prior of St Androis, in Maij thairefter, past to Rome to justifie his awin appellacioun.

Thair wes ane parliament set to be haldin at Striveling the xxiiij daye of Februar, quhair mony of the lordis convenit, and becaus thay cold

nocht aggre amangis thame felfes, continewit it to the hame cuminge of the Duik of Albany; for all that tyme Sir John Sterling of the Keir wes cumin fra him with lettres, assuring of his cuming in the moneth of Aprile or May nixt. Nocht lang eftir, trewis wes takin betuix Scotland and Ingland for the space of three monethes, and proclaymit the xv day of May. Bot one the samyn day, at sax houris eftir none, the Inglis men ran aue forray one the watter of Roule, quhair thay did greit skaith under trust, nochtwithstanding of the trewis.

In the meane seafone, the noble and valyeant Prince, Johnne Duik of Albany, tutour and Governour of the realme of Scotland, arryvit at the town of Air the xvij day of May, with aucht schippis weille farneffit with men, and all kind of apperell for his honorabill convoy, and fra that salit to Dumbartane, quhair he landit; and one the nixt day passit to Glasgw, and all the westland lordis with him; and be his cuming and presens wes weille aggreit, and all controversies and debattis takin up and refeirit to him; and therfra than passit to Edinburgh, quhair he wes reffavit the xxvj day of May, be mony lordis and barronis quha mett him, and findre ferses and gude playis maide be the burgeffis of the toun to his honour and prayse. The Quene also come fra her awin ludeging and to do him honour.

Sone eftir his cuminge, the lordis being convenit furth of all the partis of the realme to Edinburgh, he acceptit the gouvernement of the realme; quhilk he promeissit to use be thair advyse, sua being thay wald assit to the furth setting of justice; quhilk thay promeissit to do, and affixit the parliament that wes continewit of befoir, to be haldin at Edinburgh the xij day of July, as it wes; in the quhilk thair wes diverse actis maid, and in the samyn the Lord Drummond come in the Duikis will for stryking of Lyoun king of Armes, bot the Duik pardonit his leif and honour, bot his landis and gudis wes ordanit to remane in the Kingis handis, to the quhilk he wes eftirwart restorit.

In this parliament the Duik of Albany was confermit be the three estatys of the realme, tutour and greit Governor to the King, and the septrour and sword delyverit to him, and his aith takin be the lordis, and thair aithes gevin to him, to be liell and trew to the King and him, and promeifit to assist him in the furth setting of justice ; and to that effect findre guide actis wes maid for provisioun of thift, reiff, and all uther crymes.

In the meane tyme of this parliament, the Governour wes advertist that the King suld have bene convoyit secretlye away in Ingland from Strivelinge; quhairfoir he suddanlie departit apoun the nycht frome Edinburgh with his men of weir in guide array to Striveling, quhair, apoun the third day of August, the King and Alexander his brudir wes delyverit to him, with the castell of Strivelinge, the Quene being thairin-till. And he committit thame and the castell to the keiping of foure lordis of the realme.

Shortlie apoun this suspicione takin, thair wes raisit greit factiones betuix the Governour and the Quene, and suddanlie the Lord Hwme, for assisting to the Erle of Angus and the Quene and the factione aganis the Governour and the loirdis, was denunciit the Kingis rebell ; for the quhilk caus the Erllis of Arrane and Lenox with greit cumpayneis war send to taik all his placeis, quhilkis wes maid pattent to thame. Bot in the castell of Hwme thair was certaine gun poulder laid in sic placeis, quhilk being fyerit, brint findre of thame quha enterit first in the castell : And in the meane tyme the Lord Hwme passit into Ingland, and maid invasions and rack aganis Scotland, and brint findre townes and spul-yet the cuntrey, sua that na day of trew mycht be haldin on the eist nor middill merche duringe his abydinge thair.

Also the Quene, the Erle of Angus and George his brudir, past furth of Temptalloun to Berwike, the xij of August, and fra that to the Nonrye of Caldframe ; quhair eftir confell takin of the Lorde Dacreis and dyvers

utheris Inglisemen, and advertysment maide to King Henry her brudir, sho wes reffavit be the faide Lorde Dacres, the xxvj day of August, and convoyit to Harbottill, quhair sho remanit quhill scho wes delyverit of ane dochter callit Margaret Douglas; bot thair wes no Scottis man nor woman reffavit with hir in England.

The Governour feing the rebelloun of the Loird Hwme, past with his army of Frenchemen to the bourdouris; quhair the saxt of October the faide Lord Hwme come and put him in the governouris weill, lik as his brodir did eftirwart, and than wer gevin in keiping to the Erle of Arrane in Edinburgh; bot the faide Erll Arrane and the Loird Hwme and his brodir departit on the nycht furth of the townn, going secretlie awaye on thair futte the xij of October. And thairfoir the Governour caufit hald furth the parliament, quhilk was affixit to the xxiiij day of the same moneth, quhair the saidis Loird Hwme, maister William and David Hwmeis, wes forfaited for treasoun be the haille estatis, of thair lyfeis, landis and guidis; and the parliament wes continewit xv dayis, quhilkis war assignit to the Erll of Arrane to compeir, or ellis to proceed aganis him siclyk.

In this mene tyme, the Governor past to feige the castell of Hammiltoun, quhair ane nobill greit lady, dochter to King James the secund, and moder to the Erll of Arrane, and fader sifter to the faide Duik, come to him and caufit rander the castell in his will, and procureit the said Erll of Arranis peace, quha come with the bischopp of Glasgw to Edingburgh, and pat him in the Governouris will the xij day of November thairefter.

At the samyn tyme, certane lordis assistit to the Erll of Murray, the Kingis bastarde bruder, aganis the Erle of Huntlye; and thairby sum trouble wes begun betuix thame in the townn of Edinburghe; quhairfoir the Governour come suddantly fra the Abbaye to the townn, and tuik the Erllis of Huntlye, Erroll, Murray and uthers, and pat thame in the

castell in ward, quhill he'tryeit the caus ; and fynding the samyn to have bene raifit be the labouris of [maifter] James Hay, being than with the Erll of Murray, the governour caufit fend the said maifter James in France, to remane during his plefor, and the faide erllis wes schortlie releifit furth of the castell.

At the bordouris, Lyoun king of armes being fend in Ingland with the lettres to the King, wes takin at Caldframe be the commaund of the Lord Hwme, and his letters takin fra him, and keipit as a prefoner ; quha wes interchangeitt and deliverit agane for Alexander Hwmeis moder, quha hed bene keipit pryfoner in Dunbar.

Alexander Duik of Rothesey, the Kingis bruder, deceiffit at Strivelinge the xvij day of December.

Eftir this the Governour paffit from Edinburgh to Dumbar, and thair to remaine, quhill the lordis commiffioneris for Scotland [and] the commiffioneris of Ingland mett at Coldingehame, for tretye of ane peace betuix the tway realmes : for the part of Scotland maid of the Governour was Monsieur Duplanis, ambaffadour of France, Maifter Gavin Dunbar, Archedeane of St Androis and clerk of the register, and Sir William Scott of Balwery knycht, quha tuik trewis with the Inglifmen, comprehending the Erll of Angus and Lord Hwme in thair part, quhill Witfunday nixt cuming, at quhilk tyme the Quene was feik in Morpeth in Ingland, perrell of her lyfe. Thir trewis war takin the xvij day of Januar.

In this meane tyme the erle of Arrane left the Governor agane, and pafft to the waft cuntrey, quhair he drew certaine lordis together, albeit that Sir James Hammiltoun and the Lord of Cawdar was lyand pleageis in the castell of Edingburch for his guid rell. Yit he and the Erllis of Lennox, Glencarne and uthers, caufit furneis the castell of Dumbartane and uther castellis, and tuik the castell of Glasgw, the Kingis greit artillyery being thair, and fpulyeit the fame ; quhairfoir the Governour raifit ane army and pafft to Glasgow, quhair be the labouris of the bifchopp

of Glasgo, thair wes ane appointment maid, and the castell was delyverit to the bischop. The Erll of Lenox come into the Governour and tuik ane new respitt, and the Erll of Arrane did siclik in the beginning of Marche thaireftir.

The Governour, willing to pecifie all debatis being amangis the nobill men and utheris, for tyillis of the beneficeis quhilkis befor was vacand, and speciallie betuix Forman archebisshop of St Androis, and prior Johne Hepburne and thair frendes, quhilk wes the caus that the hail lordis war devidit in dyvers factiounis; and thairfor, the Governour perswadit the saide archebisshop come to the townith of Edinburgh, and to put all the saidis thre beneficeis in the Governouris will, to dispone at his plesour; quha be counsell of certane lordis, for fateiffeing of thame quha clameit entree, gaif to Forman the said archebisshoprik and Dumfermeling, and gaif the bisshoprik of Murry to maister James Hepburn, freind to the Erll Boithuell, and gaif ane thousand merkis pensione to the priour of St Androis for his contentacoune. He gaif the Abby of Dribrough to maister James Ogilbye, frinde to the Lord Ogilbye, and the bisshoprik of Aberdene, than vacant, to Alexander Gordoun, frinde to the Erll of Huntly, and disponit Arbroith to the archebisshop of Glasgo callit Betoun, and gaif furth thair of ane large pensione to the Erll of Murray, and disponit the Abbacy of Kylwinning to ane frinde of the Erll of Arrane, callit Hammiltoun, and admittit Sir George Dundas to the L. L. of Sanct Johnne, gaif diverse utheris beneficeis to findre uthers lordis frindis, quhilkis war vacant at the feild and sen syne; and sua usit greit liberalitie towart thame all, to pacesse sic debattis and controverseis as wer amangis thame before his hame cuming, speciallie for the disposicione of beneficeis, quhilk wes done in the moneth of Februar 1515. In the quhilk thair was greittar respect had to the satisfieing to the averice of the world, nor to the plesor of God, in promoving of godly men to have used thair office according to thair calling.

Sone thairefter, the Governour be counfall of the lordis, to haif the hail realme at quietnes, and the noble men unyt togidder for the commoun weaill of the same, reffavit the Erll of Angus and maister Patrik Pantoun secretar, quha had bene haldin in Inscche gay for his caus in ward, and pardonit thame for all offencis bygane; and siclik reffavit the Lord Hwme with his tua broder in favour, and held ane parliament the first day of May, in the quhilk he restorit thame to all thair heretages, offices and honouris agane.

In this tyme the laird of Strowan in Athoill committit diverse greit offenceis and crymes, for the quhilk he wes takin be the Erll of Athoill, and heidit at Logyraith, be the Governouris commissioun.

At this tyme thair wes ane parliament rynnand under continewatione. And sua the same begane agane the first day of July, quhair the King of England, being perswadit and ernistly solistit be the Quene of Scotland, his syster, than makand residens with him at Landoun, send lettres to the lordis of Scotland, desyring thame to expell the Governour furth of the realme; bot all the lordis and estatis, with universall consent, send Albany herauld with lettres to the King of England, refusing to do the samyn, as being aganis resoun and the lawis of thair cuntrey.

In the moneth of September, the Governour causit arrest the Lord Hwme, his broder Maister Williame, David Ker of Farnyheirft, at Haltrydehous, and delyverit thame to findre placeis, for guide ruell to be kept upoun the bourdouris; bot thay being in ward, thair was many complaintis maid one thame, and thairfor the vij day of October, the said Laird Hwme and his brodir wer convict for treasonable assisting and manteking of the thevis one the bourdouris and uther causis; for the quhilkis he wes heidit, and on the morn thairefter his said brodir siclik wes heidit, and thair heidis sett on the tolbuthe of Edinburgh: The said David Ker wes resplait and relevit. And schortlie thairefter the Governour raid to Jedburgh with ane greit company, and stanchet the

greit thift wes one the bordouris, left guid wardenis to rewll the samyn, and returnit to Edinburgh.

Ane new parliament wes haldin the third day of November, in the quhilk it wes decernit that the Governour wes fecound perfoun of the realme, notwithstanding of ane claim maid be Alexander Stewart his broder, elder gottin upoun the Erle of Orknayis dochter, quha wes alleget to haif bene first maryit with the Duik of Albany thair fader, befoir he wes maryeit to the Erll of Bolognes dochter in France; and thairfoir Alexander maid protestatione in the contrary; bot thay wer eftirwart aggreit, and the saide Alexander renuncet his title in his broderis favour, and wes maid bifchop of Murray and abbott of Skone. At the samyn parliament, the Governour defyrit licence of the lordis to pas in France for the space of sax monethes, bot it wes contractit quhill Aprill thaireftir.

The Erll of Lennox wes put in ward at this tyme, in the castell of Edinburgh, quhill he fuld deliver the castell of Dunbertane; quhilk he caufit rander to Allane Stewart in the Governouris name, and than he wes restorit to his libertie.

In the moneth of December Monfieur de la Bawtye wes maid warden of the eft bordouris, in place of the Lord Hwme, and keipit dayis of trew with the Lorde Dacres and uderis wardenis of England; quhair throucht thair wes greit hatrent confavet aganis him, quhilk wes the caus of his deid eftirwart.

In the nixt moneth of Januar, the Governour passit to Perth and held justice airis, quhair the Lord Fleming wes proclaimed great chamberlaine of Scotland in place of the Loird Hwme, for his tyme, with all the feis thairof.

Quhill the Governour was in this wyis occupeit in miniftring justice, thair come ane ambafladour furth of France, defyring the auld leage to be renewit betuix Franceis than new crownit King of France, and the

King of Scotland, thair realmes, dominionis and subiectis; for the quhilk caus the haille Lordis convenit in Edinburgh, quhair it wes aggreit that the Governor him self fuld pas in France, and the bischop of Dunkeld, the secretaire and the Maister of Glencarne ambassadouris; quha departit the xij day of Maye be the eift fee, and the Governour schippit at Newark besyd Dumbartane the vij day of Junij.

It wes ordanit that he fuld remaine bot onelie the space of foure monethes furth of the realme; and be consent of the estatis, he appointit the bischops of St Androis and Glasgw, the Erllis of Huntlye, Argyll, Angus and Arrane, Regentis during his absence, and maid de la Bawtye lieutenant of the bordouris to his returninge; and or his departing causit bring the Kinge to the castell of Edinburgh to be keipit; and appointit four Lordis to keip him, quhilkis wes the Erll Marfchall, Lord Erskyn, Lord Borthuik and Lord Ruthven, and tua of thame to be ay present with him.

The Quene being in Ingland, heiring of the departing of the Governour furth of Scotland, returnit to Edinburghe the xvij day of Junij with ane quiet trayne, bot wes nocht admittit to vissie the King in the castell quhill in August thaireftir, becaus thar wes sum feir of the pest in the castell, the King wes transportit to the Cragmillar, quhair the Quene vissiet him oftymes; bot thair through rais ane greit suspition that he fuld have bene stollin awaye be her into Ingland, and thairfor he wes brocht againe to the castell of Edingburch, and wes keipit thair to the returning of the Duik.

At this tyme Johne Lord Gordoun, eldest sone and apperand ayre to ane noble peir Alexander Erll of Huntley, quha wes callit commonlie gude Erle Alexander, quha hed bene in France resident, come in Scotland the first day of September and wes weill reffavit be the Lordis, and departed in the north; quha wes ane valyeaunt noble young man of grit courage; bot he not lang thaireftir deceiffit in the Abby of

Kinlos, quhair he wes also erdit, his father than being levand; bot within few yeiris the Erle also departit of this lyfe, leiffing behind him the saide Johnneis sone callit George to succeid, as he did to the erledome of Huntly, he being than bot x yeiris of aige or thairby. His warde and mariag was disponit to the Erll of Angus, quha thairfoir keptit the saide younge Erle with him, and quhill he wes baneist Scotland be the King; at quhilk tyme the Erle of Huntley walde not go with him within Ingland, bot returned to the King quha receaved him thankfully, for that he wes his awin sifter sone, and wes weill thaireftir brought up in wertew and honorable behaviour, and thairfoir was haldin in great estimacione and honour, allweile be his prince and his cuntrie all his dayis, as also be the Kingis and nobilitie of France and Ingland, quhair he had bene resident, to the greit prais and commendacione of his hole natione.

The Governour being absent into France, the Lord Hwmeis freindes foucht the commoditie to be revenged of his death; and thairfoire the Lairde of Weddirburne and dyveris utheris lordis of the Merse, remembring the injurie reffavit be justifieing of the saide Lord Hwme, and beand impacient alius to suffer de la Bawtye to exerce his office, and speciallie to have charge abone thame, conspirt against him; and to performe thair purpose, caufit the hous of Langtoun to be keipit, and to be seiget under collour be the saide Laird of Weddirburne; and de la Bawtye, being lutenent and wardane of the bordouris, come furth of Dunbar quhair he remanit, to convene the cuntry and raise the seig; but whousone he come neir thairto, he wes chaiffed be the saide Laird of Weddirburn and diverse utheris and crewallie flane, and uther foure Frenschemen with him, and his head cuttit of and affixit on the toune of Duns the xix day of September; quhilkis cruelltie beand shawin to the Lordis Regents, thay wer hiechly offendit thairwith, and cheifit the Erle of Arrane lieutenant of the bordouris in la Bawties place, quha

was chofin alſua provoſt of Edinburch for guid rewl of the toun, quhair- with the Erle of Angus was offendit ; yit nochttheles the ſaide Erle of Arrane cauſit tak George Douglas broder to the Erle of Angus and Mark Kar, and put thame in the caſtell of Edinburgh, for favour borne to the ſaide Laird of Wedderburn be thame ; and for dew puniſement of the ſame ſlauchter, thair wes ane parliament haldin at Edinburch the xix day of Februar nixt, in the quhilk David Hwme of Wedderburne and his three breder, William [Cokburne,] Maifter Johne Hwme and dyveris utheris his partakers, wer forfaltit for the treaſſonable ſiegeing of the caſtell of Langtoun, ſlauchter of la Bawtie and ſetting up of his heid, intercomoning with the Inglis men and utheris cauſis. And immediatlie eftir the ſaide parliament, the Erle of Arrane with ane greit army paſt in the Merſe, with the Kingis artailerie with him, of purpoſe to haif ſeiget houſis incaſe thay had bene holdin. Bot the keyis of Hwme wes ſend to him in Lawder, quhilk on the morne thaireſtir he reſſavit, and put men thairin to keip the ſame ; lyke as he did in the caſtellis of Langtoun and Weddirburne, quhilk he cauſit reſſavit. Lykewyſe he did alſa ſerce the maifter of Hailes to have apprehendit him for the ſlauchter of David Hwme priour of Coldinghame, quhome he had treaſſonablie ſlane about the ſamyn tyme.

Ane ſchort ſpace befor this parliament, the biſhop of Dunkeld quha had bene ambaffadour in France, returnit in Scotland with the leag and band renewit betuix Scotland and France, and with him Capitaine Moreis Frenſche man wes ſend furth with certaine men to reſſaif the caſtell of Dunbar in keiping, as he did.

Nocht lang thaireſtir the Erle of Lennox, quha hed bene with the governour in France, come hame in Scotland, and with him ane Frenſche herauld ſend be the King of France with wrettingis, and Maifter Galteir, (eſtirwart abbot of Glenluce,) wes ſend be the Governour ; and becauſ the Quene and lordis wes advertetiſt that the King of France had

instantlie contractit peace and maid new leagis and bandis with the King of Ingland, makand no mencioune of Scotland being his confiderat frindis, thairfoir thay send scharp wreittingis to the King and Governour with Albany herauld.

In the moneth of Junij Maister Gavine Dunbar, archedene of St Androis and clerk of the Regifter, wes promovet to the bischoprik of Aberdene than vacant be deceis of Alexander Gordoun. This B. Gavine wes ane wyse godlie man, and warit the haille fruitis of the same bischoprik during his tyme apoun godlie warkis, quhairwith he biggitt ane hospitall in Aberdene, and dotit the same with landis, to fusteine twelf puir men with ane proveit to take cure one thame: And caufit bigg ane fair brig of fevin greit bowis our the watter of Die besyd Aberdene, and dotit the same with landis for the perpetuell uphaldinge thair of. He biggit alfua tua fair hiech steipillis apoun the cathederill kirk, with the half of the crofs kirk, and brocht hame furth of uther cuntreis riche and coistely kaipis and ornamentis of clayth of gold and filkis, with chalices of fyne gold and uther vessellis of silver, quhilkis remanit in the saide kirk of Aberdene mony yers eftir his deid; and biggit alfua ane fair palice for the lugeing of all the small prebendaris, callit the chaplins of the said kirk; lyke as he did mony uther gud and godlie actis, worthie to be remembrit to his honour and prais, and nevir spendit ony part of the fruitis of the saide bischoprik, during the space of thirteine yeiris that he wes bischop, bot apoun sicklyk godlie warkis.

Upoun the xvij day of Junij, thair wes ane greit discord in the toun of Edinburgh betuix the Erle of Rothes and the Lord Lyndfay, quhilk raise for the sheriffshep of Fyff; quhairfoir thay war baith put in ward, the ane in Dumbar, the uther in Dumbertane, but schortlie thaireftir releifit.

In the beginning of the moneth of August, the Quene remaning in Edinburgh, wes advertist that the Erle of Angus her husband, being than in Douglassdaill, had takin awaye ane gentill woman in that

cuntrey ; for quhilk caus sho conceavet sic joylessly and hatrent aganis him, that thair wes never perfyte luf betuix thame fra that furth, bot sho socht be all meanes thaireftir to be divorceit fra him, as sho was, for that he had bene mareit befoire to the Lord Hwmeis dauchter.

In the nixt winter in the beginning of Februar, thair come ane clark ambassadour fra the King of France, with letteris to the Lordis for making trewis betuix Scotland and Ingland ; quhilk messlage wes nocht thankfullie reffavit be the Lordis, becaus the King ommitit to comprehend Scotland, quhen he endit his awin leage with Ingland of befoire. Here is to be remembred that ane wod man posseft flew in Dundie [in ane] hour ane lady of heretage, ane gray sifter, and tua uther wemen, ane of thame being with child, and uther tua men, the vij day of Junij ; quhilk happeneid throch the evill gouvernement of the baylyeis of the townn, who suld nocht have suffred sic men to go frie in any town or citie.

This yeir Maximiliane Empriour of Germanie deceiffit, and in his place was chofin be the electouris of the empyre, Charles the fyft Empriour, than King of Spane, he being than residit in Spanye ; and the Count Palatine wes send to him to intimee and mak knawin to him the electione ; and sua he come the nixt yeir to Germany and wes crownit Empriour. The King of Ingland send diverse messlages to the King of France, desiering him earnistlie to stay the Duik of Albanye and nocht to latt him come in Scotland againe, and laid schippis in the pase upoun the sey to hald wate one his cuming for his displeasour.

In September the King wes removed furth of the castell of Edinburgh to Dalkeithe, for feir of the pest quhilk wes suspectit to haif bene in the castell. And fra Dalkeithe the Erle of Arrane, Regent and proveft of Edinburgh, past to the town of Edinburgh to haif bene chofin proveft agane ; bot the men of the town, be assistance of sum utheris greit men, wald not latt him enter at the portes, quhair thair wes finerie hurt on bathe fydes. For the quhilk caus Sir James Hammiltoun thair-

eftir flew ane wricht of Edinburgh callit Gawie ; and of this impediment maid, the Erle of Arrane raife greit diffentione betuix him and the Erle of Angus, quhilk devydit the realme in tua partis, and wes the occafioune of divers flaughters, fic as the prior of Coldinghame callit Blackadder and fax of his men, quha wes flane be the Lorde of Wodderburne at Lamertoune the faxt of October, and dyvers utheris thaireftir.

At this tyme the King returnit to the caftell of Edinburgh ; and in the town of Edinburgh remianit the Erllis of Angus, Erroll, Crawford, the Lord Glames and utheris, and the bifchopis of St Androis, Aberdene, Orkney, Dumblene, with utheris abbotis and prelettis ; and in the town of Glasgou, the bifchop of Glasgou, chauncellar, the Erllis of Arran, Lennox, Caffillis, Lords Rois, Sempill, abbot of Paislay, bifchop of Galloway, and utheris of the weft ; and nother of thay tua parties wald concur with uther for the commoun weill of the realme. At the quhilk tyme in December, Monfieur de la Fiot and ane Frenfche clark callit Cordell, with ane Inglis herauld callit Clarens, come fra the King of Fraunce and Ingland, with ane ambaffadour alfua fra the Governour, with ane treaty of peace for ane yeir tane betuix Scotland and Ingland ; quha come to Edinburgh and wer reffavit be the Erle of Angus and uther Lordis being thair, quha fend for the chauncellar and the Erle of Arrane, bot thay wald come na nearrir therto nor Lithgow ; and thairfoir the faidis ambaffadouris perfuadit ane conventione to be appointtit at Striveling, quhair the Erle of Angus and the Lordis his affiftaris wald nocht compeir. Nochttheles the faidis ambaffadouris paffit to Striveling, quhair the chancellor, the Erle of Arrane and diverse utheris reffavit thame varray thankfullie, proclamet the peace takin and gaif thame anfuer with honorabill reward. And in the returning of the faidis ambaffadouris towart Ingland, the Erle of Angus with ane greit power of men mett thame at Carlaverok, and reprevit thame fcharplie for thair behaviour in takin anfuer of the chancellor, quhairwith thay war not

onely offendit bot alſua greatlie effrayet. The foreſaid peace wes takin for ane yeir onely, be reafſoun the Kingis of France and Ingland wes to meit in the nixt ſymmer, as than did, thairfoir wald remove all impedymenis mycht be found thairto.

After this, in Januar, thair wes greit gaderingis betuix the Erle of Angus one the ane part, for halding of ane court in Jedburgh forreſt, and the Laird of Farnyhirſt on the oder, with quhome Sir James Hammiltoun affiſtit; and he cumand with four hundreth Merſe men at Kelſo, the Laird of Ceſſfurd than wardane, quha affiſtit to the Erle of Angus, mett him with greit cumpany and lichtit one baith fydes and enterit to fecht; bot the Merſe men left Sir James with his awin men, beand few in number, quhairthrouch (with grit difficultie) he wes horſet and chaiffit to Hwme, and foure of his ſervauntis flane, and on the uther fyde thair wes ane Ingliſhman quha wes with the wardane, callit Raif Ker, flane alſua. And one the morne Farnyhirſt keipit the court appointit at the principall chemiſe of Jedburgh forreſt, as bailye to the Erle of Angus of that regalitie, and the Erle held his court apoun ane uther parte of the ſaidis landis, three myllis diſtant thairfra.

The Laird of Wedderburn and maifter Williame Douglas, new maid priour of Coldinghame, with utheris thair pertakeris in great number, come to Edinburgh, and one force enterit at the neither bow to affiſt the Erle of Angus quha wes within the townn, and one the hie gait ſlew the maifter of Mongumery and Sir Patrik Hammiltoun of Kincavil, bruder to the Erle of Arrane, and conſtranit the Erle of Arrane to leiſe the town, and pas throw the northe loch, and the chancellor archebiſchop of Glaſgw with him, the xxx day of Aprill.

And upoun the xxj day of July nixt following, the Erle of Angus being in the toun of Edinburgh, George Hwme bruder to umqhill Alexander Lord Hwme, come with ane greit cumpanye to the townn of Edinburgh, the priour of Coldinghame, brodir to the Erle of Angus,

and David Hwme of Wedderburne, with mony utheris greit gentill men being togidder, and past to the tolbuith, quhair thay remanit quhill the heiddis of umquhile the Lord Hwme and his brother Mr Williame war takin doun of the tolbuthe gavill, quhair thay war fixit with irn, in prefens of the proveit for the tyme. And one the nixt day thay past to Linlythgw and thairfra to Striveling, beleving to haif found the chancellor and sum uther cumpany thair, and returnit againe to Edinburgh the xxv day of the samyn moneth; and eftir that thay had caufit solempne funerall and obsequies be maid in the Black Fryers, for the faulis of the faidis Lord Hwme and his bruder, quhairat thair wes greit offeringis and banquetis maid, thay returnit hame to thair awin dwellingis.

Quhill this truble and diforder was raifit within the realme, the Duik of Albany, Governour of Scotland, hearing of the fame, and of greit factionis and diverfe that wes amangis the lairdis and greit men, for flancheing of the fame, and to put gud ordar thairto, notwithstanding the King of England had maid greit laboris to hald him still in France, he arryvit in Scotland at the west fey in ane heavin callit Gawrathe the xix of November, and come to Edinburgh the xxij of the same, being accompanyit with the Quene, the archebifchop of Glasgw chancellor, the Erle of Huntley, and mony uther lordis, knychtis, barronis and gentill men in greit number; and within sax dayis thaireftir he deposet the proveit and bailyeis of Edinburgh, quhilkis wes chofin be the meanes of the Erle of Angus off thair offices, and electit utheris in thair placeis, for the common weill of the said burgh. And be the advise of the chancellor and Lordis of counfall, on the saxt day of December caufit proclame ane parliament to be haldin at the said burgh, the xxvj day of Januar nixt and immediat following; and one the ix day of the same moneth, he caufit proclame ane generall summondis of forfaltour at the markat croce, fummoning the Erle of Angus, prior of Coldinghame his

bruther, the Laird of Wedderburne, the Laird of Dalhousie, Johne Symmervell of Cambufnethane, and William Cockburn of Langtoun, with thair complices, to compeir in the saide parliament, to be adjuget and decernit to be forfaitit for findrie greit crymes quhilkis thay had committit.

Maister Gawin Dowglas bischop of Dunkeild, hering of this extremitie begun be the Duik, for feir fled into Ingland, and remanit in Lundoun, in the place of the Savoy, quhair he deceifit, and is buryit in the kirk thair of. He wes ane learned man, and ane guid poet, translatit the xiij buikis of the Æneads of Virgill in Scottis metir, almaist answering in verses to the Latine; and maide the Palice of Honor, with dyvers utheris notable werkis in our Scottis langage, quhilkis ar extant in thir our dayis.

Alfua the Erle of Angus, feiring the proces of forfaitour to be led at the parliament aganis him and his frindis, caufit the Quene his wif (albeit thair wes nocht perfyte luf amangis thame,) labour at the Governouris handis for his remit; and fua it wes aggreit that the Erle of Angus and his bruder George fuld pas in France, and remaine thair duringe the Governouris will; and fua thay departit in France, quhair thay remanit all the nixt yeir following.

The King of Ingland being advertiset of the Duik of Albanyis ar-ryving in Scotland, and howe he hed tane the reule agane upoun him of the King and realme, feiringe that he wald persuede the Scottis men to affist the King of France, aganis quhome the King of Ingland intendit schortlie (be persuatioune of the Empriour,) to maik weir, fend thairfoire Clarentius king of armes into Scotland, to requier the Duik of Albany to depart; alleinginge that it wes promiseit be the King of France, at thair last meiting, that he fuld nocht cum into Scotland againe. And als that the King of England wes uncle to the King of Scottis, and be band of natour aucht to defend his nevo. Quhairfoir, he being young, and in the custodye of him to quhome, gif he fuld dee, the

realme of Scotland fuld discend, he doubit left he mycht be brocht out of the waye as uther young kingis hes bene broucht of befoire. He alleigit alsua the Erle of Angus to have bene fend furth of Scotland, to the effect that the Governour mycht enjoy the Quene of Scotland his wif King Henryis sifter, quhairwith he could not stand content; and gif he wald not depart out of Scotland, than Claurencius wes commaundit to declare wear to him, like as he did, reporting his meffage unto the Governour at Halyrudehous as he wes commaundit. To quhome he anfuert, that nether the King of France nor King of Ingland fuld latt him to come in his native cuntrey be thair aggrement. And as tuicheing the King, quha wes younge, anfuert that he lufit him as his Soverane Lord, and wald keip him and defend his realme aganis all utheris quha wald preife to invaide the same, accordinge to his conscience, honour and dewitie. As to the Erle of Angus, he had ufet clemencye and mercye towartis him, nochtwithstanding of his evill desertis, and that principallie for the Quenes caus, quhome he wald honour as modir to his Soverane Lord. This answer being reportit to the King of Ingland, wes na thing content tharewith; preparit ane army to invaide Scotland, as he did thaireftir.

Their come sevin greit schippis of Ingland in the firthe to Inschkeithe, the xth day of Aprill, to haif tane schippis and invaidit the townis one the coist; bot thay weir sa stoutlie refistit and defendit, that thay war nocht sufferit to do any evill, and sua returnit without any pray or pryfe.

About this tyme Androw Forman archebischop of St Androis deceifit, and bischop James Betoun, archebischop of Glasgw and chancellor of Scotland, wes promovit to St Androis and Abbacy of Dumfermelinge; and the archebischop of Glasgow wes gevin to ane young clerk, weill lerned, callit Gavin Dumbar, quha wes the Kinges maister; quha become ane wise councellar and chancellor of Scotland duringe all the Kingis dayis.

About this tyme, Charles the Emprior come in Ingland in the moneth of May, to persuade the King of Ingland to maik open wear aganis the King of Fraunce, quhilk he did, and to that effect send ane army be the fey, and ane uther be lande, to invaid France. And sua movit wear baith aganis France and Scotland, with greyt extremitie.

At quhilk tyme he banifet all the Frenche and Scottis men that wes dwelland within Ingland, and tuik thair haill guidis to his awin use, and caufit convoy the Scottifmen furth of his realme one futt, with ane quhyt crose sewit upoun thair umast clayth.

In the moneth of July the King of Ingland fend the erle of Schrewsburye to convene ane army in the north partys to invaid Scotland, quha suddanlye come to Kelfo, quhair thay raifit fier and brint ane part of the towne; bot the bordoraris of Merse and Tewedail nocht beand hailf sa mony in number as thay, sett upoun thame, flew and tuike mony of thame presoneris, quhair throwcht thay wer confranit to returne in Ingland with na honour.

In meane tyme, the Governor and the estatis of the realme war convenit in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh the xxiiij day of July, quhair with universall consent it wes aggreit that an army fuld be raifed to pas forwart to the bourdouris of Ingland; and ane acte was maid for the wardis, releiffis and mariagis of thame quha happenit to die in that oift, conforme to the act maid of befoir at Tuefilhauch befoir Flowdoun feild, with addicione that all these quha had tackis fuld bruik the same be thair wif and barnis for fyve yeiris.

Schortlie thaireftir, conforme to the ordenances of the estatis in parliament, the Governour purposing to meit with Erle of Shrewysbury, quha wes apoun the bordouris with a greit army, convenit out of all the partis of the realme in ane mychty and puissant oste of Scottifmen, with certaine Frenschemen and greit artailere, and come forduart till thay come to the watter of Esk fornent the town of Carlille, quhair the men of the

town fend to the Governour and promiseit to him ane great sune of money to leif thair townn on feigit and distroyit, quhilk he mycht easilie have done, and remanit thair in camp, abyding the Inglis mens cuming. Bot he persaveing that the Inglis army wald not come within Scotland to invaid for feir of bataill, he wold haif perswadit the noble men of Scotland to pas in Ingland with thair forceis and invaid the same. Bot eftir that thay had consultit and deliberat amangis thame selfis, ane noble wyse man proponit unto the lordis in this manner :

“ My lordis, hether we be cumin be the commaund of my Lord Governor the Duik of Albany ; and houbet we be redy to defend our awin natyve realme, contrar the invasioune of our auld eniemies of Ingland, yit nochttheles it semes nocht gude, nor for the weill ofoure realme of Scotland, to pas within Ingland with our army, to invaid the same at this tyme. And the eirnest persuasione quhilk the Governour makis to us to doe the samyn, proceidis onelye for the plesour of Fraunce. It apperis to be sufficient aneuche for us, sa long as the King our Soverane is within aige, to defend our awin realme and nocht to invaid, utherwayis we may putt the haill cuntrey and nobilitie in hazard of tinfall ; for King James the fourt brocht the realme of Scotland to the best that evir it was, and be his weir it wes brocht to the worst almaist that might be ; for be that weir wes he and his nobilitie flane, quhilk Scotland fair lamentes ; quhairfoir be my advyse, latt us go to the Governour and knaw of him the caus quhy he wald persuade us to invaid Ingland.” Than they all come to the Governouris tent, and the Erle of Arrane, ane ancient and wyse man, spake for thame all, and saide, “ My Lord Governour, be your will and commaund heir is assemblet the maist parte of the nobilitie of Scotland, with thair powar, upoun a pretence to enter within Ingland : My loirds heir wald knaw the caus and querrell quhy this weir is begun, gif it maye please your goodnes thairintill to satisfie thair myndis.” The Duik studyit

ane litill fpace, and faid, This queftione walde haif bene demandet or now, for weill ye knaw that I, for the werray luff I beir to the realme of Scotland, of the quhilk I have my name, honour and linage, I haif paffit the fees furth of the noble realme of Fraunce into this realme of Scotland. Ane great caufe thairof was to bring yow to a unitie quhen ye war in divifione, be reafoun of quhilk divifione your realme was like- lie to haif bene conquered and diftroyet. And alſua the King of Fraunce be my futtis and interceffione, will joyne with you in aid aganis the Inglis natione. And quhen this weir was determinatt in the parlia- ment, ye maid me capitane, auethoryſeing me to invaid Ingland with baner difplayed. Than wes queftione demandet of the caufe or querrell, and that that I haif done is by your affent and aggrement, and that I will juftifie. Bot to anfuer your demaund, me think ye haif juft caus to in- vaid Ingland with fyer, fworde and bloude, gif ye be nocht foryetfull, and without ye will beir difhonour and reproche forever; for ye knaw that this realme of Scotland is our inheritance, as a porcione of the warld al- lowet to our natione and anteceffours, quhome we fucceid. Than quhair may thair be bettir weir than to meanteine this our naturall inheri- taunce? Is not daylie ſene the great invaſionis that the Inglis men one us makis? the great manſlaughters and murthouris, with thift and ſpul- yeis that thay doe daylie? Is not this ane caufe of weir? To defend the cuntrey is the office of a King, the honour of noble men, and the verray ſervice of chevalrie, and the dewitie naturall of the communalte. For I think it a juft querrell gif we mycht conquais the realme of Eng- land and annex it to our awin realme, for the great injuries and wrangis done be that natione to us and oure prediceffouris. For ſene the begin- ning of our habitacione in this Ile of Bretaine, the Inglis men and we haif evir bene enimies, and us haif thai evir hated, and yit we haif evir withſtande thame.

Suppois we, at the laſt batteill of Flowdoun, by chance loſt our Sou-

Q

verane Lord and diverse nobill, quhilk wes rather be treaffoun of the Lord Chamberlane nor utherwayis, quha wald not releife the Kingis army quhone he mycht; and yeit I think we wan the feld; quhilk murthour all we noble men aucht to revenge. Thairfoir I wald that ye fuld courageoufflie awance your selfis in this querrell, to get honour and to be revenget." Than ane wyfe man of the counfall anfuerit to the Governour sayinge, "My Lord, fortune of weir is led be him that all ledis; and he ftrykis the ftrake, we can wirk na miracles. And heir are the lordis of Ingland redy to encounter us; and gif we invaid thair realme, fuerlye thay will fecht, for thair powall fall increafe dailie, and ouris will diminifche. And gif God grant us the victorie, (as I treft he fall,) yit haif we not won the feild, for redy cumin is the Erle of Shrewysburie (fa mekill dred in France, as ye knaw weill,) with ane great puiffante armye. And thair is no doubt bot the King of Ingland will fend or bring ane uther army, gif we fuld chance to get the firft battell; and gif we gat the fecounde feild, that will not be without great los of mony nobillis, be reaffoun quhairof the realme falbe weaker. And gif we be our cum, how mony fuld be flane God knawis. They that flee be worthy to be reputed as traitouris to the King, and fua be wilfulness and fule hardynes may be in jepordye to be undone. I faye, quhill the King is within aige, we aucht to move na weir, left be weir we may bring him to diftructione." Than faide the vailyeaunt Governour, "Heir is ane puiffant army of Scotland; gif we retorne, we falle encourage our enniemyes. Thairfoir, fen ye thinke it not guide to invaide, my counfall is, we campt ftill on the bordouris quhill we fe quhat the Ingliſhemen proceidis to do aganis our realme"; to the quhilk the nobillis consentit, and lay ftill thair in campt certaine dayis thaireftir.

Eftir this communicatioun, the Quene of Scottis, albeit abſent, wes in counfall with the lordis, fend word to the Governour and defyerit him to commoun of a peace with the wardane of the Ingliſhe marches,

and that scho wald send for him to come to the Governouris campt apoun pleages, quhilk he condiscendit unto ; sua the Lord Dacre than wardane of the west marches come unto the Governouris campt, quhair the Quene be that tymewes cumin ; quhair thair wesane abstinence of weir and trewis tane for ane seasoun, and in the meane tyme it wes aggreit that the Duik and the Quene fuld send ambaffadouris in Ingland to treat and conclude a peace. The saide trewis wes tane the xj day of September 1522.

In the moneth of October nixt following, thair wes thre ambaffadouris send to the King of England, as wes devyfit of befoir ; at quhais cuminge to the saide King, thair wes sic extreme and unreasonable condiscionis proponit unto thame, that the samyn could not be acceptit, as being contrar to honour and commoun weill of the realme of Scotland. And sua thay returnit without aggrement or conclusioun one the bordouris of baithe the fydes of the realmes, quhilk movit the King of Ingland to send Henry Erle of Northumberland, quhem he maid wardane of the haill marcheis, to remane and keip the same ; bot he wes sa trublit be the perfute of the Scottis men, be continewall invaifioune, spulyeis and burning within Ingland, that he maid eirneast fute to the King of Ingland and his counsall, nevir left of quhill he wes dischargit of the same. And the Erle of Surraie wes maid generall warden, and the Marques Dorfet wardan of the eist and middill marches, and the Lorde Dacres one the west marches ; quhilk thre lordis come to the bordouris for defence of the same, the vj day of Marche.

About this tyme, the Duik of Albany confidering that the wearis betuix Scotland and Ingland wes teudious to the noble men of the realme, principallie thay beand tane on for pleasour of the King of Fraunce, thairfoire he past be the west see in France in the beginning of Marche, quhair he wes verray hartelie and thankfully reffavit and intertaineit be the King, and desyrit onely that he mycht haif v thousand horsemen and tenne thousand Almanes to be landit in Scotland, and doutit nocht bot

be the assistance of Scottis men, to vincus the King of Ingland in battell, or else dryve him out of his realme. Bot the King of France at that tyme mycht nocht spare fa mony, haifing wear with the Empreour and the King of England, yit promiseit to gif him support, quhairapoun the Duik of Albany taret and awaytit lang.

In this meyne tyme, the lordis of Scotland caufit certane nobill men remane with the bordouraris monethlie, as use is, of the quartaris for defence of the bordouris contrar the saidis thre wardanis and thair invaifouris, luikand daylie for the supparte of France, and sua continewit every moneth quhill September nixt; and thair wes findrie houfes caffin doun baith in Ingland and Scotland. During the quhilk tyme the King of Fraunce caufit prepaire certaine schippis with men and munitione, to send with the Duik in Scotland, bot the King of Ingland laid ane greit number of his schippis in the pase betuix Dover and Calles, one the fee to meite with the saide Duik of Albany; bot he imbarkeit at Brift in Bartanye, and failed be the west partis of England, and the xxj day of September landit at Kirkcubrie in the west of Scotland with ane guid cumpanye of Frenschemen, and ane great man of Ingland, quha wes banist thairfra, callit Sir Richard Dolopole. Quhan the Duik wes one the fee, the Erle of Surray with ane great armye come in Scotland to the towin of Jedburgh, being xx^m men, quhairthrowcht thay could nocht be fa hastelie refistit be the bordouraris and cuntrymen; and thairfoir thay brint the said town and Abbay of Jedburgh; bot thay wer fa scharplie perfewit, that albeit thair purpos wes to haif past farder in the cuntrey, thay wor constreinit with ane fewer number nor thay wer, to retyre towart thair awin cuntrey, and nocht without greit los of mony of thair folkis.

The Duik sone eftir his returning come schortlie to Edinburgh, quhair he caufit all the Lordis of the realme to convene, and declarit to thame the great luff and favour that Francis the King of France buir to the

realme of Scotland ; in sa far that he, being advertiset of the greit slauchteris, murtheris and burningis done by the Inglis men, thocht that he sufferit na les hurt and damage than thay did, accompting him self ane of thair memberis, and thay lykwys unto him and his realme ; and for the revenginge of the same he wald be partiner as thair member ; and for the mair crediet he schew the saidis Kingis favourable letter affirming his declaracioun ; and thairfoir desierit thame to convene ane army for revenge of the injuries and wrangis done to thame and thair cuntry ; for he had brocht with him sum money, men and artailerie in the realme to that effect. And sua it wes concludit, that the army fuld convene at Douglafdaill the xvij of October, quhilk thay keipit. And fra that the hail army passit to Caldftreame upoun Tweid, and send our the watter certaine great artailerie, with ane cumpany of Frensche and Scottis men, and Dand Kar with thame, and laid seige to the castell of Wark, quhilk wes keipit be Sir Williame Lylle captaine thairof, with ane great cumpany of Inglisshmen being thairin, quhilk wes weill furneisset with all kind of provisioun and munitione necessar. And at the first assault, the utter barmkin wes won, and the saide cumpany of Scottis and Frensche men lay within the same, purseland the castell. In the meyntheime the Erle of Surry, with xl^m men, wes lyand at Anwyk nocht far fra the said castell, and send the Marques Dorset with ane greit cumpany to keip the toun of Berwyk, feiring the same fuld haif bene seigeit alsua ; bot the said Erle durst approche na nearrir the said army of Scotland. In the meyne tyme ane new assault wes givin to the inner barmkine, and wan the same ; and thairfoire thay sett one the castell and purselit it at ane parte, quhilk wes brokin with the artailerie lyand on the Scottis fyde of the watter of Tweid, and preffit to enter thairat, quhair thair wes great slauchter maide, and speciallie one thame quha wes within the house ; and the assault lestit quhill within the nycht, that thay wor constreint be mirknes

to retire thairfra, purpofeing the nixt day, being the feird of November, to haif affailyeit the fame of new ; bot thair wes that nycht fic ane vehement ftorm of tempeftious wooddar, quhairby thay weir conftrenit to leif thair interprice at that tyme, and to retire thame to thair army, left be the ryfeing of the watter of Tweid thay mycht haif bene cutt of be thair ennemies.

In the meyntheyme of thair lying at the feige, thaire wes ane cūpany of Scottis men raid in Ingland throw Glendail and uther partis, and brint and fpulyeit diuerfe tounis, keift doun findrie peillis, and returnit without ony refiftance ; for the Erle of Surray wald fuffer nane of his army to break findrie, for feir of greater perfuet.

The Duik of Albany lyand in his campt, fend ane heirauld unto the Erle of Surrye, remembring him how baldlie in his abfence he come within Scotland, invaiding the fame crewellie with fyer and fword ; quhairfoir he requyrit him apoun his honour to come forduart, and he fuld meit him at the marche in Scotland and gif him battell. To the quhilk the faide Erle anfuerit that he had na commiffione to invaid Scotland at that tyme, bot onelie to defend, and fua he come na neirrir nor Anwyk ; and fend word be fūm fecret meffage of his awin to the Quene of Scotland, quha wes nocht than far fra the army, defyering hir to labour fūm abftinence and trewis to be tane, and to perfuade the Duik and his army to returne. And fua be hir labouris thair wes certaine trewis tane instantlie, quhilk wes efter confirmit betuix Scotland and Ingland for ane lange fpace, and the Duik returnit hame with greit honour.

Thir trewis and peace wes keipit all the nixt wintar following betuix the tua realmes, and thair wes na invaifione one nather fyd quhill the moneth of May.

In this yeir Criftierne King of Denmark with his wif, quha wes fifter to Charles themprior, and thair thre children, with xvij fchippis arryvit in Flandaris, banieft out of his realmes and dominionis be his

uncle Frederick Duik of Holftin and his awin subjectis, quha wes weill intertaynit in Flandaris.

In the beginning of the faide moneth of Maye, the Erle of Surray wes fend down agane to await one the Inglis bourdouris, and one the uther part the Lordis of Scotland awaitit one the bourdouris monethelie be quarteris, as the use is. And apoun the xxj day of this moneth, beinge trinitye sonday, thair enterit fyve hundreth Scottis men within Ingland, and awaitit apoun the marchantis and cuntrey men passing to Berwik that day to the fair, for every trinitye sonday thair is keipit ane greit faire in the said towin, quhair thay tuik mony marcheandis and riche prefeintis abone the numbar of tua hundreth, and brocht thame in Scotland.

Eftir this, upoun the first day of July, Sir Johne Fanwyk, Leonard Mufegraif and bastard Herroun, with diverse utheris gaderit the nowmer of ix hundreth Inglisemen and enterit in the Merse, and begouth to rub and spoilye the cuntrey; bot thay war sone compaffit about with Scottis men, quhair thay wer hardelie affailyeit, and thay foucht valyeantlie a greit quhill; bot be fyne force thay caufit thame leyf the grund and fle, and in the flicht wer tane tua hundreth Inglis men, and bastard Heirroun and diverse utheris flane. Off the quhilkis prefoneris findrie wer greit gentell men, as Sir Rauff Fanwyk, Leonard Mufegraif, with mony utheris.

At the same tyme one the vij day of July, the Lord Maxwell, Sir Alexander Jerdane, with dyverse uther Scottismen, with ane greit cumpany enterit in Ingland at the west marches be Carlille, with displayt baner one day lycht, and brint in diverse placeis. The Inglis men assemblit one ewery fynd, so that thay war in far greater nowmer, and fyerslie fet one the Scottis men, quhair thair wes ane greit fechtine ane lang space. Bot the Lord Maxwell being a wyse capitane incurraget his cumpany; and eftir that Sir Alexander Jerdane and his sone wes

tane be the Inglisshmen, he begouthe ane new skarmishe and recoverit all the presonaris, and tuik diverse Inglis men abone thre hundreth, and led with him presoneris in Scotland, and findry wes alsua flane.

Eftir this jorney thair wes ane conventione in Edinburgh of the Lordis, with the Duik of Albany than Gøvernour, quhair wes greit reassonning about the weiris. Sum of the Lordis persuadit the weiris to be continewit forduart for pleasour of France, and uther persuadit peace to be contractit betuix Ingland and Scotland, alleging great domage thai had sustenit through the lang and continwall weiris quhilkis hes bene betuix the tua realmes hole thre yeris. Their wes alsua greit reassoning for the aige and tutoury of the King; sum of the Lordis allegeing that the tutory ran out, expirit sonar in ane prince nor in ane uther privat persoun. And sua certane of the Lordis thocht guid that the King him self fuld tak the gouvernement apoun him, albeit he wes bot ane barne, and nocht of aige to governe himself. Quhair-through the Duik Gøvernour, persaveing the Lordis to be devydit amangis thame selfis, and nocht content of his gouvernement, nor yit willing to hald foruart the wearis agane Ingland, quhilk he eirnistlie persuadit for pleffour of France, declarit unto thame he wald returne againe in France; and sua tuik his leiff fra the nobilitie, and thaireftir past to Striveling quhair the King wes, and tuik his leiff sic lik of him, geving him his maist loving and hartlie counfall, and departit to the west cuntry, quhair he tuik schip and sailit in France in the moneth of September, and nevir thaireftir returnit in Scotland.

Befoir this tyme, in the moneth of Junij, the King of Ingland send in France to Archebald Erle of Angus, quha remanit thair be commaund of the Duik of Albany, and caufit him cum secretlie furth of France into Ingland, breking his warde, quhair he did persuade him to pas in Scotland, and make truble to the Duik of Albany and to the Lordis his favouraris, caufand him belieff that the Duik socht all meanes to distroy

him and his frindis; bot or his cuming in Scotland, the Duik wes departit.

The King being in Striveling, be counfall of the Quene his modar, and sum young lordis and utheris, left Striveling and come to Edinburgh, with ane quiet cumpanye the xxvj day of July. And apoun the third day thaireftir, the Quene tuik the haill gouvernement of the realme and reule of the King apoun her, and enterit with the King in the castell of Edinburgh, quhair thay maid residens the maift part of the nixt winter. Instantlie the Quene causet discharge the proveft of Edinburgh, quha wes chofin be the toun of befoire, and maid the Lord Maxwell proveft thair of, quha tuik the haill reule and gouvernement of the toun apoun him. Thay causet alsua instantlie proclame ane parliament, to be haldin at Edinburgh the third day of Februar nixt.

The King of Ingland hering of the Duikis depairting, he wes glaide thairwith, and send ane callit Doctour Magnus and ane Roger Ratleif in Scotland, to declare unto the Quene and lordis, that becaus of the Duikis departing, thay thocht best that trewis fuld be takin betuix the twa realmes, for he understude that the Duik wes the onely caus to interteny the wear for pleasour of France; quhilk messlage being weill and thankfully reffavit be the Quene, and lordis beand with the King for the tyme, thay aggreit to tak peace for the space of ane yeir, and in the meantyme, thay ordanit to send ambaffadouris in Ingland to treat apoun farther peace, amitie and alliay to be betuix the tua Kinges and realmes.

In the meyntyme, the Erle of Angus come in Scotland, and becaus thair wes great joleffie betuix the Quene and him, the same wes occasion of great factionis and divisionis within the realme. The Quene, with consent of certaine of the lordis, send Gilbert Erle of Caffillis, Robert Cokburne bischop of Dunkeld, and the Abbot of Cambuskenneth, ambaffadouris in Ingland, in the moneth of December, quha wes reffa-

vit be the King of Ingland at Grenwiche, the xxij day of the said moneth, quhair the bischop of Dunkeld maid ane eloquent oratione in Latine, declaring the caus of thair cuming ; the quhilk in effect wes to interteny frindschip, peace and amitie betuix the tua realmes ; and that the same mycht be establisshed and contractit perpetuellie, thay desyrit that mariage mycht be maid betuix the King of Scotland and the Lady Mary, dochter to the saide King of Ingland, quhilk fuld be ane band to knit togidder the tua realmes in perpetuall luff and amitie. Quhilk being glaidlie hard, thair wes certaine commiffioneris appointit to entreat and commoun thairapoun with the saide ambassadouris, quhair thair wes diverse articles proponit be the King of Ingland, inspecialle ane, that the King of Scotland fuld leif and forsaik the leage with the King of Fraunce and his realme, and mak the lik leage and band with Ingland as he had with France. Alfua that the King of Scotland fuld cum in Ingland, and thair to remaine quhill he wer of perfyte aige to be marieit. And becaus the ambassadouris had na commiffioun to treat apoun these and siclik articles, the Erle of Cassillis returnit in Scotland, to know the myndis of the lordis and counfall thairupoun, and the uther tua remanit at Lundoun to his returning againe to commoun.

The King and Quene being at this tyme resydent in the castell of Edinburgh, thair wes sa great ane wind one Uphally day, that the same blew doune mony houses within the toun of Edinburgh, and raiset fyre within the Quenis awin ludgeing within the castell, that the same wes almaist haill brint ; and the haill battellin stains of Davidis tour wes blawin down ; and kest down the bischop of Gallowayis hous apoun him, quhon he wes sayand his devyne service ; yit his life wes saiff be the speciall grace of God, for the quhilk he thankit God, and maid a solemnit wow he fuld nevir be langar ane courteour ; and fua left the same, and past hame to his awin seat in Galloway, quhair he remanit the rest of his dayis, awaiting apone his awin cure and office according to his vocation.

Quhen the day of the parliament appointit to be haldin in the tolbuith of Edinburgh wes cum, the King, Quene and lordis, feiring tumult in the towin to be raiset be the Erle of Angus, wald nocht pas furth of the castell, bot fenfet the parliament, and keipit the ordour thair of within the fame. And the Erllis of Angus and Lennox, with diverse utheris to the number of tua thousand men, come into the toun of Edinburgh apoun the nycht, foir feir of the gunnis of the castell; and one the nixt day thaireftir, being the xiiij day of Februar, the said erlis, and the bischoppis of St Androis and Aberdene, quha be the counfall of the Quene had bene wardit of befoir, and the bischop of Dumblane and the Erle of Argyll, with diverse utheris lordis and barronis being in the towin, fend to the castell, allegeing the King to be keipit in presone be the Quene and justice smorit to the great hurt of the commoun weaill of the realme, and thairfoir thay desyerit the King to be deleverit, and to be governit be advyse of the thre estatis; quhilk gif thay refuset to do, thay wald seige the castell, and dispone upoun all thair liffes quhilkis wes thairintill, saiff onely the King. Bot the Quene, be the counfall of the Erlis of Arrane and Murray being with her, refuset to delyver the King, and assured thame that thay wald schutt all the ordinance of the castell at the towin gif thay departit nocht hastelie thairfra; quhair thair wes ane greit fier in the toun, speciallie amangis the burgeses, bot sum wyse men interponit thair labouris, and tuik assurance betuix the parties for certane dayis. And in the meyntyme, the Erle of Angus and certane utheris his assistaris, watchet the castell in sic fort that thay wald suffer na meit to be had thair to, bot sa mekill as mycht sufficientlie serve the Kinge onely to his awin proper use. At last all the partyis wes aggreit, sua that the xxiiij day of Februar the King come unto the parliament in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, in the maist honorabill maner, with the assistance of all the estatis, croun, septour and fuord beand borin, and thairfra convoyit to the abbay, quhair he remanit. In this

parliament, thair wes chofin viij lordis to be the Kingis secreet counfall, quha acceptit the gouvernement of the King and realme apoun thame; quhilkis wer, the archebischoppis of St Androis and Glasgw, the bischoppis of Aberdene and Dumblane, the Erlis of Angus, Argyll, Arrane and Lennox. The Quene wes adjonit unto thame as ane principalle, and that na thing fuld be done but hir advyse; alsua the erle of Caffillis wes send agane to the King of Ingland, with anfuer fra the faide parliament, quha come to Lundoun the xix day of Marche; bot or his cuming thair, the King of Ingland wes advertist fuerlie that Franceis King of France wes tane in the feild of Pavy be the Empriour, and thairfoir he wald not treat apoun mariage with the King of Scotland quhill he fuld haif the Empriouris advyse, quhome he faide wes his confiderat; and sua thay renewit the trewis for thre yeiris and sax monethes, and the ambassadouris returnit in Scotland (without ony contract of mariage,) the fourt of Aprill nixt followinge.

This aggreance of the Quene and lordis indureit bot ane schort tyme; for sone eftir, the bischopp of Dumblane deceiffit, and the Erle of Angus obtenit fra the King ane gift of the bischoprik to his brodir maister Williame Douglas, without the advyse of the Quene and loirdis. Quhairfoir the Quene departit to Striveling, leaving the King with the Erle of Angus, quha tuik the haill reule and gouvernement of the King and realme apoun him, and maid Archibald Douglas his fader brodar, thesaurer of the realme, and disponit beneficeis, offices and all uther thingis, be the advyse of his brodar George, and of the Erle of Lennox quha did assist with thame.

In this meyntyme, the bischopp of St Androis, and Erles of Arrane, Argyle and Murray, beand with the Quene in Striveling, allegeing the King wes haldin be the Erle of Angus aganis his will, send and requyrit him to be delyverit unto thame, quhilk wes and caufit the King gif the anfuer him self, that he wald not leave the Erle of Angus,

albeit that indeid he remanit thair aganis his will ; for he fend diverse secret meffuagis to findre of the lordis to convene thair freindis and tak him furth of thair handis, as he did than presentlie fend to the Quene and lordis being in Striveling, desiering thame to convene ane army to that effect ; quhilk thay hastelie did, and come forwart to Linlithgow one purpose to pas to Edinburgh for his relief furth of thair handis. Of quhas cuming, the Erlis of Angus, Lennox, and thair assiftaris being advertist, come to the feldis with the Kingis banar and displayet, and caufit the King come with thame, albeit partelie aganis his will. The Quene and lordis being with hir, understanding the King to be present, for reverenceing his persoun, and also feiring the fame mycht be in hazard and danger incais of battell, thay retirrit thame selfis to Striveling.

And thairfra the Quene past north to Murray, with the Erle of Murray, quhair scho remanit ane lang space thairestir. The Erlis of Arrane and Argile past in the west cuntrey, and the bischop of St Androis to Dumfermeling. And thairestir the Erle of Angus tuik the government of the King and realme mair baldlie nor of befor ; and fend to the bischop of St Androis (quha wes chancellor,) for the great seale, quhilk wes delyverit.

The nobillis of the realme beand in this maner devidit, thair wes litell or na obedience unto the auctoritie, bot diverse slaughters in findrye partis committit, great theft and spulye maid be the bordouraris apoun the in cuntreys.

In the meynetyne, the Quene caufit fummoun the Erle of Angus her husband befor the bischop of St Androis, quhair thair wes ane proceis of divorce led betuix thame, and sentence pronounceit thairintill ; the caus thair of being, for that the Erle wes first mariet with the Lorde Hwmeis sifter, and was nevir lawchfullie divorceit from hir, quhairby the mariage with the Quene was found null and onlauchfull. And thairestir scho mariet Henry Stewart, sone to the Lord Avendale, quhilk

Henry wes eftir maid be the King Lord Methwen and maifter of his greit ordenaunce.

All this tyme thair was greit misrule upoun the bordouris. Thairfoire in the moneth of Julye 1526, the xxiiij day thair of, the King being accompaneit with the erle of Angus, the Loird Hwme, the Karris and utheris, past in Jedburgh of purpose to haif put ordour to the bordouris, and to punishe the thevis; quhair efter thay had remanit thre dayis with litell or na obediens, returnit againe one the xxix day of the same moneth; and at the brig of Melrose, the Laird of Balcleuche accompanyit with ane thousand horsmen apperit in thair sicht; quhais principall purpose was (be the Kingis awin advice and commaund) to haif reliefit his person furth of thair handis. The Erle of Angus fend ane herauld to Balcleuch, to knaw quhat wes his intent; quha anfuerit that he come redy to do the King honour and seruice, and to shaw his freindis and powar, as the use is of the bordouris. The Erle of Angus, be [advyle of] Lord Hume and the rest, nocht being content with this anfuer, and als greit fead standing betuix him and the Hwmes and Karris, be thair counfull fend and commaundit Balcleuch in the Kingis name to depart thairfra, and come na narrer to the Kingis prefens under the pane of treason; quha anfuerit, that he knew the Kingis mynd weill aneuch, and wald nocht spare for thair commaund to cume to his prefens; quhilk anfuer beand reportit, the Erle of Angus, Lord Fleming, Lord Hwme, the Karris, Laird of Ceffurd and thair freindis lichtit one fute, the King remayning one horsback, accompanyeit with the Erle of Lennox, Lord Maxwell, George Douglas and Niniane Creychton tutour of Sanquhair.

The Laird of Balcleuche lychtit also one the uther fyd; bot becaus the maist part of his cumpanye wer of the thevis and broken men of the bordouris, at the first joyning of thair speiris than fled, leaving the Laird of Balcleuch accompanyet with ane few number of his awin frindis

in greit perell ; yit thay defendit stoutlie, and flewe the Laird of Cef-furd and diuerse utheris being with the Erle of Angus ; bot thair was foure score or thairby of Balcleuchis cumpany flane in the cheiffe. Efter the quhilk the Kinge returnit to Jedburgh, quhair he remanit the space of foure daies, and fra that come to Edinburgh.

At this tyme the King wes nacht content of the gouernement of the Erle of Angus and his freindes, albeit oppinely he bure uther con-tenance and discimblit with thame ; and feing that tua interprifes maid for his relief, first be the Quene, the Erlis of Arrane, Argill and utheris, and than be the Laird of Balcleuch, failyeit and tuk nocht effect, thocht guid to assay the thirde interpris ; and thairfoir perswadit the Erle of Lennox to conuené ane cumpany with the Quene and hir assistaris for his relief. Quhairfoire the saide Erle of Lennox conuenit ane greit cumpany, and come fra the west cuntrey to Lythqwo. The Erle of Angus being aduertiset thairof, fend to the Erle of Arrane for his assistaunce contrar the Erle of Lennox, desiering him to come to Lythquo, quhair he fuld meit him, and bring the King thair, quhilk the saide Erle of Arrane obeyit. And being thair the third of September, the Erle of Lennox cum with his powar neir to the towin of Lythqwo, quhair the Erle of Arrane fend message to him, requyring him to returne and stay his interprise, assuring that albeit he wes his sifter sone, he wald nocht spare him gif he held fordwart his jorney. To the quhilk he ansuerit furiously that he wald nocht stay, bot fuld be in Edinburgh or ellis dee in the way. Thairfoir not abyding the cumin of the Erle of Angus fra Edinburgh, uischet furth of Lythqwo, and at the west end of the towin rancounterit the Erle of Lennox and his cumpany, quhair thaire was ane creuall onfet and meting one baith the fydes ; bot suddantlie the Erle of Lennox cumpany fled from him, and the Erle himself was flane. The Laird of Houftoun and dyuerse uther gentill men war flane. Also in the meynetyne the Erle of Angus, bringing the King with him,

arrayvit, quha had cum befoire the joyning, war nocht that the King haveing na will to come furth of Edinburgh, for that caus maid refittance, as he did also be the way, allegeinge him to be feik ; bot George Douglas callit his horfe verray schortlie and caufit him ryde, and gaif him mony injurious wordis, quhilk was remembrit eftirwart. The fame nycht the King with that cumpany paft to Striveling, and thaireftir fchortly throw Fyff, fercheand the Quene and bifchop of St Androis ; and becaus thay could nocht find thame, being fecretlie be thair freindis keipit and confealit, thairfoire thay fpulyeit the abbay of Dumfermeling and caftell of St Androis, taking away all the faide bifchoppis mubillis being thair-intill with thame, and returnit fone thaireftir to Edinburgh.

All this tyme, be refloun of the great controverfie being amangis the Lordis, thair was mony flaughteris maid in diverfe partis of the realme ; principallie the Erle of Caftillis was flane be the fheriff of Ayre, in the Waft cuntrey, and Maclane was flane in Edinburgh be fir Johne Campbell of Caldel knyght, and thair was great fpulyeis maide one the bordouris, and continewit ryiding be the thevis in the in cuntrey ; and in the north partis also, thair was in the fhyre of Aberdene grypt and fcharp weris betuix the two firnames of the Lefleis and the Forbefles, and thair frindes and affiftaris, and findry fcharp fkarmifheis, with great flaughter boith of barones, gentlemen and communes, quhilk continewit mony yeires, almaift during the Kingis les aige, quhill at laft thay wer aggreit be the labouris of the principalle noble men of the realme and lordes of the counfall. Yit eftir the fame aggrement, the lard of Meldrum, quha was of the Lefleis freinde, was treafonablie flane in the toun of Aberdene, be the Maifter of Forbes and the Larde Lenturk, quhair-upon the deadly fead was walkynned againe ; bot the Lordis of the counfall maid thame to be aggryit thaireftir, fwa that the fame continewit ftill in quyetnes to thir dayis.

Thair was lykwyfe grypt troubles in the Hielandis, specialye in the

schyre of Murry in the north amanges Makintoshe kin, called the Clenchatten ; for the custome of that clan and trybe, as of mony utheris in the Yrifhe cuntrey, has bene at all tyme to acknawlege ane principall for thair cheif capitane, to quhome thay are obedyent tyme of wear and peace, for he is mediatour betuix thame and the prince. He defendis thame aganis the invasionis of thair enemies, thair nychboures, and he caufis mynifter justice to thame all in the maner of the cuntrey, sua that none fuld be suffered to maik spoile or go in forning, as thay call it, or as vagaboundes in the cuntrey ; lyke as at the same tyme, the principall cheif of the Clanhatten was a verrie honest and wyse gentleman, callit Lachlane Makintoshe of Dunnachtan, ane barroun of gude rent, quha keipit hes hole kin, freindes and tennentis in honest and guid rewill. Nochttheles, sum wicked perfones being impacient of vertuous leving, sterit up one of his awin principall kynnismen, callit James Malcomfone, quha crewellie and treffonablie slew his faid cheif. Bot fudantlie thairupoun thair followit great troble, for the residew of the same clan persewit the faid James, quha tuike for his refuge ane ile within the loch of L. Rothemurcows ; quhair he wes takin and all his cumpanie, quha wes executed and reffawed just punischement for thair treaffonabill deid. And becaus the faid Lorde of Dunachtais sone, quha succeidit unto his fader, was young and tender of aige, and so not meit to governe thame, thay did chuse one bastard broder of the faid lordis, callit Hector Mackintoshe, to be thair capitane during his minoritie. Bot the Erle of Murray haiffand respect to the young childe, being his awin sifter sone, caufit convoy him from thair handis in keeping with his modir freindis, quhair he wes weill nurist and brocht up in vertew ; yit the faide Hectour ceased not to seik be all moyance possible to haif the barne restorit to him, quhilk wes hoipit to be for no guid. And becaus that the faide erle stait him frome his wicked determination, the faid Hectour and Williame his broder, accompanyet with the

hoill kyn, invadit the landis and cuntrey of Murray pertening to the erle, speciallie the paroche of Dyk befyde the castell of Tarnway, quhair thay raifed fyer and spulyeit the cuntrey, and spared nocht to slay men, wiffes and children; and thay also befeged the castell of Pettie, pertening than to the laird of Durne callit Ogilvy, quhair thay was slane to the number of xxiiij gentle men of Ogilvis, and perseverit in thair wickitnes ane lang space thaireftir, thinking thame selffis as kingis of that cuntrey. Bot schortlie thaireftir thay reffavit dew punisshement for thair creweltie, for the faide erle hayffing commiffione of lyvetenantrie frome the King and counfall, rafet ane greyt army and past in thair cuntrey; quhair he caufed tak abone the number of three hundreth of the principallis of thame, quha war than presentlie hangit within the cuntrey, and William Makintosh brodir to the faide Hectour was takin and brocht to the toun of Fores, and thair was heidit and quarterit, and his head fixed at Dyk, and the quarteris of his body in the townis of Elgin, Fores, Invernes and Aldern. Thairfoire Hectour feing him destitut of all assistance and fua desperat, past secretlie be the convoy of Maister Alexander Dumbar, than dene of Murray, to the King, and pat him in his will; quhair he was reffavit and remittit of his former offences, and haldin as ane of the Kingis familiar fervandis eftiruart. Bot the King wald not leif him unpuniest, fua that he wes slane in the citie of Saint Androis, upoun a suddantie, be ane procurour of the toun callit maister James Spence, quha wes heidit for the same thaireftir. This kin of the Clenbatten kepe at all tyme better rewill thairfoir, quhill the perfitt aige of thair younge capitaine, quha wes fua well brocht up be the meanes of the Erle of Murray and the Laird of Phindlatir, in vertue, honestie and civile policye, that eftir he had received the gouvernement of his cuntrey, he was a mirrour of vertue to all the hieland capitanis in Scotland; bot fortune did invy his felicitie, and the wicked practizes of the dissoluit livers of his awin kin, sufferit him nocht to remaine lang amangis

thame ; bot the same factiouse cumpanie that raise aganis his fadir, was the caus of his destruccioune, as hereftir will appeare.

In this yeir the King, be the counfall of the Erle of Angus, Arrane and utheris, weill accompaniet to the number of sax thousand men, past to the toun of Jedburgh, for stancheing of the greit thift and riff made be the thevis of the bordouris ; and one the viij day of Junii, the principallis of the firnames on the bourdoris come to the King, oblifand thame for guid rule, and sum pledges was delyverit to that effect.

Ane great conventione of the Lordis being in Halyrudhous with the King the xvij of Junij, thair come ane sempill lyk man, being fume tyme firnamed to the Erle of Lennox, and in the mids ane great confluence in the Abbay close, furiouslye and disperatlie struk Sir James Hammiltoun knycht with ane qhingyear in the wambe, thre findry fraiks to the heft, albeit that the faide Sir James deit nocht of thay fraikis. The man beand fuddantlie takin, confessit the deid without ony repentaunce, cryinge, fye on the feibill hand quhilk wald not do that thing the hart thocht, and wes determinatt to do. And being inquyrit quhat he wes, and quha had causit him to do the same, anfuerit he wes ane fervand of God, fend be him to do that deid ; and albeit he wes put to greit pynes dailie be the space of ane moneth thaireftir, wald nevir gif ane uther anfuer ; thairfoir he wes hangit, and his heid fixeit upoun the port of Edinburgh.

At this tyme thair come ane clark furth of Almanay, callit Maister Patrik Hammiltoun, abbot of Ferne, and brodir sone to the Erle of Arrane, quha had bene at the scule with Luther and utheris in thay partis ; and being callit and exeminit upoun certane articles, sic as of the matters of justificacioune, predestinacioune, of free will, and diverse utheris beand contrararious to the doctrine haldin and techet be the Catholique kirk, becaus he did afferme and with ane pertinacitie defend thame, wes declarit ane heritique, and brint.

The xxvij day of Marche, the King feiget the castell of Edinburgh, the Quene being thairin, and Henry Stewart her husband, and James his broder; bot how sone the Quene knew that the King himself wes present, sho caufit oppin the yeattis, and askeit grace one her knees from the King to hir husband and his broder, and wald nocht ryife quhill sho had obtenit the same; yit thay tua wor wardit within the saide castell during the Kingis plesour.

In this yeir, the King being neir the aige of sevintene yeiris, and of guid discretione and judgement accordinge to his aige, and nocht willinge to remane langer under the tutell and gouvernement of the Erle of Angus and his cumpanye, convenit diverse nobill men at Striveling; be quhais counfall he fend ane herauld to the Erle of Angus and his assistaris, being than resident in Edinburgh, commaunding thame under pane of treassoun that thay fuld depart furth of the said towin, and that nane of thame fuld come within foure myllis to the King, quhair evir he happenit to be.

And the King himself, being accompanyit with tua thousand men, followit schortlie eftir the saide herauld; quhairfoir the Erle of Angus being charget be the herauld, and als hering of the Kingis cumin, left the toun and departit. Shortlye thaireftir the King fend the same herald, and commaundit the Erle of Angus pas and remane in ward within the cuntrey of Murray during the Kingis will, quhilk he wald nocht obey. And thairfore he and dyverse utheris his assistaris wes fummonit to enter in the parliament to be haldin at Edinburgh, in the moneth of September nixt following, to ansuer for certaine pointis of treassoun to be laid to his charge. Quhilk parliament wes haldin at Edinburgh the first day of September in the yeir 1528; in the quhilk the Erle of Angus, George Douglas his brodir, Archebald Douglas his fadir broder, Alexander Drummond of Carnock and dyvers utheris, war be decreitt and sentence of the Statis forfeitit for diverse causis, and principally for con-

vocatione of the Kingis liegis to haif invaidit the Kingis perfoun, and for that alfo he held the King aganis his will with him the fpace of tua yeiris and mair, being dailie in fear of his liff. In this parliament Henry Steuart the Quenes hulband wes created Lord Methwen, and was appointit to be Maifter of the Kingis artailyerie.

In October following the King convenit ane greit cumpany, with artailyerie, and diverfe kind of munitione, to feige the caftell of Tamtalloun, haldin than be the Erle of Angus; quha being advertift of the feige, caufit furneis the caftell with men and all kind of neceffaris, and pait himfelf in England. The feige being laid to the faide caftell, it wes fa ftrange of it felf, and fa weill providit, that it culd on na wayis be won at that tyme; quhairfoir the King caufit the feige be raifed, eftir that David Falconar, principall gunnar of the Kingis artailyerie, wes flaine. Bot the faid caftell nocht lang thairefter wes delyverit to the King be appointment.

In Orkney the xvij day of Maye, the Erle of Caithnes and Lord Sinclar, with ane greit army, arryvid to haif paffed and occupiet that cuntrey; but the cuntrey men convenit at the commaund of James Sinclar of Kirkwal thair capitaine, quha defendit the Ile and faucht ane crewell battell with thame, in the quhilk the Erle of Caithnes and fyve hundreth of his men wes flayne and drownit in the fee. The Orkney men haldis oppinione that Sanct Mawnis thair patron wes fene that day with thame in the feld, fechtand for thair defence. The Laird Sinclar and all the reft of the cumpany wes tane prifonares.

In the famyn moneth of May the xvj day, thair wes ane greit conventioun of the lordis with the King in Edinburgh, and the King himfelf prefentlie fittand in judgement. The Laird of Hinderland callit Cokburn and Adame Scot of Tufchelaw, quha wes callit king of theivis, wes accufet of thift, refett, and maineteyning of theivis, flauchter and uther crymes, and convict thairfoir and heidit, and thair heidis

fixit upoun the tolbuith of Edinburgh. The fame day the Erle Boithuell wes convict for manteyning of thame, and for certaine uther crymes, and thairfoir wes in the Kingis will ; for the quhilkis, the King caufit ward him in the castell of Edinburgh ; thaireftir he wes fend in Murray and laft banieft Scotland, fua that he trayvellit to Venice, quhair he remanit during the Kingis lyve tyme. Alfua the Lord Maxuell, Lord Hwme, Larde Balcleuch, Farnyhirft, Pollock, Johnestoun, Mark Kar and uther principallis of the bordouris wes convict be affyflis, and all put in warde ; quhairthrowcht the bordouraris keipit better reule thairefter, fo lange the Kings wes one lyfe.

About this tyme, ane landit man callit Johne Scott, quha had travellit in Italie, France, Inghland and uther cuntreys, arryvit in Scotland. And becaus he wes bruttit to haif faftit in uther realmes the fpace of fortie dayis continewallie togidder, without meit, drink, or ony uther fuffenance, thairfore the King caufit him to be keipit within the castell of Edinburgh in Davidis tour, with maift fcharpe and delyverit watcheing, quhair he faftit the faidis fourty dayis and fourty nychtis togidder, without ony meit, drink, fpice or uther kynd of nureifement, lyke as he had done in findry other cuntreis of befoir ; quhilk wes haldin ane greit mervell amangis the pepill, fume of thame making account that it did proceid of halynes as a myracle, and utheris that it proceidit of frenesie.

In this fymmer Archebalde Douglas, refufeing to pas in Inghland with the Erle of Angus, albeit he wes forfaltit, come his allane to the park of Striveling to the King quhair he wes huntand, and askit his pardon, quhilk he had obtenit, becaus the King favourit him better nor ony of the reft of that furname, war nocht he had determinat to fuffer nane of the principallis of thame to byde within the realme at that tyme. And thairfoir the faide Archebald pafft in France, quhair fone eftir throuch difplefoure he deceiffit. The Erle of Angus, George Douglas,

and findrye uderis remanit in Ingland, and gat certaine penfiones afinit to thame be King Henry of Ingland, quhairupoun thay leifit thair contynuallie quhill efter the Kinge of Scottis deceis.

All this fymmer, the King tuik greit cure to paciefie the bordouris, and puneis the theivis and oppreffouris being thairon. And to that effect, in the moneth of Junij he paffit to the bordouris with ane great army, quhair he caufet xlvij of the maift nobill theivis, with Johne Armeftange thair capitane, be tane, quha being convict of theft, reiff, flaughter and treaffoun, war all hangit apoun growand trees, and thair wes ane notabill thiff brint, quha had brunt ane hous, with ane woman and mony her barnis being thairintill. Yit George Armeftange broder to the faide Johanny, wes pardonit and refervit levand to tell of the reft, like as he did, quha within proces of tyme wer apprehendit be the King, and punieft accordinge to thair defertis.

In the moneth of Auguft following, thair wes diverfe mervellis fene about Striveling; fic as candillis burning apoun the heid of hillis in the nycht, and in the morningis befoire the fone ryefing; diverfe armett men in harnes fene fechtand one the erd on day lycht, quhilk wes haldin for ane foir warning takin of fum troubles to be in theis partis. And fchortelie thaireftir, apoun the xv day of Auguft, thair beand great confluence of pepill at the mercat and feftuell day in Cambuskynneth, thair wes fyfty tua perfonis drownit in the ferry boitt thairof, amangis quhome their wes findry honest men and women of the cuntrey.

Apoun the first day of Marche, in the fame yeir, the abbot of Culrofe, callit James Inglis, wes creually flaine be the Lord of Tullyallan and his fervandis; amangis the quhilkis thair wes ane priest callit Sir William Louthien, quha beand comprehendit, the faid Sir Williame one the xxvij day of the fame moneth, apoun ane publict skaffald in the toun of Edinburgh, wes degradit, (the King, Quene and a greit multitude of

pepill beand present,) and he presentlie delyverit to the Erle of Argyle heid Justice; and one the nixt day thaireftir, the faide Tullyallane and he wes heidit thaireftir.

This yeir the Erle of Angus being reffavit at the King of Inglandis commaund in his realme, maide great persuationis to the King to invaide Scotland be reffoun of his forfaitur and banifement. Bot the King of Ingland wes sa biffy occupyit all this yeir in purchaseing ane devorce to be led betuix him and Quene Katherin his wyffe, that he wes glaid to keip peace with all his nychtbouris.

In thir daies, a finglare wele learned clark, called Hector Boetius, doctour in theologie, and principalle of the Univerfitie of Aberdene, a man of gryit erudicione in all the liberall sciences, wreit the hole hystorie of Scotland in the Latine tongue, frome the beginnunge thair of, to the death of King James the first, in the yeir of the nativite of Christ mⁱ iij^c xxxvj yeiris, in so eloquent stile, so truelie and diligentlie collected, that none of all the wreittaris at that tyme wreitt better, as the wark it self bearis recorde; quhilk wes eftirwart translated in the Scottishe language be Mr Johne Ballanden, and recited to the greit furderance and commoun weille of the hole natione.

In this yeir, the King of Ingland, knawing his bordouris nocht to be sa weill plenyfit with men and habitacione as the Scottis bordouris wes, proponit in his parliament to have ane taxacioun to big mare pellis and strengthis apoun his bordouris, for resisting of the Scottis men, but the same wes defferrit at that tyme.

Thair wes ane meitting appointit betuix the Paip and the King of France at Marfillis this yeir, and becaus the King of Ingland had repudiat his wiff contrar the Papis auctoritie, he thought guide to speke with the King of Fraunce befor, thinking to persuade him to mak his excuse at the Papis hand, and thairfore the saidis tua Kingis meitt in October at Bullin and Calleis in France.

Thair was a parliament haldin in Edinburgh, in the quhilk thair was findrie guide lawis and constituciones maide for the commone weille of the realme, speciallie for stanching of thift, reiff and oppreffiones, quhilk the King caufit to be weille keipit with fcharpe executione during all his dayis.

And in the meanetyme, the King of Ingland fend Sir Anthony Darcy to the bordouris, quha beand at Berwik, be the counsell of the Erle of Angus thair refident, raid with ane greit cumpany in Scotland, and rafet fyer; quhair fuddantlie certane Scottis men beand affembled for thair refiftans, affailyeit thame in fic fort that thay wer chaifet to Berwik agane; and the Erle of Angus being with thame, was takin, bot fecretlie lattin go agane in Ingland, quhairwith the King wes hiechly offendet. Eftir this thair wes diuerfe inuafiones apoun the bordouris on every fyde, without ony weir proclamit, and taken of fchippis appoun the fey alfweill as be lande.

Eftir that King Henry had repudiat Quene Katherin, he mariet Lady Anne Bulleyn, quha buyre to him ane dochter, callit Lady Elizabeth, eftirwart Quene of Ingland; bot apoun fum fufpicione of gellifie quhilk he tuik aganis the Ladye Anne, he caufed her to be headed, and findrye gentlemen with her.

In thir dayis, the doctrine and opinionis teached be Marten Lutar, aganis the Papis auctoritie and the Catholique religione, wes spread in Germanie and diuerfe utheris partis; and King Henry of Ingland hearing thair of, fa far as tuechit the difcharge of the fupremycie that the Paip wes wont to haif abone Ingland, did the moire glaidlie embrace and accept the fame, that he intendit to maik ane cullour thair of to be divorcit from Quene Katherine his wif, and to mak him felf riche be the treafour, jewallis and patrimonie of the kirkis and religious placeis, as he did eftiruart. And thairfoir, Paip Clement, than Paip of Rome, forefeing the denger quhilk mycht haif happinit in cafe the fame doctrine

T

of Luter haid bene receaved in Scotland, he send ane legatt to the King, with mony gracious and benevolent priveleges and benefyttis, desiering him most effecteoullie to be most war with these pestiferous errouris and herrefies, and that he shold not followe the counfall of his uncle King Henry of Ingland, quha was begun alreddy to declyne frome his dew obèdience to the seate of Rome. Quhilk meffage the King acceptit verrey glaidlie, and caufit convene the thre estatis in a parliament haldin at Edinburgh the xvij day of Maye 1532; quhair the King exponit, sen he and his noble progenitouris Kingis of Scotland, and leiges of the same, had bene the first, or at the leist, with the first that evir acceptit the Chrifiane faithe, and bene most obedient sonis to the Paip of Rome and feat apostolique, without ony manner of spott, violatioun or defectione; and thairfor to shew him thankfull and obedient sone thairto in tymis cuming, it wes statut and ordanit with consent of the thre estatis in parliament, that he fall keip, observe, manteane and defend the auçthoritie, libertie and fredome of the seat of Rome and halie kirk, as evir it hath bene keipit and observit in his maist noble progenitouris tymis; and with the same, thair wes findre actis and constitutionis maid for punishing of herefeis and manteaning of privieligies of Halie kirk, quhilkis was published in the nixt parliament.

At the samyn tyme, the King with the advice of the thre estatis, confidering the great hindraunce of justice, and abuse that was growin within the realme, be the ordour quhilk was observit in his prediceffouris daies, be the keeping of sessionis in findre partis of the realme, principallie becaus that the judges which war chofin thairto war chofin of the clarkis, barronis and burgeffis, and for the most part of anie onlerved and not skilfull in the lawis; and that thay war so oft tymis changit, thay coulede not have that commoditie to inquier, try and judge of every cause as was necessarilie required. And thairfor, being maist desyerous

to haif ane permanent ordour of justice for the univerfall weill of all his leiges, institute and ordanit, and be univerfall consent of the thre estatys and act of parliament, confermit ane College of cunning and wise men, baith of spirituall and temporall estate, for doing and administratione of justice in all civile actionis, and to decyde the same; quhais processis, sentences and decreittis, shall haif the same strenght, force and effect, as the decreit of the lordis of session had in all tymis bigane, and that the number of thame fuld be fourtene personis ordiner maist convenient and qualesett, half spirituall, half temporall, with ane president, providing alwayis that my Lorde Chancellor being president with thame, shall haif voit and be principall of the said counsell; and sic lik uther lordis as fall pleise the Kingis grace to joine to thame, of his great counsell, to haif voit sic lik to the number of thre or four; and the said lordis fall haif pouer to advyse, counsell and conclude apoun sic rulis, statutis and ordinances as salbe thought be theme expedient to be observit and kept in thair maner and ordar of proceeding at all tymis; and as they devyse, conforme to reason, equitie and justice, the King, with the advice of the estatys falle ratifie and approve the same. And becaus thair might nothing be spared of the patrimonie of the crown, to be gevin to the saidis lordes for releif of thair ordinarie chargis during thair residens; thairfor the prelatis of the realme grantit a certane contributione furth of thair benefices, to be payet yeirlie to the said college in all tymis cuming for the caus foirsaide; and in respect that the saidis lordis chofin upoun the session, do present the Kingis person, and beir his auctoritie in the doing of justice, the Kingis grace did thairfor receave thame baith spirituall and temporall, in speciall honor and maintenance, promiesing that he fall authorize, mainteine and defend thame all, thair personis, landis and guidis fra all harme, wrang, hurt and injurie to be done to thame, be any manner of person, and exemit thame also fra all maner of contributionis,

taxationes and bering of offices or chargis, bot gif it be of thair awine free will and consent; quhilk institucione of the college of justice and all pertening thairto, was ratifeit and approvit be the confirmatione rasit in the feate of Rome. And in the meyntyme, thair was appointit and chofin be the King sic personis spirituall and temporall to be upoun the dalie sessioun, and to minister justice equalie amang all the leiges, as saide is, eftir thair conscience and understanding, and thay war sworne to do the samyn. Quhilk institucione and ordour of ministring of justice hes bene observed till this our dayis, to the great honour of the realme and comforth of the hail pepill thair of.

In the samin parliament thair was also mony guid lawis and constitutionis maid, bot the same wer nocht publikt quhill the parliament quhilk wes haldin in the yeir of God 1535.

In September thair mett certane commissiouneris baith for Scotland and Ingland at the toun of New Castell, for redres and recompans to be maid of burning of townis, taking of guidis, doun casting of peillis, taking of schippis, slauchteris of men, and diverse utheris spoilies and injuries done alfuell be fee as be land, fra the 24 day of Aprill 1532 to the saide meiting of the commissiouneris; quhilk was litell les in effect nor had bene done in tyme of oppin wear, albeit thair wes nane proclaimed. And becaus the skaithes and injuries wes sa greit one baith fydes, that particular redres could nocht be maid, the same wes referrit to the will and plesour of baith the princeis, and commoning wes had for a perpetuell peace to be contractit; and for trecting and ending thair of, it wes appointit that certane ambassadouris fuld meitt at Loundon, as thei did thaireftir.

Upoun the xxv day of Marche, ane reverend fader William Steuart bischop of Aberdene, the abbot of Kinlofs, and Sir Adame Oterburne knyght, ambassadouris and commissiouneris for the King of Scotland, beand honourably accompanyit with diverse knyghtis, barronis and gentill men,

arryvit at Lundoun, and had prefence and conference with Henry King of England, for ane treatie and peace to be had and confermit betuix the tua realmes, quhair thair wes certane commiffioneris appointit on ather fyde to treat thairupoun, quha aggreit weill apoun all conditionis and articulis, and concludit ane peace during baith the Kingis liffis togidder, and ane yeir eftir the deceaffe of the first prince than regnand; and returnit in Scotland in the moneth of Maye.

At this fame tyme thair past furth of Scotland in France David Be-toun abbot of Arbroithe, and Sir Thomas Erskine secretar, ambaffadouris for the Kingis mariage to be contractit with the Duik of Vandomes sifter, quhairwith scho and hir frindes wes weill content. Nocht-theles eftiruart, the King himself passing secretlie in France in proper perfoun, eftir he had fene the faide ladie was nocht content to marie hir, bot futeit to haif in mariage Lady Magdalene, eldest dochter to the maist christiane King Francis King of France, quhome he mariet eftiruart; quhairfoir the faide Duik of Vandomes sifter refuset at all tyme eftir to marye ony uther, bot advowit hir felf to ane religious place, quhair sho remanit the rest of hir dayis.

The King of Ingland fend ambaffadouris in Scotland, quhilk war the bifchop of Duresme, Sir Thomas Cliffurd, the priour of Duresme, and ane clark callit Doctor Magnus, quha wer honourablie reffavit and intertaneit in the moneth of July; quhair the peace concludit befor the ambaffadouris at Lundoun wes conformit be the King, and the great feallis of baith the realmes interchangit thairupoun, duringe baith the princes lyves, as is befoire wrettin.

In this yeir the King passit throw the north partis of his realme, hald- and Justice airis. And alsua thair wes sharpe inquisicione and punishe- ment of heretiques in Edinburgh, the King himself affistand thairto. Maister Normond Gourlay, beand abjurit of befoir, and Andro Strait- toun, obstinat in his oppinione, wes brynt. The sheriff of Lynlythqw,

capitane James Borthuik, and diverse utheris fugitive fra the law, war convict for heresie.

Becaus the King of England had repudiat his wif Quene Katherine, and renunceit and abrogat the Papis autoritie within his realme, and tuik apoun him the supremacie, calling himself supreme head of the kirk of Ingland, and becaus diverse religious men did preache and speik aganis the same, he causit put findry of thame to deid ; utheris he pat in preffoun, and at last banieft all the freiris furth of his realme, and diverse of thame wes reffavit in Scotland. He demolisheit all the abbaies and religious hauseis, with chanteris and collegeis, at his plesour.

Thair wes ana parliament in Ingland haldin in November, in the quhilk it wes concludit the King fuld in all tymis cuming be supreme head of the kirk of Ingland, and the Paipis auctoritie abolisheit furth of that realme. Quhairfoir the Paip Clement for the tyme, send ane messenger to the King of Scotland with ane breif, desyerand his assistans aganis the King of Ingland, quhome he had decernit ane heretyque, schismaticque, ane manifest adulterar, ane publicque murthourar, and to haif committit sacreledge ; alsua rebell and convict of lese majestie contrar him quha wes his our lord ; and thairfoir justlie had declarit him to be deprivit of the said kingdome, and wald dispone the same to him and uther Catholic Princes, swa thay wald assist for recoverie of the samyn.

This yeir the King passit to the sey with fyve schippis, without the knowlege of the maist part of the lordis of his realme, of purpose to sale in France, quhair his ambassadouris wes lyand for the treating of his mariage ; and salit about the Sky and Lewis and the Ilis ; and be storme was driven to land at Saint Ninianis in Galloway, and sua returnit to Striveling, and thairfra passit one his feitt in pilgrimag to the chapell of Lorrett befid Mussilburgh. Thaireftir send for dyverse of his lordis, and be thair counsall pat ordour to the gouvernement of the realme during his absens, making the Erle of Huntley regent with a

certane counfall assignit to be with him ; tuik his vayage agane be sey with the number of fyve schippis, and inbarkit at Kirkcaldy the last day of August, and soneftir arryvit weill and prosperoullie in France ; thair being with him in cumpany the Erle of Argyll, the Erle of Arrane, the Lord Boyd, the Lord Fleming, with diverse uther barronis, knychts and gentell men ; and thair wes befor him in Fraunce the Erle of Murray, the Erle of Lennox, the Erle of Cassillis, the Lord Erskine, Abbot of Arbrouthe and utheris. And incontinent eftir his landing he past in secreit maner disguiset, with ane servand callit Johne Tennent, quhome he maid to be knawin as his maister, to Vandome in Picardye, quhair he sawe and confiderit the duikis sifter quhilk wes appointit for his mariage ; and becaus he plesit hir nocht, he returnit schortlie, without ony speache with hir or ony of hir freindes, to Rowan, quhair his noble men and cumpanye wes awaittand one his cuming ; and thairfra passit with ane honourabill cumpany to Parise, quhair the King send the Dolphine to meitt him sevin liggis fra the toun, quha convoyit him to the King ; quhair he wes reffavit in sic hartly maner as he had bene his awin sone, and with als gret honour as he mycht haif done to the greatest prince in erd. He wes lugeit, and all his traine with great magnificence, housis hung with coistlie hingars, and all uther necessaris preparit and furneissit apoun the King of France charges in maist honourabill maner ; diverse justis, tornamentis and triumphis maid, in the quhilk the King of Scotland shew himself, in justing and exercising the faittis and deidis of armes, als couragioullie and expertlie as ony in all the realme of France ; for the quhilkis he wes mekill prayset and commendit abope the rest.

In the meanetyme, he caufit his ambassadouris and the noble men being with him, declair unto the King of France, the caus of his cuming wes for mariage of Lady Magdalene his eldest douchtir, quhome he plesit, and lufit best of ony uther within his realme. And the King of France being wonderous glaide of his desier, anfuerit that he estemit and pre-

ferrit the amitie, freindschip and confideracie quhilkis he had with the King of Scotland and his realme, befoire all uther princeis his confiderattis, becaus thair leage and band is fa auncient betuix the tua nationis, and hes bene fa truelie and faithfullie observit and inviolablie keipit; thairfoir, willing to intertenie the same in all tymes cuming with greater luffe and frindeschip, he will with ane luffing hart gif him his douchter in maryage; bot alwayis he did declare that his eldest douchter Magdalane wes of ane tender complectione, and mickell subject to seiknes; and thairfoir he wald referr it to the King of Scotland, quidder he wald take hir or his uther dochter, callit Lady Margret (quha wes lang eftir mariet one the Duik of Salvoy.) Quhilk ... beand reportit to the King of Scotland, he perseverand in his constant demand, cheifit the said Lady Magdalane, quha wes ane young ladie of pleasand bewtie, guidlie favour, luffing countenance and cumly manners, abone all uthers within the realme of Fraunce. This beand declarit, contract of mariage wes maid, in the quhilk their wes promiseit in tocher ane hundreth thousand crownis of the sone, thirtie thousand frankis of pensione during his lyfytyme; quhilk some wes delyverit to the King eftir at his departing hayme, with mony coiftly hingardis, cupburdis of golde and silver, silver plait, sumptuouse apperall, and mony uther riche juellis to him and his wiff, far abone the some of ane uther hundreth thousand crownis; with tua greit schippis, the ane of thame callit the Salamander, with mickell artailerie, poudar and uther municione; and besydis all this, his haill chargis of expensis wes borne be the King of France, during his being in that realme. And at this same tyme, the ancient leag and band betuix Scotland and France wes renewit, and the first day of Januar appointit to the solemnefing and compleitting of the marriage; and in the meane tyme, thair wes great preparacione maid for the tryumphe, and the King of France send for all his nobillis and estatiss to be present thairat. And sua one the first day of Januar at Parys, in

Nostre damus kirk, the King of Scotland mariet Lady Magdalaine publiclie; the King hir fadir, the King of Narvar, seven cardinallis, the xij pearis of the realme of France, with mony duikis, marquessis, erlis, lordis, bischoppis and uthers being present. Eftir the saide mariadge he remanit in France, passing his tyme with all kynd of plefour quhill the moneth of Maye thaireftir; at the quhilk tyme thaire was preparit findrie great schippis for the convoying of him and his Quene in maist honorabill wayis to Scotland. And thay baithe tuike thaire leiff of the King of France at Paris in the latter end of Aprill, and past thairfra to Rowan, quhair thay wair reffavit with greit triumphe, and wes convoyit down the revar of Sane to the New Heavin, quhair thay schippit; being accompanyit be the admirall of France and mony uthers nobill men of France fend be the Kinge to convoy thame in Scotland, and sayled with pleasand windis and prosperous vayage throw the seis, and landit at the peare of the heavin of Leith the xix day of May 1537; quhair thair wes mony erllis, bischoppis, lordis, barronis and uthers of Scotland, quha reffavit thame with exceding great blythnes, and with greit tryumphe wes convoyit to the Abby of Halierudehous.

This guide lady, throwch hir luffing countenance and cumlie behaviour, at hir first arryving conquiest the luiffe and hartlie guide will of all the nobillis of the realme and of the pepill alsua; and pleasit the King sa weill in all fortis, quhairthrowch thair wes nevir greattir hoip and appearance of welth and all kynd of prosperitie, within that realme, nor did appeare than. Bot fortoun invying thair felicitie, wald nocht suffer thame to byd lang togidder, and thairfoir caufit Atropes to cutt hir threid; fua that about the moneth of Junij scho wes vexit with seiknes of ane vehement fever, quhairof sho deiceiffit the xth day of Julij, and wes buryit in the Abbay kirk of Hallierudehous; quhairof the King tuik great displefour, and thairfor keipit him quiet ane lang tyme eftir.

Quhen the King was in Rowan, in this vayage, beinge than of the

U

aige of xxv yeiris compleit, made ane generall revocatione of all thingis done in his mynoritie, ather to his hoirt of his conscience or prejudice of his crowin ; and the same wes ratifiet in the nixt parliament.

Here is to be remembred, that thair wes mony new ingynis and devyfis, alsweill of bigging of paleicis, abilyementis, as of banquating and of menis behaviour, first begun and used in Scotland at this tyme, eftir the fassione quhilk thay had sene in France. Albeit it semit to be varray comlie and beautifull, yit it wes moir superfluows and voluptuous nor the substance of the realme of Scotland mycht beir furth or susteine; nottheles, the same fassionis and custome of coistlie abilyements indifferntlie used be all estatiss, excessive banquating and sic lik, remains yit to thir dayis, to the greit hinder and povartie of the hole realme.

In this symmer wes tane the Lady Glamme, syster to the erle of Angus, and David Lyoun hir husband, and brocht to the town of Edinburgh, and wer accusit and convict be ane assyse for conspiracie of the Kingis deid. And the saide lady wes brint, and hir husband hangit thairfoir. The Lord Glamme her sone wes convict for knowlege and conspiracie of the samin, and thairfoir forfeitit of his landis and condampnit to dea. Bot becaus he wes younge and tendir of aige, the King sparit his lyff and committed him to perpetuell p̄foun, quhair he remainit during the Kingis liffe tyme in the castell of Edinburgh.

Schortlie thaireftir, Johne maister of Forbes and eldest sone to the Lord Forbes, quha had maryit the said Lady Glamme syster, wes accusit in Edinburgh, and convict be ane assyse for the like conspiracie of the Kingis deid ; and thairfoir wes heidit and quarterit at Edinburgh, and his heid and quartris affixit apoun the portis. The Lord Forbes his sadir being suspectit thairof, wes haldin in ward in the castell of Edinburgh lang, bot he wes thairefter releist.

The King held a parliament this yeir, in the quhilk he aprovit his generall revocatione maide at Rowin, and maid annexacione of many

landis to the crowin, be the quhilk the rent thairof wes augmentit. And becaus the patrimonie thairof wes small, and culd not fusteine his chargies, thairfoir he nominatt foure of his bastardis soneis, being bot infantis, to the Abbayis of Hallierudehous, [and Kelfo,] the Priour of St Androis, Melrose and Coldinghame, and reffavit the hole fruttis thairof during all the dayis of his lyff, quhilk wes greitar profit to him nor the hole renew of the crowin.

This yeir the King caufit justice airs to be haldin in the north partys of the realme, in the moneth of September and October, and in winter thairefter, in the south and west partis. And the King him self wes oftymes present, assisting to the lordis his commissioneris for fordring of justice and menteing of the same thorowch all partis of the realme.

The King, be counsell of the nobill men of his realme, thinking necessar to mary sum honorable princes, fend in France to the erle of Murraye and Maister David Betoun, Abbott Arbroithe, then new maid Cardinall, ambassadouris thair resydent, to treat and be the King of France advyse, the mariage of ane lusty plesand and verteous prince Marie Lorane, Duchies of Longaveill, wedow, and dochter to ane vailyeaint and excellent prince the Duik of Guise. And beand advertieft that the King of France, the Princes her self, and her freindis wes weill content thairwith, the King fend in the beginning of Maye the Lord Maxwell and the Maister of Glencarne, weill accompanyit in France to concur with his uthers ambassadours; and eftir thair arryving thair, thay contractit the said mariage, and aspoufet hir be procuratouris, as use is, at great triumphe at Paris, in presens of the King and mony nobill men, and wes honourable convoyit be hir frindis to the New Havin, quhair scho schippit and sailet plesandlie throuch the sees, and landit at Carelle in Fyff the x day of Junij, and thairfra passit to the new pallice in the Abbay of St Androis, quhilk wes honorably preparit for hir reslait; quhair the King and mony nobill men being present,

the mariage wes publicly solemnyfet and affirmit in the saide Abbay kirk with great tryumphe, and the King and Quene remanit thair all that fymmer. And within few monethes eftir the mariage the Quene con-seavit barne, quhair of the King and realme wes greitlie rejoyfet thair wes sa guide hoipe of succeffione; and thairfoir generall proceffionis and publict prayrs wes maid throw all the partis of the realme, for prosperous succes of the same.

Eftir that the King had pacyfiet his hail bourdouris and all the partis of his realme throuch the exerceing justice, and traivelling be him self in propper perfoun in all placeis to that effect as neid requyrit, fua that thair wes als gret quietnes, tranquillitie and pollitie in Scotland as evir wes in ony Kingis tyme of befor; yit nochttheles, thair wes some in the Ilis quha wald not cum to obedience; quhairfoir the King caufit prepare ane navy of guid schippis, and past him self thairintill, being accompanyit be the Erlis of Arrane, Huntley, Argyll and mony utheris erlis, lordis, baronis; and schippit in the raid of Leithe in the moneth of May, and salet be the coastis of Fyff, Angus, Aberdene, by Murray firthe, Suthirland and Caithnies, quhill he come to Orknay; quhair he landit and all his cumpany, and wer honorablie reffavit be the Bifchop thairof, callit Robert Maxwell, and thair renewit thair victuellis as wes necessar with freishe meitts; and thairfra salit to the Iles of Sky and Lewis, quhair M'Clewde of the Lewis and the principallis of his kin war brocht unto the King; sic lyk, fend ane cumpanye to M'Clewde Hariche, quha come furth of his Ile to the Kingis presens alfua. And thaireftir salit be the coast of Ros by Kintail to the Ile of Trauternes, quhair diverse of M'Coneyllis kin, sic as the laird of Glangarry, Johne Moydert and utheris, quha allegeit thame to be of the principalle bluide, and lordis of the Iles, wes brocht lykewayis to the Kingis presens. And thairfra cummand to Kintire, Knapdane and the rest of the Ilis, Maclane and James M'Oneile beand the tua principall capitanes

of the small ilis, come to the King sic lyk ; and the King him self landit at Dumbartane, and send the capitanes and schippis with the presoneris thairin about the Ilis the same way thay come to Edinburgh, and eftir that landing thair, the principallis of thame wes keipit in warde as plegis for guide reule of the cuntrey ; quhair thay remanit during the Kingis tyme ; quhilk wes the caus that thair wes also greit quietnes and obedience to the auctorite in all the Ilis as thair wes in ony uther part of the realme, and also gude compt and payment maid yeirly to the Kingis comptroller in his eschecker for the landis of the Ilis perteyning to the crown, as for any uther part of the patrimony on the mayne land.

Quhill the King wes in this voyage, the Quene wes deliverit of ane faire Prince at St Androis ; quhair of he beand advertist at his landing, come with all possible diligence to the Quene ; and schortly theirefter the Prince wes baptiset and callit James, his godfaders beand the Archbishop of St Androis and the erle of Arrane, and the Quene the Kingis moder wes godmoder. Throw this birth of the Prince thair wes fyeris of blythnes mad throw all the partis of the realme, with greit triumphe and thankis gevin to God for the samyn.

Efter this the Quene moder to the King passit to Methwen, to remane thair with her husband, quhair scho tuik seiknes and schortly eftir decessit, and wes buryit in the Chartour hous Kirk at Perth, in King James the Firftis graif, with greit honour and pompe funerall, the King him selfe and mony nobill men being thair present.

In the same yeire thair wes fundrie convict for heresie, and brint thairfore in Edenburgh ; of the quhilkis thair wes a regular channon, twa blacke Friers, and ane secular man, and twa uther priestis wes degraidit and condemnit to perpetuall presoun. At the same tyme thair wes ane graye fryer in the cietye of Glasgwo brint for the like caus, and mony uthers war summonit for heresie, and becaus they wald not compeir, war declarit heretiques.

About this tyme ane reverent fader James Betoun Archbishop of St Androis, being of greit aige, quha had lived lang in greit honor in Scotland, deceiffit and wes bureit in St Androis ; and befor his deid had providit successeuris to all his benefices, quhilkis were Mr David Betoun then being cardinall to the archbishoprik of St Androis and to the Abbacye of Arbroith, and Mr George Durye quha wes archdene of St Androis to the Abbacye of Dumfermling ; quha enterit with the Kingis benevolens, and without ony stoppe to thair benefices eftir his deceis ; he foundit and biggit ane greit pairt of the new colledge of St Androis, and left greit somes of money in thresoure to compleit the famin.

In the moneth of August, Sir James Hamiltoun of Finart knight, ane of the Kingis maist familiare counselloris and servitouris, beand in the town of Edinburgh ; thair come to him David Wod controller to the King, and charget him in the Kingis name to pas to ward in the castle of Edinburgh, quhilk he glaidly obeyit, beleving affuredly that becaus he had ben sa diligent in the Kingis service, specially in reforming the pallices of Striveling and Linlithquo, and making of new lugeingis thairinto, and sa tenderly belovit and familiarly treated with the King, that thairthrouch he had na caus to feire. Yit schortly eftir he wes accusit and convict in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, of certane pointis of treaffoun allegit aganis him, quhilkis he nevir grantit, and wes heidit thairfore. Befoir his executione he protestit before God that he had not offendit the King, bot affirmit that gif he had bene als guid a servant to God as he was to the King, he had not dyet so shamfully ; and confessit that he deservit that deith becaus he offendit God oftymes for pleasour of the King, and thairfore prayit every one to taik exempill of his doingis.

This fymer the Quene beand in Striveling wes deliverit of ane uther sone, quha wes baptiset in the chappell of Striveling, and callit Arthur, bot within viij dayes thaireftir he deceiffit at Striveling ; and that famin

daye the Prince James the Kingis eldest sone being in St Androis, deceiffit alſua, thair being only the ſpace of fix houris betuix thair deidis, quhilk wes the caus of no les dolor throuch the haill realme, nor thair wes joye for thair birthes of befoir.

Eftir this the Quene paſſit to St Johnſtoun, quhair ſcho wes reſſavit honorably with triumphe maid be the toun, and wes accompanyet with the principall nobillmen of the cuntrey; and fra that maid journey to Aberdene, the King being alſua in company, and wes reſſavit thair with diuerſe triumphes and playes maid be the toun, and be the univerſity and ſcules theirow, and remanit thair the ſpace of fiftein dayes, weil intertenit be the biſchop, quhair thair wes excerciſe and diſputationes in all kind of ſciences, in the colledge and ſculis, with diuerſe oratiouns maid in Greke, Latine and uther languages, quhilk wes mickell commendit be the King and Quene, and all thair company; and eftir they had bene weil intertenyt thair, they returnit to Dundye, quhair wes ane coiftly entres prepariet for thame alſua. And fra that to Falkland, and ſo to Edinburgh.

Eftir the Kingis retouring he cauſit hald ane parliament in Edinburgh, quhair, be the adviſe of the three eſtatis, thair wes mony lawis and conſtitutionis maid for the common weil and quietnes of the cuntrey and the miniſtring of juſtice, as is conteynit in the buik of the actis of parliament.

About this tyme, Sir John Borthwick, commonly callit Captane Borthwick, ſuſpectit and delatit for hereſy, wes ſummonit to compier in St Androis befoir the cardinall and diuerſe utheris biſchopis and prelatiſ thair preſent; quhair notwithstanding his abſence, the ſame beand provin be ſufficient witnes agayns him, he wes convict and declarit ane heretique, his imiage maid in the liknes of him wes brunt at the markett croce [for] the exemplill and feir of utheris; for the quhilk cauſe, he fled and paſt in Ingland, quhair he wes reſſavit, and employed

in service be the King of Ingland, sending him in meſſage to diuerſe princes of Germanie, quha wes his confideratis in the alteration of religion.

The King of Ingland in his parliament caufit proclame him ſelfe King of Ireland, albeit his predeceſſouris had nevir that ſtyle of befoir, for thay war callit bot Lordis of Ireland allanerlie. Quhairwith the King of Scotland was nothing contentit, becaus thair is ane greit parte of Ireland, ſpecialllye in the north thair of, quhilk hes bene poſſeſſed mony hundreth yeres be Scottiſmen, and under the obedience of the King of Scotland; quhilkis notwithstanding the ſaid acclaimit title, James Mack-oneillis ayres and utheris Scottiſmen dois yit poſſede in thir dayes.

The King of Ingland haifing abolifhet the Popes auctoryte furth of his realme, expellit all friers, and reformit uther religious perſonis; at his pleſour applyit the ſubſtance and jowellis of thair abbayes and patrimonye of the ſame to his awin uſe; als he knawing that the Paip, Emperour and King of France had mett at the town of Nece in Italye, quhair thay war all weill aggreit; feiring thairfore his realme to be inuidit be thame, like a politique Prince forſeing the daunger, ſend Lord Wiliame Haward to the King of Scotland, deſiring him as his maiſt tendir kinfman and nevoy to meit him at the ciety of Yorke in Ingland, quhair he wald communicat with him ſic thingis as ſould be for the weill of baith the Princes and thair realmes. And the King of Ingland belevand fuerly that he wald haif fulfillit his deſire, caufit maik preparatione in the meane time at the ciety of Yorke and uther places for his reſſait. Bot the King of Scotland, albeit of him ſelfe wes willing to haif paſt in Ingland to haif mett with the King his uncle, yit eftir lang reſſoning and deliberatioun with his counſall and nobillitie, understanding how greit hazarde it wes to him, haifing na ſucceſſioun of his body at that tyme, to pas within the realme of Ingland, incaice he had bene haldin thairintill be King Henry the viijth, as King James the

first his predeceffour wes ; and that it wes notourly knowen, that the principall caus he desirit him for wes to haif perfwadit him to haif usit the like ordour in Scotland, as he had done within his realme of Ingland, in abolishing the Paipes auctorite, making him selfe supreme heid of the kirke, demolishing all the abbayes, expelling religious personis, and applieng of their jowellis, landis and rentis to his awin use, in sic fort as pleasit him ; and gif he wald attempt the like be the King of Inglandis counsall, then sould he lose the frindeschipp quhilk he had of the Paipe, Emperour and King of France, and uther christiane princes, his greit freindis and confederatis. And thairfore fend be the counsall of his nobilyte, pleisand writingis and messages to the King of Ingland, desiring to haif him excusit that he come not in Ingland at that tyme ; quhilk wes for sic causes as he sould maik his said uncle to understand be his ambassadouris, quhilk he wald schortly fend in England for that and uther caussis. And sone thairefter fend Sir James Leirmond to the King of Ingland ambassadour, to maik his said excuse, and also to complane upoun certane invasions maid be the borderaris of Ingland within the realme of Scotland ; and apoun the using of the debaitable land betuix the twa realmes. Bot the King of Ingland beand hiechly offendit becaus the King of Scotland wold not come within his realme to fulfill his desire, wald admitt na excuse, bot determinit with him selfe to maik weare in Scotland, albeit he wald not suffer the sarnin to be knawin quhill he had maid and preparit all thingis in ridines thairfore. And in the meyne tyme fend commissiонерis to meit upon the debaitable ground, and for making of redress, bot nathing wes done at thair meiting for defyding of the debaitable lande, nor yit for repairing of the wrangis done.

In this fimmer the King of Ingland maid greit preparatioun to maik weare apoun Scotland, baith be sey and lande ; and to that effect convenit ane parliament at London, quhair he declarit the causes moving him thairto ; quhilk wes principally becaus the King of Scotland wald not

come at his desire to the cietye of Yorke to meit him ; and that he had just title to the superioryte of the realme of Scotland ; and instantly send ane navye of schippis to the sey, and ordanit ane greit armye to be send with the Duik of Norffolke to invaid Scotland. The marcheandis of the realme of Scotland, knawing nathing of the King of Ingland his intentione nor purpose, speciallie na proclamatiōe of wear beand maid, travellit with thair schippis and guides to France, Flanders, Denmarke and uther cuntreys, as they war accustomit. The King of Ingland beand advertist of thair returning, caufit taik xxviij of the principall schippis of Scotland, beand laidnit with all kinde of mearchandise and coiftly wairis, and caufit thame be brocht within the realme of Ingland. Quhairfore the King of Scotland heiring thierof, send with all diligence ane herrauld, with letters desiring restitutione of his schippis, feing thair wes na wear proclamet betuix the twa realmes. Bot the King of Ingland beand gredye of the praye quhilk he had gottin, and mindfull alsua to maik weir, thocht best to remane fulhandit, and thairfore refuset to deliver the said schippis, and imediatly thairefter send down Sir Robert Bowis with ane greit company of men of wear to the bordouris, geving thame command to invaid Scotland without any proclamatiōe of wear maid. And the said Sir Robert with the number of three thousand men raid within Scotland, and raifit fyre and spulyeit certane small townes ; quhairthroch the fray beand raifit in the countrey, the Erle of Huntley, quha wes appointit lifetenant to remane on the bordouris for suddand incurfions, schortly convenit ane number of borderaris and sett apoun the Inglifmen ; quha war all put to flicht, and Sir Robert Bowes, Sir Richard his broder, and all the principallis and utheris to the number of vj hundred were tane prefoners. The said Sir Robert and the uther principall landit men war kepit still in Scotland quhill efter the Kingis death. This victorie wes on St Barthilmois daye, the 24 of August, at ane place in the Merse called Halden Rig.

Efter this foresaid victorie, the King of Ingland fend the Duik of Northfolke, with the Erles of Shrewsbury, Darbye, Cumberland, Surrey, Hartfurd, Angus, Rutland, and the erles and lordis of the north partis of Ingland, with fourtye thousand men, quha enterit in Scotland the xxi daye of October, and brunt some townes on the walter fiede of Tweide; bot the Erle of Huntly beand presently thair with ten thousand men of the borderars and uthers, awaytit sa weill on thame with skarmishing, that they durst not cum twa myle fra the walter of Tweide within the boundis of Scotland. In the meynetye, the King of Scotland beand advertist thair of, gaderit ane gret armye throche all the partis of his realme, and come to Soutray ege, quhair they musterit and wes nowmerit to be xxxvj thousand men. And thairfra come to Faley mure, quhair they camptit, beand determinat to haif gifen battell on the morne to the Inglifmen: bot the duik of Northfolke heiring of the coming fordwart of the King with his armye, retirit him selfe within Ingland, not withoute greit losse of men, horse and spoilye takin of thame in the retreat, be the Erle of Huntleyis company and borderars, speciallye at the ourganging of the walter of Tweide. The King on the morne beand advertist of thair departing furth of Scotland, wes verray forye that the armyis had not mett within the realme, thinkand it had bene maist godly and honourable alswa, to haif gevin battell for defense of his awin cuntrey, beand invaidit, within the famin. Yit nocht-theles, he beand of hiech and manly courage, for revenge of the injuries done be the Inglifmen within his cuntrey, thought guide that his haill armye fould pas within Ingland and invade the famin, and he determinat to pas him selfe thairwith in proper perfoun; and desirrit the principallis of his nobilyte to consent thairto; quha efter lang reffoning and guide advifement, gaife answer unto the King, saying, that they could not thinke it guide that they fould pas within Ingland and to seik battell, the King alswa being with thame; confidering that the Kingis

two fones wes laytly deid and he had na fuccessioun of his body ; and the chance of battell being so doughtfull, that in case the famin war lost be the Scottifmen, then the King of Ingland, quha had griet substance quhilk he had gotten of the spoile of the kirkis and religious placis of his realme, nicht thairwith folowe furth his victorie, and put the realme of Scotland in greit hazard. Thairfore they thocht it sufficient to defend thair awin boundis and to confreyne the enemye for feir to leif the invasioun thair of, as presently they had done ; and declairit that they war determinat to haif gifin battell to the enemies gif they had remanit within the realme, and doughtit not bot be the help of God, haifing sa just a quarrell, being invaidit, bot they had obtenit the victorie. The King heiring thair determinacioun, albeit his hiech courage preffit him to invaid, yit the wisdome of his nobilyte and counsell maid him to followe theare advise : And sua retournit with honour with his haill armye the first daye of November, the armye of Ingland beand first dischargit, and the Duik of Northfolke departit toward Londoun.

Heir is to be rememberit thair wes ane acte maid at Faulay mure, be the King with consent of the Lordis, conforme to the auncient custome of the realme, that quha soever happenit to die in that jorney, thair nerrest air shuld have the warde and nonentres of thair landis, with the mariage ; quhilk priviledge wes keipit to the Erle of Athollis sone and ayre, and the laird of Gartully of that Ilk, for thay deceifit in Edinburgh returning fra the said oist.

Sone eftir, the King of Scotland being fare movit in his minde for that his nobilyte wald not consent to invade Ingland at his desire, passit him selfe in proper persone to the west marches of his realme, quhair the Lord Maxwell wes wardane, in quiet maner ; and caufit the said Lord Maxwell and the Erles of Cassiles and Glencarne, Lord Fleming and certane utheris lordis quha wes with him for the time, accompaniet with the borderars, with quhom he send alwa Oliver Sincler, and the rest

of the gentill men of his awin houshold, to entre within Ingland and invaide the same ; quha enterit thairintill one St Katherins even, the xxiiij daye of November, and brunt diverse townes apoun the walter of Eske ; bot howsone the fraye wes raifet in the cuntrey, the Lord Quharton wardane of the west marches of Ingland, suddandly convenit ane greit nowmer of the cuntrey men, and come to ane littell hill, quhair they remanit in ficht. The Scottis persaveing the Inglis men convenit, assemblit thame selves togidder, and enquirit quha wes lieventenent deput be the King ; and incontinent Oliver Sinclar wes haldin up apoun twa mens schoulders, quhair he producet the Kingis commissioun makand him lieventenent of that cumpany ; bot howsone the samyn wes red, the erles and lordis thair present thocht thame selves lichtlyit our farr, making sic a meane gentilman lieventenante abone thame all ; and thairfore determinat not to feicht nder sic ane captayne, bot willingly sufferit thame selves to be takin be the Inglis men without ony resistance, and without slauchter of any persoun on aither fyde. This raid wes callit Soloway Mofs. At the same tyme were takin prissoners, the Erles of Caffillis and Glencarne, the Lord Fleming, the Lord Maxwell, the Lord Simmerwell, the Lord Oliphand, Oliver Sinclar, the Lord of Cragy, and fundrye utheris gentillmen, quha were led prissonars to London, quhair they remanit quhill efter the King wes deid.

During the tyme of this raid, the King of Scotland remanit in Carlavrock apoun the bordour, not far fra Soloway Mos ; and heiring of the taking of his Erles, Lordis and utheris, as said is, and remembring alsua of the refuse maid be his haill nobilyte convenit with him at Fala, to invaid Ingland, thocht with him selfe that all his nobillis had been conspirit aganis him ; and thairfore tuik ane vehement and hiech melancolye and displeasour, and suddandly departit thairfra to Edinburgh, and fra that in quiet maner to Falkland ; quhair he remanit quietly,

beand fair troublit baith in spreit and bodye, and nane wer permittit to haif acceffe unto him bot onely his secreit and familiar fervandis. He beand in this maner vexit and inquietit, novellis wes brocht unto him that the Quene his wief wes deliverit of ane maden barne, beand ane faire Princes, the sevint daye of December; quhilk he esteemit na guid novellis, bot eikit the same as ane grief to his former displeasouris, in sa farr as perceavit the end of his awin life to approche, and said that he forsaue greit trouble to come upoun his realme of Scotland, for the perfute quhilk the King of Ingland wes abill to maik thairapoun, to haif the same subject unto him outhir be mariadge or uthir wayes. It wes brutit alswa that the King of Scotland wes vexit be some unkindly medicine; bot howsoever the mater wes, he yeldit his spreit to almighty God, and departit fra this warld the xiiij day of December 1542, the xxxiiij yeire of his aige, and the xxxij yeire of his reigne.

Sone theireftir his body was carryet fra Falkland to Edinburgh in maist honourabill maner, with greit funerall pompe, the Cardinall, Erles of Arrane, Argyle, Rothes, Merfchall, and mony utheris nobill men present, and wes buryit in the Abbay kirk of Halvudhous, besyde the body of Quene Magdalene, dochter to the King of France, his first wief. Thier wes gryt dule and meane maid for him throw all the partis of his realme, because he was a nobill Prince, and travaillet mekill all his dayis for maintening of his subjectis in peace, justice and quietnes. He was a man of pearfonage and stature convenient, albeit nichtie and strong thairwith, of countenance amiable and lufely, specially in his communicacioun, his eyes graye and scharp of sight, that quhomefoevir he did ones see and marke, he wald perfytly knawe in all tymes thairefter, of witt in all thingis quick and prompt, of a princely stomacke and hiech courage in greit perillis, douptfull affaires and materis of weichtie importance; he had in a maner a devine foresicht, for in sic thingis as he went about to doo, he did them advisedlye and

with greit deliberacion, to the intent that amangis all men his witt and prudence nicht be noted and regardit, and alffarre excell and pas all uthers in estait and dignitie. Besides this, he wes sober, moderate, honest, effabill, curteous, and so farr abhorrit pride and arrogance that he was ever sharpe and quick to thame quhilk were spottit or notit with that crime. He was alsua a good and fuir Justicar, be the quhilk one thing he allurit to him the hartis of all the people, becaus they lived quietly and in rest, out of all oppreffioun and molestacioun of the nobylite and riche perfonis; and to this feuryte of his, wes jointit and annexit a certane mercifull pitye, quhilk he did oftymes shew to sic as had offendit, taiking rather compoficions of money nor menis lives; quhilk wes a plaine argument that he did not use his rigour, (only as he said him selfe) to bow and abate the hiech and wrangous hartes of the peopill, specialllye Irishmen and borderaris and utheris, nureft and brocht up in feditious factionis and civile rebellionis, and not for gredie desier of riches or honger of money, althoch such as weir afflictit walde crye out; and surely this guid and modeft prince did not devour and confume the riches of his cuntrey, for he by his hiech pollicye mervellouflic riched his realme and him selfe, both with gold and filver, all kinde of riche substance, quhair of he left greyt stoir and quantyte in all his palices at his departing. And so this King, living all his tyme in the favour of fortune, in hiech honour, riches and glorye, and for his nobill actis and prudent pollyces worthy to be registrat in the buike of fame, gaif up and randerit his spreit into the handis of Allmichty God, quhair I dout not bot he hes fuir fruition of the joye that is preparit for these as fall fitt on the richt hand of our Salveour.

HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

QUENE MARIE.

THE ETERNALL GOD callinge to his mercye the nobill, wife and vailyeaunt Prince Kinge James the Fyfte of that name, Marie his only doghter and air begane hir reign the xiiij day of December, in the yeire of our Lorde 1542 yeres; that young Princes being bot vij dayes aulde; Fraunces first of that name than Kinge of France, and Henry the viij of that name King of England. The Quene hir moder being than lyeng in childbed in the pallice of Lynlythqw, keipit this young Princes their, albeit with greit feir, throch diverse factionis quhilk rais amangis the principall nobill men schortly theirefter, contending amangis thame felfis for the governement of the realme, and also to have the keping of the Princes perfoun; quhairthrow hir coronatione was differrit quhill the moneth of August nixt folowing, that sho was convoyit to Striveling, and be universall consent of the nobyltie and estaitis, crownit as eftir shall appeir. The Erle of Arrane being nearest of the Kingis bluid, and second persone of the realme, was declarit be the estaitis to be lauchfull tutour and Governour to the Quene and realme, accordinge to the lawis and custome of the famin; quhilk was published and proclamit in the town of Edinburgh the xxij day of December 1542. Notwithstanding that, the Cardinall of St Androis and sum utheris wald have made sum impediment, allegeing that the King be his testament nominat four Regentis;

bot the same on no wife culd be verefeit nor provin. The Governour accepting the said office apoun him, intromettit with the Kingis pallices of Halierudhous and Falkland, with all his movabil pose and jowellis, and callit all the Kingis thesaurars, comptrollers and officiaris of howse to their comptis; efter the quhilkis he continewit sum of thame still in office, and utheris he dischargit, and appointit utheris as pleasit him in their places. At the same time, for fuir preservatione of the Quenis perfoun and sustentacioun of her tryne, it was be the Governour and the estaitis agreit that hir most nobill perfoun, be reson of hir tendir age, shulde remane with the Quene hir moder in kepinge duringe hir infancie, and certane rentis of the patrimonie assignit for hir interteinment; and for hir mair sure keping, certayne Lordis war appointit to remane continowallye with the Quene dowarier in company; albeit sho wald admit nane of thame passing the Lorde Levingstoun to make residens with hir in Linlithqw, quhill the Quene was transportit to Striveling.

Quhen thir thinges wer doing in Scotland, Henry King of Ingland perfeving ane redde way (as he thought) quhow baith the realmes might be united and maid ane without wear, be contracting and mariage of his sonne King Edward, beyng than bot five yeris of aige, with that young Princes the Quene of Scotlande, thairfore he determinat with him self to caus the same taik effect uther be peace or wear, force or pollicie; and for that cause send for the Erle of Caillie, Glencarne, Lordis Maxwell, Fleming and utheris personners beyng than at London, and causit thame be convoyt to Hampton Court, quhair thay wer weill intertenyt, and maid ane overture of his mynde, proponing the said matter unto thame; desiring thame for thair partis to make ane contracte of mariage betuix the Quene of Scotlande and Edward his sonne, with certane utheris conditiones and articles for keping of the Quenes persone unto the completing of the sayd mariage; and promisit to thame

thair libertie without any ranfoun, with uther rewardis, fwa they wald labour the Governour and nobilitie of Scotland to consent thairto. And they beand glaid to obtene thair liberty, accepted the Kingis offre, and promeisit to do thair diligence thairintill at thair cuming in Scotland for his contentatione ; quhairupoun thay departit to the Newcastle, and remanit thair with the Duke of Suffolk, quhill he recevit certane pledges of the principall Lordis furth of Scotlande for performance of thair promeiffes ; likewise the King sende the Erle of Angus and George Douglas his broder with thame in Scotland, with letters to the Governour, praying hym effectuously to restoir thame to thair awne rowmes, landis and possellyons ; quhilk lordis arrivit at Edinburgh about the middis of the moneth of Januar, and declared to the Governour thair meffage and propositione maid be the King of Inglande ; and the Governour beand perfuadit be thame thairto, sende for the lordis and nobilitie of the realme to cum to Edinburgh to ane conventione, the xxvijth day of Januar ; quhair thay beand all convenit, appoyntit ane parliament to be haldin in the moneth of Marche next folowing, for satisfieing the King of Inglandis desires in all poyntis. And becaus they feared lest that the Cardinall, quha wes thair present, wald persuaide the nobilitie not to consent thairto, for favour quhilkis he buir to France, and the feare quhilk he had conceaved of the alteraciones of the religione in Scotlande, to that mariage, and for diverse uther respectis, thay caused him to be put in ward in the castle of Dalkeith, and thaireftir kiepit in St Androis, the Lord Seytoun beyng appointit hes keipar ; quharthrow the diocye of St Androis wes interditit, the mels and all uther devine service ceassed in Edinburgh and in all uther partis of that diocie ; for the quhilk caus the Governour, be persuatione of the Lordis newe come from Inglande, causit ane Blacke Frier, callit frier Guiliame, preche aganis the Paipes aucthorytye, and usit sic service as he thought guide, notwithstanding the said interdictione, and maid lesum to every man to

haif the Bible in Inglis, quhilk wes not permitted in Scotland of befoir : And fwa at this tyme wes begun the first alteratione of religione in that realme. In this mein tyme, that King Henry of Ingland micht the better perfwaid his purpos to taik effect, fende Sir Rauf Sadler in Scotland to remane as ambaffadour, as he did during the time of the sayd parliament, and lang theirefter. At the tyme appoyntit the parliament wes halden at Edinburgh, quhair, throch the perfuatiōne of the said Lordis that come furth of Ingland, a mariage of the Quene with Prince Edward, be the three estaitis wes aggreit, with ane peax to be kept betwixt the twa realmes for ten yeris ; and for confirmatione thair of, and to satisfie the King of Inglandis desyres, thair wes send into Ingland Williame Erle of Glencarne, Sir George Dowglas, Sir Wiliame Hamilton and Sir James Leirmound knightes ambaffadouris, quha departit immediatlye thairefter, and remanit thair to the ende of the moneth of Julij, quhair the said contractes and treatis war sealed and interchanget ; and thairfra they retornyt in Scotland, efter the quhilk the Cardinall wes reliefit out of warde. In the sayd parliament alfua, the Erle of Angus, George Dowglas his brother, Sir James Hamilton sonne and air, the Lorde Glames and diverse utheris quha had been forfaited of thair landis and guidis in the tyme of Kinge James the Fifte, war restorit agane thairto be decreit of the three estaitis of the realme.

At this parliament tyme, Sir Robert Bowis, Rycharde Bowis, Mr Slingisby and utheris Inglis presonners, quha had bene tane at Halden Rig on St Barthelmois day befoir, were fende home in Ingland be the Governour.

About the same tyme, ane yonge prelat, wyfe and weill learnit, callit Johne Hamiltoun Abbot of Paislay, and broder to the Governour, come into Scotlande furth of France, quhair he had bene resident in the universities, and be the waye in Inglande, he and diverse utheris clerkes with hym were weill treat be King Henry the aucht.

Sone eftir his coming to the Governour, he wes maid theſaurar of Scotland, quhilk offyce he ufit during all the tyme of the Governouris authoritie with great prudence and induſtrye, and wes ane worthy counſallour to his broder, and ane ſtoute, readie, vailyeant captayne for defence of the realme aganis the Ingliſmen at all tymes.

The King of France, heiring that the Governour wes making ſic contractis with Ingland, not beyng content of the ſame, ſende the Erle of Levenox quha wes nurift and upbrocht with hym in Fraunce into Scotland, with letters direct to the Governour and nobill men of the realme, deſiring thame to keip and interteny the auld leage and bande of France, and not to maik any contractis with Ingland quhilk might be prejudycial thairunto; promeland unto thame that in caſe Ingland wald maik ony weare, he ſhoulde ſende greit ſupport in Scotland baith of men, munitione and money, for thair defence: And to that effect the Erle of Levenox had ane commiffioun gevin him be the King of France, to promeis the ſame to the Governour and nobility; quha war at his comming convenit in Edinburgh, quhair he declarit the ſaid Kingis guid mind, deliverit the lettres, and ſchew his foreſaid commiffione; but he perſaving the Governour and his adherentis bent to ſatiffie King Henry of Ingland, thairfore he not abiding ane reſolute aunſwere thairin, be counſall of the Erle of Argyle, the Cardinall and utheris that favoret the Frenche party, and wes not content with the Governouris proceidingis at that tyme, ſuddantly departit furth of Edinburgh toward the weſt cuntrey; and be the way in Linlythqw conferrit with the Quene Dowarier, for the convening of the hail nobill men of the realme, ſic as favorit hir and the Frenche factioun, for releiffing of her and the Quene her dochter, and placing of thame at libertie in Striveling; becaus it wes ſuſpectit that the Governour and his adherentis of the uther factioun walde caus the Quene be delyverit in King Henries handis in Ingland. And to the effecte thair might be ane better cullour to ſteir up ane uther

faction aganis the Governour, the erle of Lenox acclaimed ane title to the government of the realme and tutorie of the Quene, allegeing him selfe to be nerrest and lawchfull secound perfon to the crowne, and the erle of Arrane governoure to be unlauchfull; quhilk wes the caus of gret civile weare and trubill within the realme eftirwart.

In the moneth of Auguft thaireftir following, the Quene douarier fend to the erlis of Huntlie, Argyle, Lenox, Montrose, Menteith, the Cardinall and divers utheris, quha convenit at Linlythgw, and thairfra convoyit the Quene with ane gret army to Striveling; and thair, for the moir fuir keping of her perfoun, the lordis Levingftwn, Erskyn, Fleming and Ruthwen wes appointit to remane with her; and the eftaittis war warnit to cum to her coronatione in September nixt following.

The tyme of this convoy of the Quene fra Linlythgw to Striveling, the Governour haiffing oftymes required the castell of Edinburgh to be delivered to him be Sir Petir Chreychtoun of Nauchtane knycht capitane thairof, and that he had refused; and thairfore, be the counfall and manheid of the Abbot of Paisley, his broder, thay twa enterit thairin-till with ane few numbre, and being within, interpryfed courageoullie aganis the capitane and keparis thairof, and behaved thame selffis so stoutlye, that the castell was randerit to the Governour, and the laird of Stanehous, callit Hammiltoun, maide capitane thairof; quha kept it veray vailyeantlie thaireftir aganis the Inglis men, principallie at the burning of Edinburgh at the battell of Pinkincleuche.

The Erle of Huntlie and the Cardinall, willing to have the Governour and principallis of the nobilitie to affist at the coronation of the Quene, past to Edinburgh, quhar thay perfuadit the Governour to cum to Striveling, as he did; and affistit the said coronatioun with all the principall Erlis, Lordes, Bischoppes and Commiffioneris of burrowis, except onlie the Erlis of Angus, Glencarne, Caffillis, the Lordis Maxwell, Symmervell and Gray, and sum utheris that had bene in Inglande;

quha with the sheriff of Air, and laird of Drumlanrig and thair assistance, perswadit the Erle of Lenox shortlie eftir the solempnitie was done, to withdraw him self from Striveling and adjone with thame, contrar the Governour, the Quene and lordis.

The King of Ingland hering of the transporting of the Quene, and that the Governour was revoultit be perswatione of the cardinall and utheris, and had bene present with thame at the coronatione; hering alwa the Quene dowarier and lordis quhome he esteemed to be faworaris of France, to haif the keeping of the Quenis perfoun, maid him to suspect hichlie that the Quene shuld be convoyit quietlie in France; and thairfore caufit Sir Rauf Sadlar his ambassadour resident in Scotland, require the Governour and lordis to send the Quene into Inglande, thair to remane quhill the completing of the said marriage, with certane lordis of Scotland to be her keparis; and becaus the samyn was refused, he prepared ane gret army to be send in Scotlande, baith be sey and land, in the beginning of the nixt year. About this tyme thair come fyve shippes, quhilkis arryved at the west sey within the mouth of the river of Clyde, in the quhilkis thair was ane patriarche of Venice, Legat send fra the Paip, and with him in company thair was Monsieur le Broche, and Monsieur Menage, and James Stewart of Cardonald, with fiftie thousand crownis of the sone in gold, and munitione worth ten thousand crownis, send be the King of France to haif bene delivered to the Governour for defence of the realme aganis Ingland. The Erle of Lenox heringe thair of, past with expeditione to Dumbartane. Schortlie thaireftir, the said erle be the counfall of the lordis foirlaid, raisit certane bandis of men of weir with the said silver, and convenit all his freindis; and being accompaneit with the Erlis of Angus, Glencarne and mony utheris, come to the town of Leith of purpose to invaid the Governour, being than in Edinburgh; quhair be labouris of the Erle of Huntlie and Cardinall, thair was ane appointment maid, and Sir George Douglas was entered in

waird, pledge for the Erle of Angus guid reule, and the maister of Glencarne for his fader, and war fend to the castell of Hammiltoun; and the Erle of Lenox wes remittit and promesed to remane with the Governour in cumpanie. Bot within fax dayis thaireftir the Governour past to Lynlythgw, quhair the Erle of Lenox departed fra him secreitlie on the nycht, and past to Glasgw with men and all kynd of munitione.

Quhen certane knowlege wes brocht to the Governour, that the Erle of Lenox wes thus suddantlie departed, and that he had fortefeit Glasgw, tending to dissobey his authoritie, suddantlie convenit ane pouer of his awin freindis, most speciall with the assistance of the Lord Boyde, and tuik his journey towart Glasgw, quhair the Erle of Lenox and Glencarne had convenit gret pouer of thair frendis for resisting of the perfuit of the Governour, and determinat to meit him furth of the toun of Glasgw, and gif him battell; bot the Erle of Lenox him self tareit not apoun the straikis, bot departed thairforthe immediatlie befor the battell to Dumbartane castell, quhair he remaned all the tyme of the feild; and the Erle of Glencarne, accompaneit with the lairdis Tullibarne, Houftoun, Buchannane, M'Farlan, Drumquhassill, and mony utheris baronis and gentill men of the Lenox and barrony of Ranfrew and utheris places thairabout, with the haill burgeffes, communitie and abill kirkmen of the citie of Glasgw, come furth of the toun and arrayed thame in battell upoun the muir of Glasgw, one myle frome the citie apoun the eist pairte thair of. The Governour with his army approcheing to thame lychtit upoun fuit, and suddantlie boith the armeis with sic forces ran together and joyned, that none culd perfittlie discerne quhilk of thame maid the first onfet. It wes crewellie fochin a lang space on ather fyd, with uncartane victorie, and gret slauchter on boith the fydis. Bot at last the victorie inclyned to the Governour, and the uther parte was constrained to gife bakis and flie. Thair wes on Lenox part slayne mony gentill men, preiftis and commons, and speciallie the laird of Houftoun;

and the laird of Minto being than proveit of Glasgw was evill hurt, and mony takin prafoners. And on the Governouris fyd the laird of Kamfkeyth and Siluertoun hill war flayne with dyverfe utheris. The Governour following his victorie, entered in the toun and befegit the caftell and ftepill, quhilk wes randerit to him. Bot prefentlie he caufet fextene gentill men quho kept the fame, to be hangit at the croce of Glasgw, and pardonit the uderis inferiors fuddartis. The hoill citie wes fpulyeit, and war not the fpeciall labouris of the Lord Boyd, quha maid ernift fupplicatione to the Governour for fauftie of the fame, the hoill toun with the bifchoppe and channonis houffis had bene alluterlie brint and diftroyit. The Erle of Lenox being in Dumbartane, hering that the feild was loft, and the caftell and ftepill feigit, fend to the Erle of Angus and Lord Maxwell, and defyred thame to pas to Glasgw, and labour fum guid aggrement betuix the Governour and him; who at his request paff thair to that effect. Bot shortlie eftir thair cuming thair, the Governour caufed convoye fecretlie the Erle of Angus furth of the black freris of Glasgw, quhair the counfall was holdin for the tyme, to the caftell of Hammiltoun, and fra that to the Blacknes; and the Lord Maxwell likewyfe to Hammiltoun, quhair he remanit; and the maifter of Glencarne in ward; and Sir George Douglas alfo in the caftell of Edinburgh, with great feare of thair lyffes contnewalie to the cuming of Inglis men with thair army in the nixt Maij thairefter, at the quhilk tyme they wer put to libertie againe.

The Erle of Lenox perfaving the gret hurt he had fuffenit be the tinfall of the feild, and imprefoning of Angus, Maxwell and utheris his freindis, and that the fame come princepallie for the favour he had fhawin to the part of Inglande, and thairfor hoipinge to reflave ayde thairfor, he fent ane callit Thomas Bifchoppe to King Henry the aucht to offre his fervice, and to require his helpe aganis the Governour and utheris of the Frenche faftione in Scotlande. Quhilk offre and meffage

Z

the King of Ingland reffaved, and presentlie entered in commoning of a mariage to be maid betuix the Erle of Lenox and Lady Margaret Douglas the Kingis sifter dochtir, than being resident in his courte ; and for aggrement of the said mariage and utheris conditions, thair met at Carleill for the Kingis part, the Lorde Whortoun and ane uther in commiffioun with him ; and for the pairt of the Erle of Lenox, the bishoppe of Cathnes his broder, and ane gentill man with him ; quhair the mariage and certaine utheris appointmentis wes treated and contracted.

In the meintyme the Quene douarier, the Cardinall, the Erlis of Huntly, Argyle and utheris favouraris of the King of France, feing the Governour repent his former promife and treateis maid with Ingland, and to haif put the lordis that favoured the part of Ingland, speciallie Angus, Maxwell, Maister Glencarne, George Douglas and utheris in ward, thay incoraged and affistid him in the furthsetting of his office, and caufit proclame ane parleament ; quhilkis wes haldyn thaireftir, and the Erle of Lenox was forfaltid thairintill, and his landis annexit unto the crowne, and ane pairt thair of disponsit to the erle of Argyle, quhilke he joyfied continowalie thaireftir to the yeir of his restitutione.

Bot now to returne to the foirlaid patriarche of Venice, quha wes send expresse be the Paip ; at his first cumming to Glasgw, the Cardinall and the principall Bishoppes come thair and reffaved him with gret honour. Bot in the meintyme, thair happinned ane suddane discord within the Kirk of Glasgw, betuix the Cardinall and Bishoppe of Glasgw, for thair preheminance of the bering of the Cardinallis croffe within that kirk, quhair baith the Archebischoppes croffes was brokin and diverse of thair gentill men and servandis wes hurt ; bot the mater wes sone aggreit be the Governour and his counsell ; and fra that the hoill clerge convoyit the patriarche with a gudlie company to Edinburgh, quhair he maid residence all the nixt winter, and heild ane verrey honourable house and wes weild treated be the clergie, and lykwys be

the Governour, Quene and nobilitie, fwa that everie day during his remaning within the realme, athair he maid bankquet to utheris in the fasshione of his cuntrey, or ellis refflaved the lyk in the maner of Scotland. One thing heir is to be remembred, that the Erle of Murray makand him the banquet in his hause, althocht he had gret ftoir of all kynd of silver wark, yit nottheles, for the greater magnificence, he fet furth ane copburde furnesed with all fortis of glaffes of the fynest chriftall that culd be maid ; and to mak the faide patriarche to underftande that thair wes gret aboundance thairof in Scotland, he caufed ane of his fervandis, as it had bene be fleuth and necligence, pull down the copburd clothe, fo that all the hoill chriftellingis suddantlie was caffin down to the eird and brokin, quhairwith the patriarche wes verrey forie ; but the Erle suddantlie caufed bring ane uther copburd bettir furnesed with fyne chriftall nor that was ; quhilkis the patriarche praised, aswell for the magnificence of the Erle as for the fynes of the chriftall, afferming that he nevir did fe bettir in Veneife, quhair he him felfe wes borne. This Erle of Murraye wes ane verrey wyfe nobill man, honeft and comlie in all his behaveour ; and shortlie thaireftir departed frome court north to Murray, quhair being vexit with the gravell, quhilk at lenth turned to ane confermit ftane, he deceiffed in his castell of Tarnoway.

The foirfaid patriarche brocht with him fyndre prevelegeis from the feate of Rome, with a speciall commiffione of legacie, a letter to the Cardinall of St Androis in moſte ample forme, quhilk he uſed liberally to his death ; and likwyſe the patriarch maid greit promiſſe to the Governour and eftaittis of the realme, of ſupport for thair defence aganis Ingland ; quhilk he did principallie to ſtay the Governour and nobilitie that they ſuld not jone in mariage or confiderace with Ingland, fearing thair by abolifhing of the Catholique religeoun, demolifhing of Abbayis and kirkis, and uther alteratione as had bene alreedy practiſhed in Ingland. And eftir the guid treatment this patriarche had refflaved all this

winter in Scotland, he departed in the monethe of Merche ; and at his returning toward his countrey, he maid ane verey guid report of the honourabill and luiffing interteynement he had reffaved of the clargie and nobilitie in Scotland, allweill to the King of France and uther Princes in his jorney, as to the Paip, Cardinallis and Senat of Venice, at his arryving thair, to the gret prafe and commendatione of the Scottis natione.

Now will I returne to the ernift ambitione of King Henry of Ingland, quha ceafed not to fearch he all meanis poffibill to attaine to his defyre, and thairfore fend ane gret army be fey into Scotland, with the Erle of Hartford his liuetennent and the Vicount Lifle his admirall, with twa hundreth gret fchippes befyde boittes and crearis that careit thair victuallis, whairof thair wes gret nowmer ; and the haill flot arryved in the firth fornent Leith the third day of Maij, and landit at the New Heavin about xx thouland men, with gret artailyerie and all kynd of munitione the fourt of Maij. In the meintyme, the Governour beand in the toun of Edinburgh, hering of thair fuddane arryvell, departed furth of the toun towart Leith, accompaneit with the Cardinall, Erlis of Huntley, Argyle, Bothuile and utheris, with thair awin houfhold men onlie, purpofing to flope the landing of the army ; bot fre thay wer fuirlye adverteift of the gret nowmer of thair enemyis, quhairthrow thay were nocht abill to withftand thair forces, thay returned to Edinburgh, and fend Sir Adame Ottirburne proveft of the toun and twa of the baillies, to the faid Erle Hartford liuetennent, defyring to know for quhat caus he wes cumin with fic ane army to invaid, confidering thair wes ne weare proclaimed betuix the tua realmes ; and gif thair wes any injuries or wrangis done quharupoun the King of Ingland wes offendit, thay wald appointe commiffioneris to treat with thame thairupoun, and to that effect thankfullie wald reflave thame within the toun of Edinburgh. The faid Erle of Hartford anfuered that he had

ne commiffione to treat upoun any matters, bot onelie to reffave the Quene of Scotland, to be convoyid in Ingland to be mareit with Prince Edward ; and gif thay wald deliver her, he wald abftene fre all perfuit, utherwyis he walde burne and diftroy the townis of Edinburgh, Leith and all utheris quhair he mycht be maifter within the realme of Scotland ; and defyred thairfoir the haill men, wyffis, barnis and utheris being within the toun of Edinburgh, to cum furth of the fame and prefent thame before him as liuetennent, and offre thame into the Kingis will, or ellis he walde proceid as he had fpokin : To the quhilk the proveft, be the command of the Governour and counfall, anfuered, that thay wald abyd all extremitie rather or thay fulfillit his defyris ; and fua the Governour caufed furneis the caftle of Edinburgh with all kynd of neceffarie furnitour, and departed to Striveling. In the meintyme the Inglis army ludged that nycht in Leith. Apoun the morne, being the firft of Maij, thay merchit forduart towart Edinburghe be the Cannogait ; and or thair entering thairin, thair come to thame fix thousand horfe men of Inglis men frome Bervik be land, quha joyned with thame and paffit up the Cannogait, of purpofe to entir at the Nether Bow ; quhair fum refiftance was maid unto thame be certane Scottis men, and dyverfe of the Inglis men war flane, and fum alfua of the Scottis fyd, and fua held thame that day occupeit skarmusheinge, till the nycht come, quhilk compelled thame to returne unto thair campe. And on the nixt day, being the fext of Maij, the gret army come forduart with the haill ordinances, and affailyeit the toun, quhilk thay fond voyed of all refiftance, faiffing the portis of the toun war clofed, quhilkis thay brok up with gret artailyerie and entered thairat, careing cartit ordinances befoir thame quhill thai come in fycht of the caftell, quhair thay placed thame, purpofing to feige the caftell. Bot the Laird of Stanehouis capitane thairof, caufed fhowte at thame in fa gret aboundance and with fo guid meffour, that they flew a gret nowmer of Inglis men ; amangis whome thair wes fum

princepall capitaneis and gentill men, and ane of the gretest peaces of the Inglis ordinances wes brakin, quhairthrow thai war constrained to raise thair seige shortlie and retire thame.

The same day the Inglis men set fyre in dyvers places of the toun, bot wes not suffred to mantene it, throch contenowall showting of ordinance furth of the castell, quhairwith thai war so fore trublit that thay wer constrained to returne to thair camp at Leith. Bot the nixt day thay returnit againe, and did that thay culd to consume all the toun with fyris. So lykwyse thay contenowit some dayis eftir, so that the maiste part of the toun wes brent in crewelle manner; during the quhilk tyme thair horse men did gret hurt in the cuntrey, spulyeing and burning findre places thairabout, and in speciall all the castell and place of Craigmillar, quhair the most part of the hoill richeffe of Edinburgh was put be the merchands of the toun in keping, quhilk not without fraud of the keparis, as wes reported, wes betrayed to the Inglis men for a parte of the bowtane and spoill thair of.

Quhen the Inglis men of weare was thus occupiet in burning and spolyeing, the Governour send and releved the Erle of Angus, Lord Maxwell, Maister of Glencarne and Sir George Douglas furth of waird, and pat thame to libertie; and maid sic spede preparatione as he culd, to sett forduard ane army for expelling the Inglis men furth of the realme; quha hering thair of, upoun the xiiij day of Maij, thay brek doun the peir of Leith heavin, brint and destroyed the same; and shipping thair gret artailerie, thay send thair schippes away hameward, laydin with the spoyll of Edinburgh and Leith, taking with thame certane Scottis schippes, quhilkis was in the heavin, amangis the quhilkis the schippes callit Salamander and the Unicorne war careit in Ingland. Upoun the xv day of Maij thair army and thair flote departed fre Leith at ane tyme, the toun of Leith being set in fyre the same morning, and thair said army that nycht ludgit at Seytoun; the nixt nycht besyd

Dumbar, the third nycht at Rantoun in the Merse, and the 18 day of Maij thay entered in Berwik. In all this tyme, the bordouraris and certane utheris Scottis men, albeit thay wer not of sufficient numbre to gif battell, yit thay held thame biffe with daly skarmushing, that fundre of thair men and hors war taikin, and thairfoir nane of thame durft in ony wyis stir frome the gret armye, in all thair passage from Edinburgh to Bervike.

Efter the returning of the Inglis army, the Erle of Lenox, accompa-neit with the bischoppe of Cathnes, the laird of Tullibarne and certane uther gentill men past in Ingland, and about Witfounday shipped at Dumbartane and tuik journey be the west fey, and landit at Westcheester in Ingland, quhair the Erle of Shreūsbury reffaved him and his company.

Heir is to be confiderit the wyld, unquiet and unstabill natour of the Irichemen duelling in the Hielandis and Ilis of Scotteland, who was als obedient to the lawis of the realme, and kepit als gret quietnes in thair cuntreis, with reffonabill justice as in ony uther pairt of the Law landis, so lang as King James the fyfte was on lyf; bot not lang eftir his death, thay hering of the unquiet stait of the realme, the gret devisione nurished amangis syndre factions of the nobilitie, the hoit warris and perfruit of Inglande maid thame incontinent foryetfull of thair naturall deuetie, and to returne to thair former wiked behaveour, and exercising thame selffis in raffing, steling and opprellione of thair nyghbouris in all partis of the Hieland cuntreis, and in the Law landis nixt adjacent unto thame. And for staunching and suppressing thair of, the Governour be the advyse of his counfill, gave speciall commissiōne to the Erle of Huntlie, as making him liuetennent generall of all the Hie landis, and of the north partis of Scotland, Orknay and Zetland; and lykwyse maid the Erle of Argyle liuetennent of Argyle and the Ilis; quhilkis offices thay acceptit apoun thame, and for the moir spedie executione of the samin, the Erle of Huntlie raised ane gret army throche all the north partis,

and past forduard aganis the Glenchamerone and Glenronnell, Mudyard and Knudyard, quhair of the princepall capitanis was Ewin Allensone, Ronald M'Coneilglas and Johne Mudyard, quha had herreit, rest and spulyeit the hoill cuntrey of Urquhat and Glenmorefone, pertening to the laird of Grante, and the countreyis of Abirtarf, Straglashe and utheris pertening to the Lord Lovat; in the quhilkis cuntreis they had placed thame selfis as they had bene just possessoris thair of, thinking to enjoy the same peaceablie in all tymis cuming; bot the Erle merching forduart with his cumpanie maid thame sone to dislodge, and to fle in thair awin cuntrey apoun the west seis, quhair Lawland men culd haif no acces unto thame, and so placed the Lorde Lovat and the laird of Grant in thair awine landis of Urquhat, and Abirtarf, and Straglashe; and the Erle sua haiffing done for the moift parte that thing he come for, returnit; bot the Lord Lovat returning to Lovat be ane uther way, accompaneit onlie with his owin kyn of the Fresers, be chaunce forgadderit with his ennemeis, quhair none of the parteis culd abstene from battell, bot suddantlie entered in skarmusling, first with bowis and arrows, quhilkis lasted a long tyme, quhill thair hoill chaftis was spendit on boith the sydis; and shortlie thay joynit in battell with suordis, quhair thay faucht so crewellie quhill the most part of boith the armeis was slayne, and the Lord Lovat him self with thre hundreth of his awin surname, callit Frazer, with a gret number of commouns deit thair. The maister, his eldest sone, being ane weill lerned young gentill man, and brocht up with gret civilitie and knowlege in the realme of France, and bot new cum hame thair fre, was evill hurt and takin presoner, and careit to Ewin Allensone, quhair he deit within iij dayis. On the uther parte, thair was a gretar number of Glenronnell, Glenchamerown and Mudyardis kyn nor of the Fresers slayne; bot in the beginning they faucht lang and contenowalie with uncertane victorie, quhill at last the nycht come doun apoun thame, and was not knawin quhill the nixt day

quhilkis of the parteis was maister of the feildis. It was reported that at this feild thair was none of the furname of the Fraisers left levand that was cum to mannis aige; nottheles God prosperit thame so, that all thair wyffes quha was left at hame behind thame was with barne, and in thair nixt birth was everie ane deliverit of a man chyld, sua that thai come shortlie thaireftir to als gret a number of abill men as evir thay war in ony tyme past. The Erle of Huntlie liuetennent, foir greved for this unhappie chance of the deith of the Lord Lovat and his kin, ceased not to seik revenge thairof be all meanes possibill, aswell be pollicie as be force; and rayfed ane army and past in the cuntrey of Lochabir, quhair Ewin Allensone maid his principall residens, spulyeit and herreit the hoill cuntrey, tuik findre of the principall oppreffours thairof and executed thame to the deith, quhill he constaned the cuntrey to rander the principall capitanis, quhilkis was Ewin Allensone and Ronald M'Coneilglase, and findre utheris in his handis; quhome he brocht with him to Rotheme, quhair thay war kepit certane space, and quhair the princepall nobill men and barronis of the hail north partis of Scotland war convenit, and thair thay war accused, convict be ane assyse and condampnit, and Ewin and Ronald was heidit, and thair heidis affixit apoun the two portis of the toun, and findre utheris of thair companie hangit, and so receaved just and dew punishment for thair unkendnes. Johne Mudyard and his company hering of this sharp punishment and executione, he fled into the Ilis, quhair he keped him self during all the tyme of the warris.

During this tyme mony and syndre deadlie feadis and injureis quhilkis befor had bene reconcyld, or at leist the memorie of thame erdit in obliuoun, war nottheles new waiknit throuch all the partis of the realme, and thairthrouch querrellis revengit with gret crueltie; speciallie in the north partis of Scottis, and be the furname of the Forbesses aganis the lairdis of Achlosone and Lenturk, quhair thair was mony

A a

scarmuthis and invasionis, in the quhilk the Lord of Achloffin, the laird of Achinhuiffe, James Forbes of Corfinday and mony of thair frendis was slayne; bot the Erle of Huntlie was so diligent in the persewing of the offenderis and princepall authoris of the trubles, that he heild the cuntrey thaireftir in reffonabill quietnes and guid ordor.

Efter the rëturning of the Inglis army, the Erle of Lenox accompa-
neit with the bischoppe of Cathnes, the laird of Tullibarne and certane
uther gentill men past in Ingland, and about Witfouneday shipped at
Dumbartane, and tuik jorney be the west fey, and landit at Wefchefter in
Ingland, quhair the erle of Shreusbery reffaved him and his company,
and maid thair convoy quhill thay come to the King; and at the nixt
myd fymmer following the erle was married with the said Lady Marga-
ret, and the King gaif to thame certane landis lyand in the north partis
of Ingland, together with ane abbay callit Jarues; and becaus the King
had promised to gif him help, so being he wald caus deliver the castell
of Dumbartane in his handis, to returne in Scotis and recover his awin
landis with the governement of the realme, to the quhilk the erle had
clamed title. Thairfore, sone eftir the mariage, the King prepared ane
guid company of schippes, in the quhilkis the Erle accompaneit with Sir
Petir Cruise, Sir Rauf Windfeild and Williame Winter with dyvers
uthers, maid thair voyage be the west fey, and landit at Dumbartane,
thinking affuredlye the castell to be at his command. The capitane thair-
of, quha wes ane vailyeant gentill man, and ane trew Scottis man, callit
Striveling, reffaved the erle and princepall gentill men willinglie, bot
wald not suffer gretar nowmer to entir nor he was abill to resist; quhair
upoun the erle and the capitane entered in debait, quhairby suddantlie
the erle and all the Inglifmen war forced to departe furth of the castell,
and returne to thair schippes, not without great feare and parrell of
lyvis; and sua thay returnit in Ingland agane without obteneing thair
interpryse, and the capitane was praysed be all guid Scottis men for

keping of the castell frome the Inglis men ; quhilk lang thairefter he wald nether deliver to Inglis man or Scottis man, bot tendit to keip the same to the Quene his Soveranes behuif, quhill her perfyte aige.

Quhill this practife was in hand, the Kinge of Ingland was in persoun at the feige of Bullein in France ; and the Governour send ane vailyeant and wyfe gentle man, Sir George Meldrum of Fyvie knycht, to Bullen, to commowne apoun certane abstinence, to the effect that commissioners shuld meit ; quhilk was aggreit quhill his returning in Ingland in the moneth of August thairefter.

At King Henreis returning in Ingland from Bullein, hering him frustrat of the interprice of the rendering of the castell of Dumbartane, send the Erle of Lenox immediatlie thairefter to remaine upoun the west bordouris, in cumpany with the Lord Whortoun and Lord Dacres, continiwalie invading Scotis, and be burning and spulyeing the cuntrey all the rest of that yeir ; and upoun the east and myddill merchis, Sir Rauff Everis was appointed liutenent lykwyse to invaid, as he did crewellie be spulyeing and burning in divers places, not sparing to burne wyffis and bairnes in thair houffes, bot ony mercy ; as was done at ane place in the Merse callit the Bromehouse, and in sinder uther places at the same tyme, quhairby the gretest part of the boirdouraris was constrained to be assured to Ingland ; and speciallie the Scottis men upoun the west bordouris war caused entir pledges, quha war kepit in Careleill, for furtie of thair guid reule and obedience to the King of Ingland in tymes cuming. Duringe the quhilk tymes the Governour caused all the hoill nobill men and gentill men of Scots repair to the bordouris be quarteris, as use is, and him self for the most part maid residence with thame, resisting vailyeantlie the gret incurfionis of the Inglis men ; sva that the said Sir Rauff Everes shortlie thairefter reffared most recompence of his crueltie ; for upon the xxvij day of Februar the said Sir Rauff entered in Tivydaill with sax thousand men, invadit the same wit

fyre and fuord with gret rigoure, quhill he come to the toun of Ankrame; quhair the Governour being accompaneit with the Erle of Angus, Normound Leslie Maister of Rothes, and certane uthers to the nowmer of sax hundreth gentill men, couragioullie and vailyeantlie did resist the fureous raige of Everes and his company, and lyched on ather fyde and joyned in battell, albeit not equall in nowmer, and faucht verey crewellie at thair first entres, bot yit the Inglis men shortlie at last wes constrained to flie and gif bakkis; quhair Sir Rauf Everis thair liuetennent with fiftie uthers capitaneis and landit men, and aucht hundreth and thre scoir of the remanent war flayne; and thair was twa thousand takin prisoners, quhair of the maist part war gentill men; and losed xij peaces of gret artialyerie and gret quantitie of uther munitione; and of the Scottis pairt war flayne onlie bot thre persons. And so the Governour returned with gret honour, gevand God praise and loving for his victorie, beand sa few in company contrar sa gret ane multitude.

About the same tyme deceassed Robert Carnecorse bischoppe of Ross; and to the bischopprik was promoted David Pantar secretar to the Governour, than Prior of Sainte Marie Ile, ane leirned man and wyfe, quha wes ambaffadour resident in France mony yeris thaireftir.

In the moneth of Aprile, bischope William Stewart of Aberdene, quha had bene gret thesaurar of Scotland, and findre tymes ambaffadoure boith in Ingland and France, deceifed; and in his place wes promoted to the bischoprike Williame Gordoun than Chancellor of Murray, ane Prelat of guid leving, fader broder to George than Erle of Huntley, quhom the Cardinall be his labouris helpit to be promoted thairto, and preferred him for his knowlege to uthers quhome the Erle of Angus wald haif placed in the said bischoprike; quhilk and uther causes augmented the hattrent of the Erle of Angus and the Douglasses aganis the Cardinall, quhilk wes the caus of gret divisioun in the realme.

Quhen knowledge wes brocht to the King of France, of the gret per-
fuit maid be the King of Ingland aganis the realme of Scotlande, he
fend Monfieur Lorge Mongumry, ane knyght of the ordour of France,
with fyve thoufand Frenche men in Scotland to fupport the famin
aganis Inglande; thinking alfo thairby that he fould caus the King of
Inglande, quha had latlie wonn the toun of Bullein, retire his army
and forces furth of France, fwa that he mycht moir eiffelie recover the
toun agane furth of the Inglis mennis handis. This army landit at Dum-
bartane, and come in guid ordour to Edinburgh the xiiij day of Maij. The
King of Ingland being adverteift thairof, fend the Erle of Hartford to
the border with ane armye of twentie thowfande men, quha entered in
Scotland at Coldingham, and paft up the watter of Tueid, and brint
Kelfo and findre utheris townis upoun the watter, bot durft not adven-
ture to go far frome the fame; and the Governour fuddantlie convenit
ane army of the Scottis and Frenche men together, and paft forduart
for refiftance of the faidis Inglifmen; bot fra the Erle of Hartforde gat
knowledge of his cuming, retired him felfe fhortlie within Inglande, and
the Governour pafling forduart feged the caftell of Warke; and quhill
thay lay at the faid feige, the Scottis men maid diverfe raidis and incur-
fionis within Ingland, brint divers townes, keft down findre flane
houffes and ftrenthis, and brocht away gret fpulye and pray of guidis,
without any refiftance. Eftir the quhilk the gret army returned, and
the Frenche men lay in garefone at Kelfo, for keping of the bordouris
all the reft of this yeir.

At the famin tyme the King of France fend his ordoure of Sanct
Michael with Monfieur de Lorge to the Governour of Scotland, as he
did alfo to the Erlis of Angus, Huntlie and Argyle, quhilk thay ref-
faved with the accustomed folempnitie and troumphe, and ufed the fame
verrey honorabillie during thair tymes.

All this tyme the capitane of the caftell of Dumbertane kepit the fame

to the Governour, albeit he send oft and required the same to be delivered ; and thairfoir the Governour prepared all munitione necessar for the segeing thair of. The Erle of Glencarne hering of the preparatioun, send to the Erle of Lenox, being in Ingland, desyring him to retorne agane, and he suld caus the castell be randerit in his handis. The King of Ingland being glad of the offre, caused prepair tuo shippis for the Erlis convoye, and in the meintyme send the Bischope of Cathnes his broder, quha wes refflaved in the castell to remane thair to his cuming ; bot the Governour being advertist of the practise, maid the gretar haist and past suddantlie to the toun of Dumbartane, accompaneit with the Erlis of Huntlie, Argyle, Cardinall, and mony uthers nobill men, quhair thair seged the castell at divers partis ; albeit the same, throw the naturall strenth and situatioun thair of, could not be won be force, yit be meanes and labouris of the Erle of Huntlie, the capitane thair of wes persuadit torander the same to the Governour ; quha rewardit him verrey honorablie for his treuthe and lawtie keipit to his native cuntrey in refusing to gif the same to the Inglis men at the Erle of Lenox desyre, and restored the Bischoppe of Cathness to his bischoprike, quhilk had bene takin frome him for assisting to the Erle his broder ; and swa he remaned still in Scotland, and walde nevir retorne in Ingland againe.

The Scottis men, quha wes assured upoun the west bordouris, hering of the randering of the castell of Dumbartane to the Governour, and that his strenthe wes augmentit be cuming of the French men in Scotland, began to revoult frome the obedience of Inglande, for the quhilk caus syndrie of thair pledges war hanged at Carleill. Bot shortlie thairestir for revenge thair of, the Lorde Maxwell, Lairdis of Lochinvar, Johnfoun and uderis entered within Ingland and brint mony townes, tuik away mony prisioners with thame, and gret pray of guidis, to the gret hurt of Ingland, and to the just revenge of thair crueltie ; and at the same tyme the French men quha lay in garesoun at Kelfo, with the

assistance of the Scottis bordouraris, maid the like incurfionis apoun the eist and middell merchis, and did gret damage to the partie of Ingland.

In the ende of this yeir in Lentrene, the Cardinall caused convene all the bishoppes and prelattis of the realme at Sanct Andros, quhair ane clark called Maister George Wischert, quha had remaned long in Germanie, and of new come in Scotland, in the same conventiones was accused and convict of divers opinionis of heresye, quhilkis he had publickly preached and privatly taught in Dundie, Breachine and diverse partis of the realme; and thairfore was brint in Sanct Andros the tyme of the said conventiones, in the beginning of Merch 1545; quhilk was the principall cause of the deathe of the Cardinall, quhilk shortly followed thaireftir.

In the next Maij, the cardinall being resident in his castell of Sanct Andros, certane of his owine familiars accompaneit with uthers quha had conspired aganis him, being moved thairto partly throw the executione of the said Maister George Wischert, fearing thame selffis to be execute for the samyn cause; partly, alwa, being counsaied and perswaded thairto be divers gret men of the realme, quha had querrell and actione of deidlie feid aganis him, entered thairfoire tymous in the morning the xxx day of Maij, within his said castell, and passed to his chalmer or he was risin of his bed; quhair he was cruellie in opinning of his chalmer dur slayne, and incontinent thaireftir the doaris thair of pat furth all his servandis and tuike the castell, quhilk wes weill plenished and furnished with all kinde of munitione, riche hingars, household furnetur, coistlye abilyementis, kaipes and kirk jowellis, riche copbuirdis of gold and silver, and gret pose of gold and money. Suddantlie thaireftir, Sir James Lermond, proveit of Sanct Andros, convenit the induellers of the cittie for releif of the cardinall and recovering of the castell; bot the keparis of the castell shew the deid bodie of the cardinall upoun the wall

as ane spectacle to the people, quhairby thay war affured that he wes deid, and the same caused thame ceise fra any further perfuite.

Quhen knowlege wes brocht to the Governour of the crewell flauchter of the Cardinall, quha wes his tendir coufing and Chancellor of the realme, he wes hichlie offendit thairwith, and convenit the principall nobill men, sic as the Erlis of Angus, Huntley, Argyle and utheris, be quhais advyse he held ane parliament, and forfaitit thame quha wes within the saide castell of thair landis and guidis, and past shortlie thair-estir accompaneit with syndre of the saidis lordis to Sanct Androis, and with gret artailerie and munitione seged the castell; bot the same wes so well furnished with all necessaries be the Cardinall in his awin tyme, and so stronglie defendit be the keparis thair of, that it culd nocht be guidlie won; and thairfor estir the seige had tareit thairat the space of thre monthis, the Governour maid ane appointment with thame quha wes within the said castell, taking sum abstinence for a tyme, principallie to the effect he mycht have recovered his eldest sone, quha wes with the Cardinall the tyme of his deith, and thairestir haldin be thame; albeit he wes not delivered furth of thair handis quhill the castell was won be the Frenchemen.

During the tyme of this seige, thair come ane gret navie of shippes and men of weare send be the King of Ingland to releif the same and to raise the seige; quha preiffed findre tymes to land under the castell, bot was vailyeantlie resisted and stopped be the Governouris company, and syndre of the Inglis men slayne and drowned in thair reteiring; swa thay returned to Ingland frustrat of thair interprice.

In this meintyme the Governour, be the cunsall of the prelattis of the realme, send to the King of France for helpe to won the said castell; quha prepared certane gallayis with men of weir to cum in Scotland to that effecte, as thay did the nixte yeir following. Also the haldaris of the castell, mistrusting the appointment to be kept, send to the King of

Ingland for support; quha granted to gif the samyn, becaus he was glaid of the Cardinallis deith, quhome he alleged to be a favorar of France at all tyme in his contrair; bot or thay gat his support the castell wes won.

At this tyme the Governour disponed the archebischoprike of Sanct Androis to his owne broder the Abbot of Pailay, and gaif ane gift of the abbay of Arbroith to George Douglas bastard sone to the Erle of Angus, notwithstanding that Maister James Betoun, tendir coufing to the Cardinall, was lawfullie provydit thairto of befor, quhilk maid gret trubill in the cuntrey eftirwart.

In the middis of thir trubles in Scotland, and of thir preparationes, King Henry of Ingland deceassed the xxvj day of Januar, and in his place succedit prince Eduard his sone, quha wes crownit King of Ingland; and the Duik of Symmerfet his moder broder was maid protectoure of Ingland and tutor to the Kinge, becaus he wes bot ix yearis of aige.

The peft wes verey vehement in divers partis of the realme, and speciallie in the townis of Dundie, Aberdene and utheris partis of the north, and contenowit still all the nixt year following; swa that it appered weill that God did punishe that realme with pleague, weare, fuord and fyre all at onis for the offences of the peple.

The last day of Merche, Frances King of France deceassed, and Henry his sone was crownit King of France; quha immediatlíe eftir his coronation fend ane gentill man called Monsieur Dofell into Scotland, to conferme the ancient leage betuix Scotland and France, as the use was at the entres of everye prince; quhilk wes done be universall consent, and he remaned still within the realme ambassadour resident for the King thaireftir.

In the fymmer following, the Governour convenit ane army and past to the west bordouris and feged the castell of Langup, quhilk wes kepit be the Inglis men, and wan the same, and with pulder raised it frome the grond.

During the tyme of this feige, the Governour caused the Erle of Rothes, quha was new returned frome Denmark, to be put to the knowlege of ane assyise, and be tryed be his peris of the realme for airt and pairt of the Cardinallis slauchter; who was declared innocent and maid quyt, notwithstandinge that his eldest sone and apparand air, and ane of his brotheris also, was at the committing thair of.

Quhen this army of Scotland was at this feige of Langup, Capitaine Stroffa prioure of Capua, fend be the King of France, arryved besyd Sanct Androis with saxtene gallayis weill furnished with men of weare and munitione, quhair he landit and enteret in the cittie. The Governour and nobilitie hering thair of, returnit shortlie frome the bordouris for his assistance, quhair the feige was confermed; and the said priour be subtile ingynis caused mount certane peaces of munitione apoun the battilment of the Abbay kirk, quhilk was hiche abone the castell, and shot thairfre within the samyn, sua that no man durst be sene upoun the wallis nor in the close of the samyn to mak defence; and sic like caused draw certane cannonis be ingyne with gret cordis and towis without force of men neir unto the castell, quhairwith thay shot so fast and stopped al defence upon the wallis, that thay filled the fouseis to have maid entrie. Also the gallayis at the full sey come nere unto the castell on that syde, and shot gret cannonis and uder artailerie, quhairwith thay slew divers within the place. The haldaris of the castell, persaving thame feigit on all fydis and not abill to resist, pat up ane taikin on a speir pointt, desyring to commoun upoun deliverance of the place, quhilk was granted; and sa certane of thame come furth and spak with the Governour, the Quene and prior of Capua; quhair thay offered to rander the castell, sua thay mycht haif thair lyffis saufe, and bag and bagages, quhilk the Governour refused. At last he was content to pardone thame thair liffes, gif the King of France thocht the same to be done, and gaif the spulye of the castell to the Frenche men.

Swa the castell was rendered the xxix of Julij 1547, and instantlie spul-yeit be the men of wear ; and all the principall men quhilkis wes within the same, wes put in the gallayis and had presoneris in France, quhair thai war keped in waird thaireftir in divers places and strenthis upoun the coist of Bretainye, quhill in the 1550 yeir of God thay war put to libertie, and syndre utheris quha remaned chenyait in the gallayis, war redemit for sownes of money be thair freindis. The Governouris eldest sone and syndre uther young gentill men, quhilkis attendit the Cardinall at the tyme of his deceis and wer eftir retayned be thame that slew him, wer restored to thair freindis.

The greit ambitione quhairwith King Henry the acht was incensed to have conquered the realme of Scotland, ather be mariage of the Quene with his sone Prince Eduarde, or ellis be violence and force, wes noles eftir his deceis nor befoire the same contenwit be the Erle of Somersett Protectour of Ingland, uncle and tutour to King Eduarde, quha be all meanes possible labored be practises alaweill as be crewell persuit and invasionis to obtene his purpose ; and feing that practises attempted be thame did fail throch the lose of the castellis of Sanct Androis and Dumbartane, quhilkis the Inglis men hoipped to have gottin delivered to thame, he caused thairfoir prepair ane gret army alaweill be sey as be land, to the number in the hoill of fourtie thousand men, and come to Bervik in the lettir end of August ; quhair he maid publick proclamatione in thre severall places of his camp, declaring the caus that moved him to invaid Scotland with so puissant ane army ; allegeing princepallie that the Scottis suld be compellit thairby to deliver thair Quene to him, to be married with King Eduard, or ellis that he intendit to conques the realme be force ; assuring all Scottis men quha wald joyne with him to that intent, suld nocht be invadit or hurt be the Inglis army in any way. And be the contrar, quha did resist thairto suld not be spared, bot crewellie persewit boith be fyre and suord. And

fo apoun the fourt of September he entered in the Mers with his hoill army, and camped at Rostoun, and the nixt day past throw the pathes, and camped towardis Dumbar; and the other day following come to Tamptalloun and fyne to Langnidry, and upoun the viij of Septembre thay fet down thair tentis and camped thame selffis at Salt Prestoun, als stronglie as they culd, and neir unto the firth. And with the army thair come ane navie be sey up the frith, quhairof thair was xxiiij gret shippes with certane victualleis, ane gallay and her pinneges that rolled with ares neir unto the shore, and served the army alswell for defence and fortification of the land army, as for thair victueling. The Lorde Clintoun was admirall of that flote.

The Governour of Scotland being adverteift of this gret forces and suddane invasione contrar to his expectation, considering that he had bene contenowalie upoun the bordouris all the yeir preceiding, and that laitlie in the moneth of Julij he had convenit ane gret army of all the partes of the realme, for recovering of the castell of Langup and expulping of the Inglis men frome the west bordouris, as he had alreddy done; and als being lykwysse trubled with the seigeing of the castell of Sanct Androis, quhilk was laitlie won; fering thairfoir that the people culd not be abill, or at least wald nocht be so reddy bent to come forduart as thay war wount, being so vexit with continowall weares for resisting of the ennemy; thairfoir he caused certane herauldis and purslevauntes, with all possible diligence, pas throch all the partis of the realme with a fyrie croce bering fyre on the heid of it, in thair handes, as the use of that realme hes bene in all gret extremiteis, chargeing all maner of man, alswell spirituall as temporall, of the aige betuix saxtene and saxtie, bodin with armour in feare of wear, to repair towart Mussilbruch with all possible haifte for defence of thair realme, princeffe and libertie: quhairby ane gret nowmer suddantlie convenit with the Governour thair, and fet down thair tentis and camped at Inveresk within tua mylis

of the Inglis army and in thair ficht, and cold not abstene frome daylie skarmusheing with thame be the bordouraris and uthers, in the quhilk thair was mony bath slayne and taikin on ather of the fydis. The Governour and nobilitie of the realme seing thair ennemy so far within thair cuntry, thocht it not guid to haffard battell, bot onlie to camp still quhair thay lay, and to skarmishe with thame, and onlie to defend in case thay did assailye. The Inglis men getting knowlege thair of, determinat to gif occasioun of battell; and thairfor, apoun the ixth day of September, thay send furth ane gret number of hors men, being bakit with certane fuit men, quha wes recoutered be the Lord Hwme and certane utheris gentill men with sum fuit men also, quha suddantlie ran together and faucht very crewellie, sua that thair wes slayne one boith the fydis abone a thow sand men, and the Loird Hwme be the fall of his hors was hurt and careid away to Edinburgh, and the Maister Hwme his sone wes takin presoner; and of the Inglis partie war divers takine also, and amangis utheris Sir Rauf Bulmer, Thomas Cower, and Robert Crouche, all thre capitanes of thair lycht horsmen. On the nixte day, being the xth of September, airle in the morning, the Inglis men raised thair camp, meaning to haif taikin a hill called Pinkincleuche, befor the Scottis men fuld onderstand any thing of thair purpose; to the end thay mycht plant thair ordinance in places meit to annoy the Scottis army gif thay had contenowit in thair former camp, and to mak thame ather gif battell or ellis to change the place. The Scottis men persaving the flycht and crafte of the ennemy, apoun the suddane arrayed thame in thre battellis; the erle of Angus having the vangaird, the Erle of Huntlie the reirgairde, and the Governour, accompaneit with the Erle of Argyle and utheris nobill men, the gret battell; and purposeing to stay the interpryse of the Inglis men, merched foirduart with gret furie, almoste furth of ordoure. And in the meintyme the Inglis gallay with the pinneges rowing neir to the shoir, shot of at thame and flew

divers, speciallie of the Iryshe men, to the gret terrour of the hoill army, flaying thame lang in the way. The Inglis men seing thame merche, flayed and placed thair ordinance and als thair hoill army apoun the heid of the hill in guid ordour, abyding the cuming of the Scottis men; quha being charged with armour, and going forduart furiouslye on thair fuit, first throch the water of Esk, and thaireftir be the hoill space of tua myles to the hill upward, thay almost losed thair braithes or evir thai culd cum to the joyning with the ennemie. Nochttheles the Erle of Angus and the vangairde set upoun the Inglis men with gret courage and manheid, and gaif thame ane notabill owrthraw, and discomfeit the hoill cumpany of the Inglis hors men, and slew of thame abone the nowmer of v hundreth, and all the rest gaif backes and fled to the Protectouris battell, in sic difordoure that thay war abill to our run thair awin fuitmen; quhairthrow the hoill Inglis army had fled, war not thaye war encouraged be the Erle of Warwick, quha caused thame to stay, as wes reported. Thair wes slayne in the brunt syndrie of the best capitans, sic as capitane Shelley that come frome Bullein, capitane Ratcleif, broder to the Lord Fitzwalter, Sir Johne Clarence sone and air, with utheris of no les fame and reputatioun. The Lord Gray of Wiltoun, generall of all the horsmen, wes hurt in the mouth with a speir verrey dangeroullie; mony utheris war lykwyle hurt and eskaped verrey hardlie. The King of Englandis standart being amangis the hors men, was taikin and careid away be the Scottis men. Heirby the Scottis men war sum quhat disorderit in cuming out of thair rankes, about the slauchter of the Inglis men that war thus ourthrawin at this first onsett; and be reafon thair of the Inglis men prepared thame selfis to recover the disadvantage quhilk thay had sustened be this repulfe. The gret artailerie of the Inglis men, alswell frome the shippes as frome the hill quhar the same was placed, did gret skaith to the Scottis men; the harghiebularis also boith on hors bak and fuit cuming ford-

uart, did shuit so hattlie at the vangaird of the Scottifmen, quha wanted shot to anſuer thame, that thay war conſtrayned to retire thame ſelffis, albeit ſum part furth of ordour, ſatling to the gret battell to get help of thame ; bot the multitude of the Scottifmen, beleiffing be thair ſatling that all had bene loſed, fuddantlie gaif baſkes and fled, and ſo the victorie inclyned to the Inglifmen, quha followed the chafe with gret furie, ſlaying crewellie gret numbre ; amangis the quhilkis findre nobill men, eftir thay wer takin preſoneris, thair armour takin from thame and aſſured of thair lyffis, war ſlayne, ſpeciallie the Maifter of Erkin, Maifter of Grahame, and Maifter of Bouchaine and divers utheris ; quhilk procedit of the furie of the Lord Gray, being maifter of the horſmen, for that he was hurt in the mouthe at the firſt onſett, and ſum of his tendir freindis ſlayne. In this chafe and battell thair wes ſlayne abone ten thouſand Scottifmen, amangis the quhilkis, beſyde the ſaid thre Maifters, the Lord Flemynge, the Maifter of Ogilvy, the Maifter of Aven-dail, the Maifter of Meffane, the Maifter of Ruthven, the Laird of Lochinvar, with a gret number of young barronis and gentill men war ſlayne. Thair was taikin alſo preſoneris neirby a thouſand perſonis, amangis the quhilkis was the Erle of Huntlye than chancellor of Scotlande, the Lord Yeſter and ſyndre utheris. The Governour eſcapinge from the battell, ſet the Erle Bothuile that ſame nycht to libertie, whome he had kept befor that tyme in warde in the caſtell of Edinburgh, and thair fra paſſe to Striveling quhair the Quene was kept. The nixte day, the Inglifmen haveinge gathered the ſpoylle of the feild, merched forduart to Leith, quhair thay encamped, the horſmen within the toun and ſuitmen in the feildis, remaning thair unto the xvij day of September ; and keped all the Scottis preſoners in the parochie kirke of the toun, quhair thay war hardlie treated, mony of thame being ſoir wondit of befor ; bot the Erle of Huntlye lyk ane nobill wyſe capitane, reſiſſed almoſt thame all be aggrement for thair ranſoms, and he become cautione

and fuirtie for payment thair of at certane dayes, or ellis to entir thame agane within Ingland ; quhilk he did very prudentlie and advyfedlie, for-
seing him self to be haldin still in Ingland quhill the end of the wearis,
or ellis be sum guid policie, as it happined estiruart, to be releved.

And heir is worthie to be remembred the gret favour quhilk ane cer-
tane of the said Erlis freindis and gentill men, to the number of ane
hundreth or thairby, bure toward him the tyme of his extremitie, and
wald on no wyis leave him ; quha perceaving the hoill army of Scotland to
have gevin backis, and gret slauchter maid on everie pairt be the Inglis-
men in the chafe, and the said Erle being on fuit charged with ane wechtie
stand of harnes, quhairwith he had travelled so far on fuit that he had
no braith, and thairfoir gave frome him his heid pece for fear that he
should have bene with the hatt thair of discomfitte ; quhilk moved one
of his trustie gentill men, called David Dumbar, to give him his own
steill bonet, quhilk he pat on the Erlis heid for his saultye and remaned
him self bairheidit ; bot suddantlie the said David for laik of the samyn
was slane be the straik of ane masse apoun the heid. The rest faucht
stoutlie for saultye of the Erle, and slew syndre of the Inglis-
men quha first did assaile thame ; bot in the end the most pairt of thame all wer
slayne in the Erlis presence, be quhais defence his lyf was sauseit, or ellis
he had gone the same way, throw the gret furie and rage quhilk pre-
sentlye was used be the Inglis-
men.

During the tyme of the Inglismennis byding at Leith, the Governour
being in Striveling, be the counsell of the Quene Dowarier, the
Erlis of Angus, Argyle, Rothes, Cassillis and utheris lordis, caused
suddantlie convoye the Quene to the yle and abbay of Inchmahomo
within the cuntrey of Menteith, quhair sho was keped with the Quene
hir moder, be the Lordis Erskyn and Levingstoun hir keparis, till the
Inglis-
men was departed furth of Scotland, and than returned to Strive-
ling ; and eftir the Quene was fuirlye placed in that ile, the Governour

send proclamationis throch the haill cuntrey, to convene ane new army for expelling the Inglis men furth of the realme, and so dyvers compans of Scottis men convenit together, and affailieit be scarmusching so neir the Inglis campt, that all the tyme thay wer within the boundis of Louthiane and Mers, thay durst not pas the space of one myle frome thair campt, nor yit cum within the toune of Edinburgh at that tyme.

Quhan it wes maid knawin to the Protectour that the Governour was preparing ane army, and that the hoill cuntrey men wes affeilyng so eirnistlie, and persewing thame contenowallie be scarmusching, and that also he had required the castell of Edinburgh to be delivered to him and wes refused, and considered thairby that thaj could proffit no thing be thair long tarie in Scotland, thairfor raied thair campt in the xvij day of September, and brint the refedew of the toun of Leith and departed. Thair flotte on the sey brint the toun of Kincorin and sum utheris of the sey coist, and tuik the Abbay of Sanct Colmes Inche and fortifyit the same, leaving Sir Johne Lutterell knyght with a garesone of men thairin, quha bruikit not that hold long, bot was compelled not long eftir to depairt thairfra. The xx day of September, the hoill Inglis hoist come befor Hwme castell, and did that lay in thame to wyn the samyn, bot culd not have it be force; the ladie being within the place, having hir husband lying defeased in danger of his lif at Edinburgh, and doubting the lif of her sone that wes presoner with the Inglis men, consented the sone for this consideration to the randering of the hous to the Duk of Somersett, the xxij of September; who, leaving a garesoun of men with Sir Eduart Dudley to kepe it, removed to Roxburgh; quhair within the compas of ane auld ruinous hous thay began to beild a fort, thair hoill army remayning still together in wirking about it till the xxix of September; and leaving Sir Rauf Boulmer capitane thair, with thre hundreth men, the Duke of Somersett retiret in Ingland and brak up his army.

In this meanetyme the Inglis flotte be sey past to the castell of Broughtie Craig, in the mouth of the frith of Tay belyde the toun of Dundie; quhair, eftir certane of thair shot discharged aganis the castell for a cullour, the same was be treason of the keparis randerit unto the Inglis men; quhair thay maid fortificatione, leaving a garefoun of men of wear and pioners, and appointing Sir Androw Dudley capitane thair-
of; quha caused mak ane strang fort apoun the heid of ane hill neirby to the same, within a short space thaireftir, to the gret incommoditie of the cuntrey neir thairabout. Quhill this army wes in Scotland, be conduct of the Duik of Somerset, the Lord Whortoun, accompaneit with the Erle of Lenox and the hoill power of the west bordouris, maid incurfionis upoun the west merchis; bot thay wer so wailyeantlie refistid be the Lorde Maxwell, Lairdis Johnestoun, Cokpule and utheris cuntrey men, that thay wan litill honour in thair jornay, fauffing that thay brint the kirk of Annan, and blew it up with pulder, quhilk wes ane wicked and ungodlie act.

And heir is to be put in memorie also, that immediatlíe eftir King Henreis death, to the effect the Inglis men mycht the moir easelie set forduart thair intendit purpose of conquessing the realme of Scotland, the Protectour send message to the Empreour, perswading him to caus the Flemingis, Hollanders and Low countres being onder the Emprioris dominioun, to move war be sey against the Scottis men, as thay did; quhilk contenewit with gret rigour quhill the end of the warris betuix Scotland and Ingland, albeit in the famin the Flemingis and Hollanders wan no advantage of the Scottis men, bot had gret losse; and thairfoir the Flemingis was the moir glad to contract peace with thame, and keip the famin, as they haif done in all tymes eftirwart.

Sone eftir the retering of the Inglis army within Ingland, the Protectour send ane company of fouldouris, with Sir Hew Willoughbie thair capitane, and biged ane forthe at Lauder, quhilk thay keped; and

caused also beild ane uther in Haymouthe, and appointed ane capitane and garrefoun to ly thairintill.

The knowledge being broght to the Governour, that the Inglis men had begun to make fortes in Scotland, as it feamed to conques the realme, he thought it verrey necessarrie to stay thair interprices in the beginning; and first past to Broughtie Craig and feiged the same with sum gret ordinance certane dayis. Bot it was so stronglie fortifiit be the Inglis men, and furnessed with men, munitione and all necessareis, that he was confraned to raise the seige and depart thairfra, eftir he had losed syndre of his company thairat; and princepallie ane wailyeant gentill man called Gawin Hammiltoun, his awin tendir kynisman; leiffing thair Maister James Haliburtoun tutour of Petcur, with certane cumpaneis of horsmen, and capitane Leirmounth with certane fuit men in Dundie, to hald in the Inglis men within the strenth, that thay should not ishe in the cuntrey quhill he mycht mak bettir provision for the seige. And swa returning towardis Striveling, convenit the principall nobill men of the realme, with the Quene douarier and Monsieur Dofell, than being ambassadour resident for the King of France in Scotland; for it was thought most expedient for the commowne weill and defence of the realme of Scotland, and for preservatioun and defence of the Quene thair soveraine, and libertie of thair cuntrey aganis the turranye and invasioun of the Duik of Somersset and the Inglis men, that with all guidlie speid thay should be send ane ambassadour in France, to desyre in moift freindlie and hartlie maner frome the King, as thair auncient and maist speciall confiderat and allya, sum convenient support allweill of men as of money and munitione, and that the same suld be send in Scotland with all possibill diligence in the nixt spring tyme. The Quene douarier and Monsieur Dofell perceaving ane overture maid, and ane reddye way oppinit to obtene that thing quhilk thay maist eirnistlie so long tyme had conveyit, and gone about to bring to pas, quhilk wes that

the young Quene mycht be send in France, thair to be keped, quhill sho shuld be mareid at the Kingis pleasour, tuik francklie and frelie upoun hand, that thay sould procure the Kinge to send ane army sufficientlie furnessed with all necessaries for expulging of the ennemy, and defence of the realme, conforme to the desyre of the Governour and nobilitie, sua being the estatys of the realme wald aggre to send the Quene in France, upoun ane contracte and treatie to be maid than presentlie; and at the cuming of the army ane parleament to be haldin, quhair be universall consent of the estaittis the same suld be concludit; as also that sho shuld be mareid with the Dolphine of France; and the said parliament being endit, that the Quenis perfoun be delivered to the King of France commissioners, at Dumbartane or at the eist sey, quhair most suir passage can be had; and that lykwyse the castell of Dumbar be gevin to the Frenche men in keping, with siclike uder conditions. The Governour considering the necessitie so gret, and that no releif culd be had be any uther meanes nor be France for the present, be the adwyse of the hoill counsall and principall nobill men of the realme, aggreit to the Quene douarier and Dosellis desyris; and send with all diligence possibill, messages and writingis in France to that effect. King Henry of France receaving the same, was wonderous glaid thair of; pairtlie becaus he being a prince of vailyeant cuirage and newlie entered to his crowne, wes desyrous to augment his dominionis; and pairtlie for that the Inglisemen possessed the toun of Bullen in France, he wald the moir willinglie nurishe the wear in Scotlande, quhairby he mycht the moire easelie recover Bullen agane; and thairfoire caused prepair ane army weill furnesed, to be send in Scotlande with als guid speid as convenientlie mycht be maid.

Quhill thir thingis war in doing, the protectour and counsall of Ingland laboured ernistlie to persuaid the Erle of Huntlie, being than thair presoner, to agre to the mariage of the Quene his Soverane with King

Eduard, and deliveringe of her perfoun into Inglande thair to be keped ; and to that effect thay maid him sum tymis verrey guid treatment, and uther quhilis he was verrey hard handillit and straitlie keped ; yit thay culd nevir recover any promise of him, bot to remayne ane trew Scottifman, and wald nevir agrie that his Soverane princes perfoun fuld be fend furth of the realme, nor yit bound in mariage to any prince or partie, quhill sho fould be of perfet aige and discret judgement, to chuse for her self at her awine plasure.

In this meane feason, quhen the Inglifmen had confidered that the nobilitie of Scotlande wald on nowyis agre to the marriage, nor delyvering of the Quenis perfoun into Ingland, determit in thair counsell to conquies the hoill realme be force ; and thinking thame selffis in a joly furtherance thairto, thay maid gret preparatioun to go fordeuart with the matter. Bot albeit it pleased the eternall God, for the offences of the peple, to suffer the realme of Scotland to be afflicted, and trublit be the crewell perfuit of Inglande, not the les thair advantage was verrey small thair of ; for thay spendit grete substance of money, munitione and all furnitour quhilk wes left in treasour be King Henrie the aucht, and losed wonderous mony abill capitanis and foldeours ; and at the end within the space of two yeris nixt following, wer constraed to quit and leif all the fortes and strenthes quhilkis thay usurped within Scotlande, so that thay nevir retened anie hold, fauffing Berwick alone, without any recompanse for thar charges as efter wart will appeir. Yit for accumplefching of this thair ambitious determinatioun of conquest, thay caused gret preparatiounis be maid, alswell frome Germany beyonde the seysis, as ther awn cuntrey ; for thairfra thay come fyve thoufand lancequenetes, quhais capitane was Cortpenny, and certane Spaniardis also. Bot so was the just jugement of God, who wald return thair malice upoun thair awine heades ; for not long thaireftir thay raife gret sedition and rebellione in fyndre places of Ingland, speciallie in Devonshyre, Corn-

wall, Kent, Norfolk and utheris shyris, fwa that the most pairt of thir straingeris was haldin contenawalie biffie for setting doun these tumultis within Ingland. Yit thay, willing to set fordwart thair purpose of conquest, caused the Lord Gray of Wiltoun enter with ane gret army in Scotland the xvij day of Apryle, and past to Hadingtoun and fortefeid the toun, making it strong in ewerie fyd; and in the tyme of the fortificatione thairof he maid syndre incurfionis, and did gret hurt in the cuntrey, and remaneit at Hadingtoun quhill the xij day of Junij; and having than fortifeid the toun sufficientlie, as he thought, and furnessed it with victualis and munitione, hering of the cuming of the Frenche army quhilk was apoun the sey, he was fayne to departe hamewartis in Ingland suddantlie; leaving a garefoun within the toun of two thousand fuitmen, and with horsmen for defence of the same.

Sone eftir the departing of the Lorde Gray with his army, a gret navy of shippes and galayis arryved in the frith, with the Frenche army quhilk was send in Scotland for succour of the realme, as was befoir agreit. The capitans of that army was Monsieur de Desse lieutenant generall, Monsieur Dandelet coronell of the fuitmen, the Reingrave coronell of Almanes. Thair was Monsieur de Maillerie and Monsieur Dofell, also Petir Strozye capitane of Italianis, Monsieur Duno commissaire of the ordinances or artillarie, with divers utheris nobill men and worthie perfonages of right approved vertew and valiance. Monsieur de la Chapelle de Biron had bene send in Scotland sum what befoir, with a certaun number of gentill men to assist the Scottifmen with thair circumspect and politike adwyse, till the cuming of the army. Monsieur Desse and the uther capitanis, with thair hoill company, embarked at Brest in Bretagne, and saled furth on thair journey throch the narrow seyis betuix Calice and Dover, and almost the hole coast of Inglande, till thay come to the frith and tuik land at Leyth the xvj day of Junij; and eftir thay landit thair men to the number of fyve thow-

land guid fouldioris, and gottin thair artailyerie on land, taking the adwyce of the Governour and nobilitie, quha wes tareing in Edinburgh apoun thair cuming, it was determined that thay should with all diligence go forduart to the seige of Hadingtoun, as thay did; and thairfoir the hoill company of the Frenche men past forduart, the Governour with ane gret nombre of horfmen being with thame, for the bettir advancement of thair interprice; and camped the first nycht at Muffilbrugh, quhar certane capitaneis with a nombir of horfmen and fuitmen, alswell of Scottis as Frenche men, war appointed to go furth, and to view the toun of Hadingtoun, and to onderstand the maner of the fortificatione thair of; quhair at thair first approche thair ishwid furth certane Inglis men and Italianis that served in the toun, and skarmusht for a tyme right hottlie, so that thair wes mony baith slayne and hurt be the Scottis and Frenche men, till at lenth thay wer forced to retyre into the toun, and suffered the Frenche men to confider the strent at thair awin pleafour; quhilk being done thay returned to thair army. The next day the hoill army come befoir Hadingtoun; quhair immediatlie apoun thair cuming thether, a new scarmishe was begun and contenowit, with right terrible shot on boith fydis a guid seasoun; at quhilk scarmishe syndre of the Inglis men with ane Italiane capitane, and on the other pairt a Frenche capitane called Villeneuve slayne, and divers utheris. In the meintyme the Ringrave encamped his Almanis on the one fyde of the toun, quhair Monsieur Duno caused trinchis to be maid for the saufe placing of the artillarie; and still thay contenowit scarmushting on everie fyde of the toun, quhylist utheris wer occupait in preparing ludgeing and raising trenchis and rampers, alswell for defence of thair camp as artailyerie. Not onlie the Lord Governour bot also the Lord Hwm and divers utheris of the nobilitie of Scotland, wer with the Frenche men to counfall and assist thame, now at thair firste cuming, to lay this seige to Hadingtoun; and shortlie eftir come the Erle

of Ergyle with fynder uther nobill men, pairtlie for thair assistance, bot most princepall for to be present at the parleament quhilk was appointed to be haldin. The Inglifmen maid fundrie ishwis apoun the adversareis, to hendir these making of the trinchis and utheris workis, bot notwithstanding, the trinchis and rampers went fourduart. The Frenchemen perfewing thair interprice with moir diligence, becaus thay onderstuid be ane Italiane that was fled out of the toun, whow that thair wes not munitione within sufficient to serve for the defence of the toun the space of xij daies. Heirupoun Monsieur Desse, for the moir spedy obtening of his purpois, caused one nycht ane approche to be maid with basquettis, in sic wayis that sax peaces of gret artaillyerie war planted, by succour thair of, hard at the toun syd, quhilk at the brek of the day wer discharged aganis the rampeir of the toun, to walkin thame within furth of sleep. These sax peaces discharged that day a iij^c and xl shottis; bot quhen the French men perceaved that the place quhair this battie was maid, tuike not meikill dommage, quhairby the nixt nycht the basquettis removed moir lower, and not past a xl paces from the toun dyk; quhair the ordinance being also planted, discharged the battie about a ij^c shot. Mony have merveled quhow the Frenche men haiffing maid reasonabill brek to entir the toun and not gyve the assault; bot as thay have thame selffis maid thair of report, the fault wes not in Monsieur Desse, quho wes ane vailyeant and hardy capitane, and willing to haif tryed quhat by that way mycht haif bene done, and to haif bene one of the formest him felse. Bot apoun debaitting the matter with the uther capitanis, in the end it was concluded, that thay fould not put in hazard that number of fouldioris quhilk thay had thair, least those being cast away, the realme of Scotlande mycht haif sustened sum gret damage or a new power mycht haif cum furth of France to thair releif, quhairwith the Frenche King perchance wald not have weill lyked of to haif bestowed thair forces in that maner, without neidfull caus to constrane thame.

In the meintyme that this feige lay at Hadingtoun, the estatys of the realme of Scotland, with the Governour, held ane parleament at the Abbay of Hadingtoun; in the quhilk all the treatis and contractis past befor betuix the Governour and the King of France commiffioners for delivering of the Quenis perfoun to be transported in France, to be married with the Dolphin of France, and all uther agrementis, was ratified be consent of the estatys in parliament, and the gret seales of Scotland and France interchaunged thairupoun; and for accomplishing of the princepall pairt thair of, Monsieur Vylegangeone with iiij gallayis, departed frome Leithe, maid as thocht he wald haif sayled in France. Bot eftir he wes furth of the mouth of the frith, he turned his course on the left hand to cast alongis by the shoire northward, compassing the land on the eist fynd, and past aboute by the coast of Sutherland, Cathenes, Orkney and the Ilis, till he come to Dumbartane, quhair the young Quene lay; having thus maid a jorney quhilk wes nevir to any mannis remembrance attempted afoir be gallayis. Heir all things being redde for thair jorney, the Quene being as than betuix fyve and sax yearis of aige, wes delivered be the Quene dowarier hir moder, and utheris appointit be the parliament to that effect; Monsieur de Brezze (quha wes appointit and fend furth be expres commandment to have the convoyance of her), and wes embarqued in the Kingis awin gallay, and with her the Lord Erskyn and Lord Levingstoun quha had bene hir keparis, and the Lady Fleming hir fader sifter, with findre gentilwomen and nobill mennis sonnes and dochteris, almoist of hir awin aige; of the quhilkis thair wes four in speciall, of whome everie one of thame buir the samyn name of Marie, being of four fyndre honorable houses, to wyt, Fleming, Levingstoun, Setoun and Betoun of Creich; quho remanit all foure with the Quene in France, during her residens thair, and returned agane in Scotlande with her Majestie in the yeir of our Lorde I^m v^o lxi yeris; quhilk Brezze, with Vilegangeoun, used sic diligence in acheving thair inter-

D d

price, that finalie thay arryved with prosperous wayage in the havin of Brist, quhair thay landit with that young princeffe in guid saiftie, to the heich joy and gret confort of the Frenchemen. And heir is to be remembered, that the Protector of Inglande being advertist of this jorney, caused prepair ane gret navie of shippes, and send his broder than admirall thairwith, to await at the west seyis at thaire passage, and to haif taikin thame gif thay could; quha did his diligence to that effect, bot yeat so was the pleasour of God, that the stormy wyndis blew so gret (albeit fair frome Scotland,) that thay never set sayll quhill thay war cum in the saide havin of Brest; quhair thay wer reffaved verrey honorablie, and thair remanit certane space quhill thay wer refreshed eftir the soir travell on the seyis. And thaireftir the Quene was convoyed verrey princelie, with gret companeis of nobill men, throwout Bretangge, and all the cuntrey be the way, quhill thay come to the Kingis palice callit Saint Germain in Laye, apoun the river of Seane, fyve liggis frome Pareis; quhair sho was receaved with great rejoicing, and was appointit to remane thair in company with the Kingis awin childrein quha wes thair resident; for the King and Quene thame selffis was travelling all that yeir throch Burgonge, Sawoy, Lyons and uther partes of his fronties, making his first entres in the princepall townis thair of. And sone eftir hir cuming, ane honorable tryne and houshold, alswell of the lordis, ladeis, as gentill men quha come with the Quene furth of Scotland, was appointed with large allowances for thair intertenement to remane with the Quene; quhilk ordour was keipit be the cuming of the Quene dowarier hir moder into France, in the yeir of God I^m v^c and fiftie yearis; at quhilk tyme the Lord Levingstoun deceassed, and the Lord Erskyn and Ladie Fleming returned in Scotland; and fre that furth, the maist pairt of her companie wes appointed to be French men.

Bot now tweching the feige of Hadingtoun, I intende not to dyscryve all the particular scarmusis and assaultis maid thairat, because the same

is sufficientlie wretin be fyndre French men and Inglifmen, althocht in sum thingis to large and in utheris to litell. Bot one thing have I hard reported be fyndrie of gret experience of divers nations, quha wes continowalie at the said feige, that the same wes verrey vailyeantlie affieged and affailyeit be the Frenche and Scottifmen, and wes lykwyis no les stronglie defendit be the Inglifmen ; as did weill appeir be the long and eirnist perfwit maid be the ane pairt, and the good defence be the uther ; and yit I will not leif the most notabill factis onremembred.

The parliament being this way endit, the Erle of Argyle and mony uther nobill men departit with thair hoill cumpaneis, leaving onlie the Governour with a verrey few number of his awin freindis, with the Frenche men and sum northland men quha appertenit to the Erle of Huntlie, albeit he was than presoner in England. At quhilk tyme the Protectour caused prepair tua thousand abill and well furneshit horfmen of chofin men, of the quhilkis thair wes iij hundreth albernattis, a thousand demilances, and the rest men of armes and the licht horfmen, and send thame forduart, tending be thame to send sum pulder and uther refreshing to the toune of Hadingtoun ; quha followed thair interprice, began to approche to the Frenche campe ane hour or two befor day, thinking to haif found the Frenchemen alleip in thair beddis, and so to haif had thame at sum gret advantage ; bot thay myffed herof, for the Lord Hwme having bene furth to onderstande thair doingis, wes returned to the campt, certeseing Monsieur de Desse, that the ennemeis having merched all that nycht in purpois to cum apoun him at onvarnist, wer now at hand to worke thair faut. Heirupoun with all diligence, certane horfmen wer put in order, in places convenient to receave the ennemeis as occasioun fuld be. Monsieur Dandelot had quicklie raynged his fuit men in guid ordour, and so lykwyse had the Reingraive his Almanis. The Governour, Lord Hwm, and the northland men stude at a fyd reddy to enforce the fuitmen. Heirwith the Inglifmen began

to appeir aloft in the hill devydet in two bandis, all horfmen fo weil mounted and furnifhed as was poffible, boith of men of armes, demilances and lycht horfmen, and fuddantlie certane Scottifmen bordouraris was fend furth to fkout the Inglifmen, be quhome thay war at lenth traned in and inclofed betuix the Frenche fuitmen and the Almanis, quhair thay wer fo feirclie affailyeit in ilke hande, that thay war not abill to ayde thame felffis, bot wer conſtrantit to retire and ſeike to eſhaip by flycht; bot the moſt pairt of thame that avoydit the handis of the Frenche men and Almane ſouldiors, wer taikin be the Scottifmen, quhilk followit rycht egerlie in the chaife. Dyvers of thame fled toward Hadingtoun, quhome Monſieur Deſſe perſewit hard to the toun gaittis. Thay war ſlayne of thame abone the number of aucht hundreth, and the moſt part of all the reſt taken preſoners; and on the Scottis and Frenche fyde, was not abone the number of four or fyve perfons ſlayne.

The Quene dowarier being new returned frome Dumbartane to Edinburgh, and receaving advertiſment of this victorie, come to the camp; quhair geving hartlie thankes to all the men of war for thair guid ſervice ſhewid in this interprice, wan her great praiſe and luſ of all the ſouldiouris, who receaved no ſmall confort of ſic courteſie proceeding from ſo nobill a princeſſe. Incontinent eftir, becaus it was onderſtand be ane that was taikin at this ourthraw of the Inglifmen, that it was not poſſible to winn the toun without famiſhing thame within be lange ſeige, it was determined that Monſieur de Deſſe ſuld, for the bettir reſreſhing of his people, remove further of, leiſſinge ſum to ludge at the abbaye a myle from the toun.

The Duik of Somerſet Proteſtour, ſoir greved in his mynde of his laſt ourthraw of the horfmen, and doubting if ſuccour war not the ſoner ſend to thame in Hadingtoun, the toun wald be loſt, he cauſed ane army with all ſped to be raifed, and a navie of ſhippis to be riged, and furneſhed furth the army of xx thouſand men, onder the conduct of the

Erle of Shrewisberie, and the navie ondir the gouvernement of the Lorde Clintoun, hiech admirall. Monfieur de Maillerie, vice admirall of France, wes returned with the gret shippes that brought the Frenche army into Scotland, or this Inglife navie come furth, so that thair remanit not in Scotlande bot certane gallayis and a few uder shippes in maner of victualers. The Inglis navie douting, thairfoir, no encontre be fey, was appointit so to keipe course with the army be lande, that the one mycht evir be in fycht of the uther. Monfieur de Desse onderstanding that this power wes cumin, send with all sped knalege thairof to the Lord Governour, in quhome thair wantit no diligence nor guid will. Bot yit for that he had warning of the ennemyis approche to lait, he culd not get his forces together in so short a tyme; fwa that Desse thought best to retire him selfe to Muffilbrugh, jugeing it moir wisdome so to doo, than to joperde him self and his company in the hazarde of a batle, being not past a v^m in number, aganis so puissant ane army of Inglifmen, lansequenetz and uther strangers as the Erle of Shrewisbery and the Lord Gray of Wiltoun brought in with thame. Cuming forduartis in the end of the monethe of August, the Inglifmen refreshed Hadingtoun with victuallis and munitione; and lying thair about certane dayis, thay had findre scarmushes with the Frenche men, quha was at Muffilbrough, in the quhilk thair was syndre taikin and slayne on ather fydes.

In the meinquhille that these thingis war thus adoring, the Governour, Erle of Argyle and divers nobill men with a gret army come to the ayd of the Frenche men, and joyned with thame. The Inglifmen being advertesed thairof, suddantlie rased thair hoill campt and departed hamewart toward Inglande.

At the same tyme the Inglis flotte entering into the frith, fought occasioun to haif gevin ayd to the land army, in case thay had joyned in battell with the Scottis and Frenche men. Bot perceaving no good to

be done that way, thay tuik in hand uther interprifes ; and thairfoir thay determinat to lande a certane nowmer of thair men on the north fyd of the frithe, to make sum spoyll within the cuntrey of Fyif. Bot the Larde of Wemis, as than being sum quhat feiklie, and thairfoir returned hame frome the campt, caused fuche watche and wairde dalie and nychtlie to be keped, that the admirall of Inglande culd not conuoye his interprice so secreitlie bot that the same was perceaved ; for it happinit so that the laird of Wemis, that same nycht the admirall purposed to cum to lande, he come doune him selfe to serche the watche befoir day ; and perceaving the lycht quhilk the Inglifmen had in thair shippes, as than wiffe to set thair men aland, quhairupoun douting the worst, (a thing that fendill bringis repentance,) with all diligence he tuik ordour for the calling furth of so mony men as culd be maid ather within the toun of Sanct Minanis, quhilk was not abone the nowmer of sax scoir men, or neir thair aboutis ; and having bestowed thame in fyndre places quhair he thought neidfull, he schowfed furth a certane nowmer of the most practised, and went with thame doune to the place quhair he had sene the lycht, a ij myles of frome the toun of Sanct Minanis, to onderstande quhat the matter mycht meane ; and he reasone that it was towards day it waxit mirker than it had bene of all the nycht befoir, fwa that he come so neir to the ennemyis, that he baith hard and saw ther manner aweill as he culd wishe to doo ; quhilk done, he shortlie returned to his company agane, and putting thame in the best ordour he culd, awaiting the ennemy at thair first approcheing, which was in the brek of the day, thay war receaved at the first schot of arrowis, and handlit for a quhile with scarmus his rycht sharplie ; bot according to the appointment in that case devyfed, at lenth the Scottifmen retiret within certane tranches, quhair thay kendillit certane fairins, stray and uther thingis prepared for the purpois, and maid ane marvelous gret reik and fuilbik ; and thair thay had thre small peaces of small artailerie, quhilkis thay

discharged so directlie apoun the Inglifmen, that they shaled thame quhilk first fell in scarmushing with thame, that no small nowmer of Inglifmen war slayne; whil Laird Wemis with that company quhilk he had with him in the tranches, set upoun the ennemyis afrount with a gret fureous noyce, dinging thame doune on heapes; bot also ane uther company quhilk wer send to fetch a compas behind the back of ane hill began to shaw thame selffis, making sic ane hidderous noife and cry, as thocht thay walde haif borne doun all befor thame; and yit that band was bot of the meaner sort of peple, princepallie women and childrene, leaste abill to work any great feat; notwithstanding for that, alweill thay appered to be licklie men, and well appointed for the war. The Inglifmen not perceaving the fraud, tuik thame to thair helis and fled toward thair shippes, skattered heir and thair without ordour; quhome the Scottis followed in chase evin hard to the wattir fyd, and slew divers of thame within the watter or thay mycht recover thair boittis. Of ane thouland that come alande, thay returned not three hundreth back agane to thair shippes, bot was oder drownit or slayne. The admirall him self hardlie eskaped to his shipp, commandit the saylis to be heifed up, and so departed without longer tarie thair for that tyme.

This owrthrow of the Inglis men, was the occasioun that thay never preassid thaireftir to lande in Fife during all the tyme of the warris.

The Erle of Shrewisbery, immediatlie eftir that the admirall was thus retired frome this interprice, haffing retired frome Hadingtoun, cuming to Dunglas, four myles frome Dumbar, began thair to beild a fort. The Inglis Almanns, as the army passed by Dumbar, birned that toun. Thre thousand of those Almanns, and certane bandis of Inglifmen alweill horsmen as fuitmen wer left at Dunglas, till the fort thair begun wer in some strenth. Monsieur de Desse remaning in camp at Mussilbrough, was advertesed of the dislodgeing of the Inglis army, and that foure of fyve hundreth horsmen being left in Hadingtoun, wer reddey to

come furthe to scarmushe apoun sycht of any ennemye ; quhairupoun he determinat to try gif he mycht drawe thaim furth to thair disadvantage, and thairfoir was Monsieur Dandelot and the Reingrave appointit to chuse furthe a thoufande of thair best fuitmen, the quhilk, with thre hundreth horsmen, wer convoyit behinde a litle hill neir to the toun, and heirwith war a few horsmen sende befoir to drawe the Inglifmen furth to scarmushe ; quho allfone as thay had perceaved thair ennemyis in the feilde, all thair horse men brak furth of the toun with divers of thair fuit men, and straucht had the Frenche men in chafe, the quhilk manteaned the scarmushe of purpofe to make the Inglifmen moir ernist to cum forduart ; bot incontinentlie, so fone as Monsieur de Desse saw his tyme, he gaif feinge by found of trumpit to the fuitmen to brak fourth, quho together with the horsmen gaif to fierce ane onfet, that the Inglifmen war immediatlie difcomfited, and fled towart the toun ; bot the Frenche men so egrely perfewit thame, evin hard to the wallis of Hadingtoun, that thay flew of thame abone thre hundreth, and tuik about twa hundreth prifoners.

Eftir this, Monsieur de Desse raifed his campte frome Mussilbrough, and cuming to Leith, tuik in hande to fortifie the toun. Bot becaus it was two findre tymes brint befoir, his army had no guide ludgeing thairin, and thairfoir he caufed thame ludge in fyndre townis thair about for their best refreshing.

Schortlie heirefter, Marshall Strozze and Monsieur Dandelott, with divers utheris capitanis embarqued thame selffis in the gallayis, and taking thair courfe to returne into France in one of the fame gallayis, thay being viij in all befyd a foist and a brigandene, was taikin as sho passed throgth the narrowe feyis, at a place callit Southfurlong, being, as it chanced, the hendirmoift of all the company. The uther gallayis with the foist and brigandine passit quietlie cleirwayis into France. Monsieur de Lathapell de Biron remaned as coronell of the Frenche fuitmen in

Scotlande, eftir that Dandelot was returned in France, and thair remanit bot onlye iiij gallayis under the gyding of ane capitane Hatche ane Italiane, ane man of guid experience and rycht approved vailyeantlie for defence of the firth.

The fame tyme, Pietro Nigro and Juliane Romeio, capitanis of two bandis of Spaniardis in Jedburgh, keping a gret pairt of the cuntrey abowte thame, ather be fear or luf, under fubjectione and obedience of the Inglifmen, Monfieur de Deffe, thairfoir, about the ende of September, determyning to remove thame frome that place, maid his jorney thair with all diligence. Bot for alfineikill as he wes occafioned to flay a quhyll at Peiblis, abyding for fupport of Scottifmen, in the meintyme, the Spaniardis getting advertifment of his cuming that way, thay paff back into Inglande, and fo the Frenche men returned to Edinburgh.

The Lord Gray of Wiltoun remaning on the bordouris as liuetennent, eftir that the Erle of Shrewifbery was returned into his cuntrey, affembled all the horfmen lying as thana on the bordouris, with quhome and the Almanis he entred Scotland agane, and brint in Teuidaill and Lid-difdale, boith houfes, cornis, hay, and all uther thingis that come within his way.

About the fame tyme, in the beginning of October, thair chanfed to fall out not a litell peice of truble in Edinburgh, betuix the Scottis and French men, be reafoun that a Frenche fouldiour fell at querreling with a Scottis man upoun the he freit, and eftir wordis thay come to blowis, fo that divers Scottifmen cuming to the fray, wald haif had the Frenche men to prefoun ; bot divers of the Frenche fouldiours being alfo prefent, wald not fuffer thame to take him with thame ; quhairupoun the capitanis being advertesed, come with all fpeid to the hie way ; the laird of Stanehouis being than capitane of the caftell and proveft of the toun, come lykwyfe with ane company to put ordour thairto. Bot the Frenche fouldiours being fo fureous that thay shot thair hargubuffers indeferent-

lie at all men, quhairwith thair wes fyndre slayne, boith men, wemen and children ; amangis the quhilkis the forsaide provest of Edinburgh was slayne, and Maister Williame Stewart ane gentill man of guid reputatione, with fyndre utheris ; quhairby the hoill peple conceaved ane gret gruge and hattrent aganis the Frenche men, and for revenge thair- of, thair wes mony Frenchmen slayne at Edinburgh at fyndre tymes thaireftir ; bot for to appease the matter, the Frenchman cheif beginner of these biffines, was hangit the same day at the mercat place of Edinburgh quhair the querrell first began.

Monfieur de Desse, doubting, least the Inglis men fuld conceive hoip heirof to work sum displeasour, to shaw that the trubill was nothing so great as the bruit was, assemblit his power together, and first cuming to Mussilburgh about xj houres in the nycht, merched strait towardis Haddingtoun, purposing to assey the winning of the toun be a strategem called a camifado. Thus interprice wes so secretlie convoyit, that the Frenche men had slayne the Inglis skoutis, and war entered the baffe court or any alarum war raised, and having heir slayne the watche, sum of the Frenche men ran to a place behinde a kirke, quhair the Inglifmen had thair victuallis and munitions, and sum ran up with gret violence to the toun gait, inforcing with all indeavour to brake up the samyn, cryinge with a gret noise and shewingis, victorie. The Inglifmen, by reason of the suddane change, wer in wonderfull great feare ; yit at the first alarum thay come rynnng to the gaittis quhair the noise was, so that gif the Frenchmen had gevin the assault in fyndre places, as they did bot onlie at ane of the gaittis, thay culd not have missed the wyning of the toun. Bot as thay wer heir at the gaitte thronged together, doing quhat thay could to entre, ane Tiberio capitane of the Italianis, with his matche lychtit, gaif fire to a doubill cannone that stude reddy bent full upoun the gaitt, quhilk maid sic a trubill amangis the Frenche men, that thay suddantlie retired ; for thir interprices maid by nyght ar

evir commonlie accompaneit with false imaginations, the onelie caus quhairby the Frenche men missed thair purpose and pray at that tyme, well neir gottin; for Monsieur de Desse perceaving the difordour of his people to this suddane tour, was constrained to retire and depart, not without sum losse, to his gret greif and hevenes of mynde. This interprice was attempted in the morning befoire daie, being the ix of October in the yeir 1548.

Bot now tueching the castell of Broughtie Craig, quhilk was beseged befor be the Governour and Erle of Argyle; thair come at this tyme befoire the arryvell of the Frenche men, gret support to the Inglis men, both of men of ware, pioners, and all kinde of munitione and instrumentis, to beild a fort apoun a hill not far distante fra the castell of Broughtie, as thay did shortlie thaireftir, quhair they placed a gret company of thair fouldiouris. And now in the latter end of this yeir, thay purposed to fortifie Dundie, a propir toun not past two mylis frome Broughtie Craig; for the accomplishing quhairof thay transportit thair be sey a xvj or xvij hundreth lancequenetys, and a certane nowmer of Inglis men both horsmen and fuitmen; the quhilk, cuming to Dundie, finding no gret resistance thair, enterit the toun and begane to make beilding for the fortefeing of it. Monsieur de Desse advertised heirof, send thether in all haist the Count Reingrave with two bandis of Almanis, and Monsieur de Etaynges with his companie of horsmen. These past one befoire, and Desse himself followed eftir. The Inglis men hering that the Frenche men come to dryve thame out of Dundie, avoydit the toun of thair awin companie, haiffing first spulyeit that of all sic riches as thay fond within it, and that done, set fyre in the houses and brinte the moift pairte of the toun. The Count Reingrave and Etaynges cuming to Dundie, and fynding the Inglis men gone, encamped and stayed for Monsieur de Desse, that followit at hand with the fuitmen.

Within two dayis eftir thay tuik certane of thair men with thame, and went to furvey and viffeit the new fort quhilk the Inglifmen had maid; bot apoun thair approche neir thairunto, the Inglifmen with thair lancequenetz showit furth apoun thame, quhair thair wes a verrey hoit fcarmuſche and findre flayne on boith the fydis. Thairfoir, Monſieur de Deſſe, to ſtop the Inglifmen frome entering further within the realme on that fyd, left ſevin enſeingyeis of Frenchmen, and twa enſeingyeis of Scottifmen within Dundie, with artailyerie and pioners to fortifie it. This done, he returned to Edinburgh, and ſend the reſidew of his army into the cuntrey to ludge in certane townis and villages, quhair was thought maift expedient for thair bettir refreshing eftir thair long travell.

Quhen this gret biſſines wes in hande in Scotlande, the Governour ſend Sir Robert Carnegy of Kynard knycht in Ingland, requiring the Protectour of Ingland and his counſell to cauſe the Erle of Huntlie to be delivered, for payment of ane reaſonabill ranſone to be modefeit and paid, as had bene uſed in the weares betuix Scotland and Ingland mony hundreth yeris paſt; and gif that culd not for the preſent be gottin granted, to deſyre licence to his lady to repair towart him, and remane in Ingland with him. The Protectour and his counſale wald in no wayis aggre that the Erle of Huntlie ſhould be ſuffered to depairt for any ranſone befor the ende of the warris, bot yit war content, that he mycht pas towart the bourdouris, alwayis being in the gairde, and keping of Sir Rauff Avaine his taker, and thair that his lady ſhuld be permittit to repair towart him for certane dayis. Sir Robert Carnegy being returnit with this anſwer, the Erle accompaneit with his taker, and mony uther gentill men appointit for his moir fuir keping, depairted from Lunden be jornay north, and come to Morpeth, being xij myle diſtante frome Scotlande, the xxij day of December, quhair he wes appointit to remane for the cuming of his lady frome Edinburgh, quha was

thair residēt. Bot it happinnit so that he maid furth the rest of the jorney toward hir him self; for ane gentill man called George Kar, bordurar, come to ye toun of Morpeth the nyght, and one man with him, with two guid horffes led, and awaitit at the back fynd of the toun for receaving of the erle and one servand with him. Eftir supper, the erle playit at the cartis with his keparis, and thinking lang for sum advertisment frome the said George, quhairby he mycht knaw all to be in redines, he rais and past to the wyndock of the chalmer, and lūiking furth and perceaving it to be verrey mirke, and the signe be the quhilk he understuid all to be reddy for his departing, he chanfied opinlie to say thir wordis, quhilkis he suddantlie repented thaireftir: "Ane mirk nycht, ane wearie knycht, ane wilsum way, and knowis not quhair to go, God be my gyd." Sir Rauf Avane, his kepar, hering this speches, he inquired at the erle quhat he meant be these wordis. He answered that it was ane ancient saying in Scotland, and was first said be the ould Erle of Mortoun, quhen he wes lying to die, and fence hes bene used in all tymes as ane proverbe in that realme; and for removing of all suspitione, he entered to the cartes agane with thame; bot within ane short space he gaif his place to ane uther to play for him, and past as it wer to do sum necesser effaris of his awin; and suddantlie he and his servant, callit Johne Innes, departed at ane back duire of the ludgeing, and wes received be George Kar, and suirlie convoyit through the bordouris of Inglande, and past our the merchis befor day licht was cumin; and eftir he was cum to the watter of Tweid, he reposid him a certane space in the said Georgeis awin house, and departed that same nycht, being yuill, evin to Edinburgh, quhair he wes received be the Quene, the Governour, his awin lady and utheris his freindis, quha was awating on his cuming, to the gret rejoicing and confort of thame all; quhilk was the caus, that thay kept thair yuill feistis with gretar merines nor uther wayis thay had done. Suddantlie eftir his departing furth of his chalmer

in Morpeth, he was miffed, and gret diligence was maid, for all the company went to thair horffes to ferche for him and follow. Bot the nycht wes verrey mirke, and the moft parte of his keparis wer fouthland men and no borduraris, and fo none of thame wes fo perfyt a gyd in that cuntrey as was George Kar, quha careit his pray with him, notwithstanding of the gret diligence thay maid to followe and ftay the fame.

The Governour being glaid of the returning of the Erle of Huntly, incontinent avanceit him in his office of Chancellarie of the realme, and maid hym liuetennent generall of all the northe partis of Scotlande, as he was befor he was taikin in the feild. And eftir he had tareit certane fpace in Edinburgh, he departit towarte the north partis, to hold that cuntrey in guid ordoure, be reffoun thair had bene fum evill reule in dyvers parts of the north during his abfence; quhilk he pat to guid ordour agane, and maid the hoill cuntrey to be obedient as of befor.

At the fame feafting tyme of Yuill, apoun Sanct Stephanis day at nycht, the caftell of Hwme was recovered be certane Scottifmen, that had guid knowlege of the places quhair the wallis mycht be moft easelie ledderit. One of the furname of the Hwmes, being a man of a lxxvj yeris of agie, wes the firft that entered; and yit at the firft one of the fcowt watchis perceaving him, as he wes reddy to clym up, rayfed the alarum fo hiche that the capitane rais furth of his bed, and cuming to the place quhair the alarum was raifed, for that the Scottifmen war quietlie withdrawin, and no figne culd be perceaved of any ennemeis fturring, he blamed the fentinell that had fo rayfed the alarum, and went to bed agane. The ould man, the foirfaid Hwme, having kept him felf clofe with his companie, till he thocht that all wes quiet within the caftell, and everie man at reft, faving the fkout and watche men, come agane to the wall, and by sic flie shift gat up aloft apoun the battelline, and fuddanlie ftept to him that kepit the watche, and with his dager flew him out of hand. This done, geving figne to the refedew

of his companie, up thay gat on the wall and entered the hous quickelie, dispatched all that maid refistance, and tuik the refedew prifoners without any moir ado. Thus was the castell of Hwm recovered agane to the Scottifmen, and was restored to the Lorde Hwm awner thair of, to the comfort of him and all the hoill cuntrey.

Schortlie thaireftir the Reingrave returned in France, leaving fyve enseingyeis of Almanis behind him onder the conduct of Capitane Retouze, a guid man of wear and of gret experience. Etaignes being as than with a companie of horsmen in Dundie, wes [in] a scarmushe befoire Broughtie Craig taikin prifoner, quho was a capitane of aproved valiancie and monyfold guid qualitis in his perfoune.

About the same tyme thair landit at Dumbartane four bandis of fouldiouris, Provancevise and Gasconse, quha brocht with thame money for the payment dew to the men of war. These fouldiouris embarqued at Burdouis, and by reafoun of contrarie windis wer forced to seik harbour at Brest; be reffoun quhair of, it was a thre monethis or thay culd arryve at Dumbartane.

At the same tyme thair lay certane Frenche capitanes in Dumbar, quho keped thame selfis close, encouraged the Inglis men to cum and prick dalie moir neir to the toun without feir of any encontre; by reafon quhair of, as thay passed thar wayis furth one day with a convoy of victuallis to Hadingtoun, James Wilford, generall of Hadingtoun, adventouring him self to far within danger of the Frenche men, wes enclosed by ane ambushe, quhilk the Frenche capitanis had layed be the way, and wes taikin be a fouldiour Gascone, eftir his horse was slayne undir him, and the moift part of his cumpanie also taikin or slayne.

Not long eftir, the Quene dowarier and Governour being enformed that gif sum remedie wer not the foner provydit against the Inglifmen that forced the Scottis in Teuydail to leive under thair subjeftioun, it wald breid so gryt a trubill as wald not be easielie redressed; heirfoir

caused Monsieur de Desse to go to Jedworthe, to prevent the ennemis to fortifie thair. Immediatlie apoun his cuming thether, the Laird of Farneherst required him to helpe him to recover his castell of Farneherst out of the Inglismens handis, quhilk thay had taikin and kept to the gret annoyance of all that pairt of the cuntrey. Desse taking with him Messires Dofell and le Chapelle de Birown, haistit thether with ane gret part of his army, sending afoir certane capitanis and thair companeis to take vew of the fortresse; quho at thair cuming thether shawit sic diligence in following the occasione offred thame, that thay not onlie repulsd the eanemeis quhome they found reddye to scarmushe with thame without the wallis at thair first cuming; bot also persewit thame so ernistlie, that they wan the utter pairt of the houle frome thame, and forced the capitane with his fouldiours to retire into the dungeowne; within the quhilk thay kept him so short, that thay founde meanes to mynd throw the wall of the dungeoun, in sic largenes that twa or thre men mycht haif easelie entired. Heirwith a gret nowmer of Scottisfmen having brokin up the gate of the basse court, quhen the Frenche men wer bissie in assaltinge the dungeoun, fleired up apoun desyre to be revenged of the Inglisfmen, and namelie of the capitane, quho had done thame mony notabill displefours. The capitane perceiving this, doubting gif he fell into the Scottisfmenis handis he shuld die for it, he come to the hoill quhilk the Frenchemen had maid, and wald haif yealdit him self to Monsieur de Desse and Lamotthe Rouge, thinking that thay wald use him lyk as become men of ware; bot suddantlie in the gret prease, a Scottisfman, quhas wyf, as was saide, he had befor ravished, struk of his heid so just frome the shoulderis, that it leaped a iiij or fywe ellis quyt frome the body. Syndre of the Inglisfmen war slayne also at the same tyme, for thay had used gret creweltie toward the Scottisfmen befor tyme.

Monsieur de Desse returning to Jedworth, aydit be the furtherance

and counsell of the Governour, the Scottifmen leasid not, in occasioun of advantage, to attemp new interprices frome tyme to tyme against the Inglifmen; in one of the quhilk thay wan the castell of Cornwall in Ingland, ane stronge hous, beildit eftir the ancient maner of fortefeing; quhilk castell thay spulyeit, and tuik away all that was wourthe the cariage. Also one nycht quhill the Frenche men lay at Jedworthe, a Frenche capitane named Cobias, having the conduct of a fiftie lycht horfmen, thay had not ryddin past a four mylis of thair way bot thay wer apoun a troupe of Inglis horfmen, or thay war awar of any fuche danger towardis thame. Onderstanding by his foir ryders, quhilkis had discoverit those Inglifmen, that thay war at the leift a iiij or fyve hundreth, withdrewe to the fyd of ane hill, bot strait wayis he hard the ennemyis cuming a gret gallop towardis him. Those wer the foirryders of the Inglifmen, quhilk having discoverit, the Scottis returnit quietlie to thair mayne troupe. In the meintyme capitane Cobias gat the fuit of the hoill, determyning to abyd thair, for he saw not quhow he mycht retire to any advantage; heirwith encourageing his companie to do vailyeantlie, he kept him selfe close till the ennemyis approchit; and than perceaving quhow thay keip no ordour in thair cuming, allsone as he saw thame onis passed by his ambushe, he brak furth with that litill companie he had about him, and gaif the onfet so feircelie, that at the first charge mony of the Inglifmen war ourthrawin and borne to the ground, and heirwith put in sic feir by reffone of this suddane affault, that at the secounde charge quhilk the Scottis gave apoun thame, all the Inglifmen war put to flycht, and chased to fuche disadvantage on thair fyd, that no small nombre wer flayne and taikin. Thus capitane Cobias returned to Jedworth, with doubill mo presoneris than he had personis in his companie to assaill thame.

Monfieur de Chapelle de Biron wes send with the companie of horfmen belonging to Mounfieur de Etaignes, and a fyve hundreth fuit-

F f

men, befyd Scottis men, to mak a raid into Ingland ; quhilk interprice in burning dyvers townis and villages, to the annoyance of his ennemeis, he atchevit lyk a right politique capitane ; and fo returnit without fuf-tening any notabill losse at that seasoun. Within tua dayis eftir his returne to Jedworthe, Mounfieur de Deffe dilodged from thenfe, and talking with him a four feild peces and his men of wear, enterit in to Ingland, tuik the caftell of Furd and brint it, with a xx villages in the cuntrey thairabout, bringing with thame gret pray of guidis and fpoyll, with mony prefoneris in to Scotlande. As the Scottis and Frenche men executed thair interprices, thay wer still vewed by a gret nombre of Inglis horfmen ; bot, nevirtheles, thay nevir affailgeit, fwa that Monsieur de Deffe returnit in fauftie to Jedworth with his companye, having foir endomaged the Inglis bordouris by that raide.

The Inglifmen, foir offendit that the French men lying ftill in Jedworth fuld thus addres ane interprice eftir one uther aganis thame, to the fpulyeing and foir endomageing of thair bordouris, affembled ane aucht thoufande men at Roxburgh, in purpois to affail the Frenche men in thair campt quhair thay lay at Jedworth. Bot Monsieur de Deffe advertesed heirof, politiquilie withdrew him felf and his cumpanie to the Abbay of Melros ; for gif he had abiddin and bene dreavin to gif battell with that his fmall army, being not past a xv hundreth fuitmen and fyve hundreth horfmen, the fame wald haif turned to the joperdie of manifest ourthrow ; for fic wes the miserie quhilk, during the tyme of thair fudjorning in Jedbrugh, thay had contenowalie fuf-tened, that quhat throch feiknes and hurtis receaved in affaultis and fcarmuſhes with their ennemeis, finding litill fuccour thair to releif thame felfis, with no fmall number of thame war deid, and mony war feble, thay wer not left abone the number befoir mentioned abill to haif done service gif thay ſhould haif fochin.

Schortlie eftir the beginning of this fymmer, in the yeir 1549, the

Inglistmen thinking to work sum gret fact be sey, and cheiflie meaning to take and fortifie Inchekeyth, ane Iland lying almost in the middill of the Frith our anenst Leith, thair arrivit in the Frith a xxv sail of men of war, with certane victualers. These shippis cuming unto the Bais, assayit be fair and plesand wordis, gif thay mycht haif perswadit the keparis to haif randerit the castell standing thair on the hicht of the rok. Bot perceaving thair persuationis wald not tak effecte, thay tuik thair course up into the frith, and finding a iiij shippes of Frenche men and Scottis on the way, seassed apoun thame as a wished pray; and in the brek of the nixt day following, they come befor Leith, and remanit thair at ancre a x or xij dayis; in quhilk meintyme thay landit thair peple at Inchekeyth, and begouth to mak fortification with all diligence possibill; but befor the place wes maid in ony gret strenth, the shippes departed and left in the Iland a four enseingzeis of Inglistmen and one enseingze of Italianis, to defende the pioners and the Ilande against the Scottis and Frenche men, gif thay come to assaill thame. Quhen the Inglis shippes war thus departed, Monsieur de Desse, as than lying in Leith, determinat incontinentlie to putt his hoill force in prose to recover that ile. The Quene also being the same tyme thair, eirniffle requested him and uther the capitaneis and men of warre to take that interprice in hand, declaring that those quhilk schowed thair guid willes in atcheving thair of, suld do to her most aggreabill service. Heirupoun Monsieur de la Chapelle de Biron being embarqued in a gallay, past furth to vew the maner of the Inglistmenis doingis within the Ile; quhilk he did in sic effecteous wayis, that approching within harquabuz shot, he brought wound agane not onlie of the hoill circumstance of thair beilding, bot also of the perfyt nombre of thair enseinges, and the qualitie of the men of war within the same.

In this meine tyme, Monsieur de Thermes, laitly befor arryvit at Dumbartane with ane hundreth men of armes, tua hundreth licht

horfmen eftir the Frenche mañer, and one thouſand of fuitmen, wes com to the Quene and now biſſe in hand, to further this interprice. A gret nombre of boittis being gottin together within Leith heavin, on Corpus Chriftis daye airlye in the morning be brek of daye, the Quene was cum to Leith to ſe the embarquing of the men of weir, appointit as that day to try quhat ſucces fortoun wald ſend thame. Ye ſhuld have thane ſeine ſic diligence uſed alſwell of Scottis as Frenche men, beſtow thame ſelfis aboird, that no exhortatioun nedit to haift thame fordwart; bot yit thay wantit no confortabill wordis in the Quene to encourage thame withall, devyſing with Deſſe and uther the capitanis, till thay wer gottin all into thair veſhellis, and reddy to mak faile, directing thair curſe towardis the Ile, with erniſt willes to ſhow the force of thair vail-yeant hartis in the recovering thair of out of thair ennemyis handis. The Inglifmen diſcovering the veſhellis on thair firſt ſetting furth frome Leith heavin, underſtuid ſtrait wayis quhat the meaning was, and thair uppoun providit in thair beſt maner to receave the Scottis and Frenche men, in thoſe places quhar thay ſaw thame mynd to lande, doing quhat thay culd with ſhot of artailyerie and harquabuſyers to ding thame back frome landing; yit, notwithstanding, at lenth by fyne force the Scottis and Frenche men gat aland, and drawe the Inglifmen and Italians back to the hecheſt ground within the Iland, quhair thay ſtude at defence on a plompe together, doing thair uttermoſt indeavour to defend the place aganis the aſſaltis. Bot finalie thair generall, callit Cotton, being ſlayne, withane capitane Applebie and Jaſper, that had the leading of the Italianis, beſyd dyvers utheris of thair beſt men of ware, the reſedew war conſtraned to retire unto a corner or point of the Ilande, and thair taikin without any moir reſiſtance. At this tyme, Monſieur de la Chapelle de Biron wes ſtrickin throw the left hand with ane harquabuz ſhot, and his burgonet ſtrikin into his heid. Alſo a gentill man, callit Deſbarbo-ries, quhilk buir the coronell enſeingye of Monſieur de la Chapelle, was

slayne with a pyk. Thus was Inchekeyth recovered againe, eftir it had bene in the Inglis mennis handis certane dayis, and that to the hich contentatione of Monfieur de Deffe; meikle moir in deid for that he appointit to returne into France at that prefent tyme, and to rander up his place of liuetennent generall to Monfieur de Thermes, with the glorie of this atchevit interprice, quhilk wes gretlie to his honour. Schortlie eftir, he returned in to France, and Monfieur de Thermes fuccedit in his place, for the generall conduct of the Frenche army in Scotlande, according to his commiffion in that behalf. And for fo meikill as the Inglifmen lay ftill in Hadingtoun, thus Monfieur de Thermes, with the advyfe of the Lord Governour and uther of the Scottis nobilitie, thought it beft with a feige volant to conftayne thame within the toune; and fo keeping thame alfwell frome victallis as uder neceffareis, to try gif thay mycht dryve thame to gif our the keeping of it, by reafoun of the chargis quhilk throw thefe meanes culd ryfe about the conveying of victuallis to thame, fence the fame culd not be fend to thame without ane gaird of ane convenient army, to be raifed of purpois for that intent. Firft, thairfoir, eftir that Deffe was departed towardis France, Monfieur de Thermes with his Frenche men and certane Scottis accompanit at Abirladie, quhair thay begane the foundatioun of a fort, fo to ftay the Inglis men frome fetting alande ony victuallis or provifione for the releif of thame within Hadingtoun on that fyd; quhairby the toune was in a marvelous gret neceffitie throch want of victuallis.

In this meane feafone, a certane nowmer of Almanis and Frenche men, hering that capitane Julian with his Spaniardis, quhilk ferved the King of Inglande, lay in Coldinghame, within fax mylis of Bervick, come thether apoun the fuddane, and fharpelie affailyeing the Spanerdis in thair ludgeingis, tuik and flew all moft all the hoill number of thame.

Fastcaftell, quhilk had bene delivered to the Inglis men befoir, was about this feafone recovered be a trane of certane Scottifmen, fearing

to bring provisioun of victuallis to thame that kept it ; quha had observed weill the watchis and forces quhilk was thairintill, and entering at the gaittis thair of with thair laidis, thay first flew the porters, and thaireftir faucht with the rest and ourcome thame, and fwe wan the castell.

Thingis passing thus in Scotlande, in this fyummer of the yeir 1549, the Inglifmen war not onlie trubillit with commotionis of the commounis of thair awin realme aganis the lordis and gentillmen, and with the divi-fione betuix the Protectour and the nobilitie of Ingland, bot also with the warris quhilkis the King of France maid than in the cuntrey of Bul-longyeis, so that they had no lafer to employe thair hoill forces aganis Scotlande, as thay determinat befor to haif done. And lykwyis thair wes a vehement plaigue within the toune of Hadingtoun, be the quhilk a gret number of thair fouldiouris deit. Be reffone quhairof, fone eftir Michalmes nixt following, the Erle of Rutland wes sende with ane gret army to Hadingtoun, quha entered apoun the nycht in the toune, and suddantlie careid away with thame all thair munitione and fouldiouris that war levand, and spared be the plaige and fuord of befor ; birning certane pairte of the toune, and leaving the rest voyd, and so departed with litell honour, gret losse boith of men and substance, without any recompence of thair long travell.

And heir is to be remembred, that during the tyme that the Inglifmen kept Hadingtoun, dyvers and findre scarmushis, quhairof nothing is spokin heir, oftin tymes did happin betuix the Scottis and Inglifmen ; namelie, the lycht horsmen at Longnudrie, quhair the Scottis men ourthrew a band of Inglis harquabuschers on hors back, to the number of foure hundreth, taking or slaying the moift part of thame ; also, at ane uther tyme, thay ourthrewe a gret number of lanfqueneltz, that war cum furthe of Hadingtoun to fette faggottis frome ane wod, quhair thair was abone fevin scoir of presoners taikin and mony slayne.

Quhen the Inglifmen, being thuswereit of the kepinge of Hadingtoun, had gevin our the famin, maid the Quene Douarier, the Governour, with the capitaneis of the Frenche men, to conceave guid hoip to recover agane all that the ennemies heild within Scotlande. Bot first it was thought moift neceffarie to affay to get Broughte Craig, becaus it appered gretlie to be aganis the eftimatione of the cuntrey, that the Inglifmen fuld keip a forte fo fare within the realme; and fra that fort war won, thay deliberat to pas forduart to the winning of the fortis of Lauder, and utheris apoun the bordouris, as thay did eftirwart. Heir-upoun, Monfieur de Thermes, with the affiftance of the Governour, quha accompaneit him in all his interprices, come forduarte to the toun of Dundie in the beginning of Februar; quhair having prepared sic thingis as wes neceffar for the feiging of the fort, he laid the battre thairto apoun the fouth eift pairt thairof, and cuttit away all moyens, paffages and intelligences betuix the fort and the caftell of Broughtie; fo the fort culd haif no kinde of ayd nor releif frome the fey, and eftir the fame was douning down with gret ordinance, the affailt was gevin thairto, baith with the Scottis and Frenche men, the xx day of Februar; quhair the Inglifmen maid refiftance and defence at the first entering, bot thay war fo curageouffie and ftoutlie affailyeit, that thai war dung frome the wallis, and the moft part of thame all quhilk was within the fort war flayne, and the reft taikin prifoners. The nixt day the Inglifmen quha kepit the caftell of Broughtie, fering the like to cum to thame, randerit the caftell, having onlie thair liffis faif. So that baill cuntrey wes clenged of the Inglifmen immediatlie.

Thaireftir the Governour with the Frenche men ceafed not to perfew the occafionis of the advantage of the war, and come prefentlie to the fort of Lauder, quhilk thay befeged; bot the Inglifmen fcarmufting with thame drew thame in at the gaittis of thair utter fort, quhair it was crewellie fochin on baith the fydis, and mony flayne. Bot the

Inglifmen was compellit to retire thame selffis within thair ennir court, quhair thay war kepit and so straitlie befegit, that thay war redy to haif yeildit, quhen fuddantlie wourd was brocht that thair was a peace concludit, as was in deid. For in the meintyme thair wes certane commiffioners appointit betuix France and Ingland to treat of a peace, as the Erle of Bedforde and utheris for the pairte of Inglande, and Monsieur de Chattilyeoun, eftir Admirall, and utheris for France; and David Panter bifchope of Ros, ambaffadour than refident in France, was thair present for Scotlande; quha met at Bullen, quhair the peace was concludit, paffed and aggreit betuix the Kingis of Ingland and France, quhairby Bullen was randerit agane to the King of France: and amangis uther articles, it was accordit that all fic fortis, castellis and places as the Inglifmen heild in ony pairt within the Scottis dominionis fuld be delivered; and that the fortis of Dunglas, Roxburgh and Haymowth, quhilk the Inglifmen had beildit and fortefiet, fuld be raifed and throwin doun, that no occafoun of any new controverfie fuld ryis be reafoun of keping or defending of the fame; and to the effect that this peace new concludit mycht in all pointis be fermelie and truelie kepit and obferved, alfweill betuix Scotlande and Ingland as betuix France and Inglande, and all and findre the fubjectis of the fame realmes, boith be fey and by lande, Monsieur de Moreit was fend into Scotlande with the copie of this peace; fo that the famyn was proclaimed into Scotlande fone eftir peashe, in the yeir of our Lorde 1550 yeris; be the quhilk the long and contenowall weir, quhilk had lefted with great extremitie betuix the tua realmes the fpace of ix yeris preceeding, wes feaffed, to no litill confort of boithe the nations of Ingland and Scotlande; and according thairto, the forth of Lauder was randerit, and the uthers was caffin doun; fua that the realme of Scotlande and dominionis thairof wes hoill clenged of the Inglifmen, and the bourdouraris returnit everie one to thair ould poffeffiones, quhilkis thay labored with gret quietnes thaireftir.

At the samin tyme the said bischope of Ros past into Flanders, quhair he treated for a peace, quhilk was concludit betuix Scotland and Flanders; and for confidering of boithe the treaters and peaces concludit and aggreit of befoir, thair was fend frome Scotland the Maister of Erlkin and Maister Henrie Synclair, deane of Glasgw, vice presedent of the College of Justice, ambassadours and commissiouners; quha passit first to Lundoun, and thair interchanged the seales of confirmation of the treatie past of befoir; and thair fra past in Flanders, quhair thay did the like in sic dew and lawchfull ordour as is used in sic causes, to the hich contentatione of all the princes and subiectis of all these realmes and dominionis.

The warris betuix Scotland and Inglande being thus wayis endit and peace proclaimed, the Quene, Governour and nobilitie of Scotland thocht it most necessar that the French men and Almanis quha wer thair residant, with thair liuetennant Monsieur de Thermes, should depart furth of the realme and returne in France. And thairfor thair was prepared in Leith ane gret navie, to the nombre of xx gret shippes of Frenche and Scottis; in the quhilkis the hoill men of weare and thair capitans, alswell the Almanis with capitane Rothouse thair Coronell, as the Frenche men, embarqued and departit in the moneth of Maij, leifing behind thame ane small number to keip the fort of Inchkeyth and castell of Dumbar, quhilk thay retenit in thair handis. Monsieur de Thermes, de la Chapelle and findre utheris capitans remanit still in the cuntrey, and travellit throch the most pairt of the realme, viseting the situatioun of the townis, and the strethis of Dumbartane, Edinburgh, Tamptalloun, the Bas, Dumbar, Fast castell, Dunnottir, Phindlatir and mony uthers, alswell boith apoun the coast of the eist and west seiris. Thay affearmed thay had nevir sene in ony cuntrey so mony strethis be natour within one princes dominioun, as was within the realme of Scotlande: And so thay remanit all that fymmer quhill the

moneth of September nixt, at quhilk tyme thay departit in cumpanie with the Quene douarier in France.

Heir is diligentlie to be noted, that during the tyme of the warris quhilk indured so mony yeris betuix the tua realmes, thair was mony flauchters, oppreffionis, injureis and wrongis done in mony partis of the realme of Scotlande, quhilkis culd not be puneift according to the lawis with rigour at that tyme, be reffone the Governour was so biffie occupeit for defence of the invasione of the foren ennemy of Ingland, that he had not the lafare nor commoditie to put ordour to the particuler effares within the realme; and for that caus he determinat to hald justice airis throch all the partis of the ralme, the twa nixt yeris following, as he did, for punifhment of gret crymes, and flanching thame frome doing the lyk in tyme cuming.

The Quene dowarier being a wyfe, discreit and politique ladie, confidering the gret quyetnes that the realme of Scotland was broucht unto, be the helpe and fupport fend frome France to the releif and libertie of Scotlande, frome the gret thraldome and apperand danger was licklie and emanent thairto throch the cruell perfuit of Ingland; for the quhilk fho thought that fho had deferved gret fawour and thankis of the nobilitie and fubjectis of Scotlande, and no les of the King of France and his nobilitie; for that fho had caufed convoye the Quene hir dochtir here-tour of Scotland into France, quhairby thair was gret apperance that the realme of Scotland fuld remane in all tymis cuming not onlie joynit with thame in frindfhip as thair princepall confiderat and allya, lyk as it had bene contenowallie be the fpace of viij hundreth yeris preceeding; bot alfo now it mycht be maide moir fubject and bound unto thame, yea, as a provnce joynit unto France be mariage, as Britangze and Normoundie ar fubject at this prefent; and to the effect fho mycht congratulat and rejoife with the King of France and hir freindis thair, and alfo to vifite the Quene hir dochter, bot moft princepallie to prepar

and fynd all moyens, be the quhilkis sho mycht obtane the gouvernement of the realme of Scotlande and be regent thairof, as it so come to pas eftirwart; sho determinat be the adwyse of Messires Dofell, de Thermes, la Chapelle and utheris wyse French men, to make a voyage in France. And to the effect sho sould be the bettir accompaneit, and to caus the King and hir freind know the gret fawoir and luf that sho had of the nobill men of Scotland, perswadit a gret nombre of Erlis, Lordis, Barronis and gentill men of Scotland to accompanie hir during hir wayage; principallie the Erle of Huntlie and his lady, and his moder, Erlis Merchell, Sutherlande, Caffillis and dyvers utheris, quha glaidlie obeyit hir desyre, and maid preparatione during the rest of that fymmer for the same. The Quene also fend in France for certane gallayis to cum in Scotland for hir moir fuir convoy.

Quhen thir thingis war preparing, the Erle of Huntlie caused take Williame M'Kintoche of Dunnachtane capitane of the Glenhatten, quha was accused for the concealing of ane conspiracie devised aganis the said Erle, being chancelar of Scotlande, liuetennent generall of the northepartis, and our lord to the faide Williame M'Kintoche of his landis; quha come in the said Erlis will for the samyn, and thairfoir he was heidit at Strabogy in the moneth of Auguft, and his landis forfeitit. For the quhilk caus thair was gret apperance of feade betuix the erle of Huntlie and the Erle of Caffillis and utheris, quha lamented M'Kintocheis deid. Bot the mater waseftiraggreit bethe Quene Regent, and the proces of forfeitour reduced, and M'Kintocheis air restored to his haill landis. Yet the kin of Glenhatten tuik revenge thairof; for shortlie thaireftir the principallis of thame enterit be policie within the castell of Pettie, quhair Lauchlane M'Kintoche remanit, quhom thay allegit to be the authour and inventar of that purpose, and first revelar thairof to the Erle of Huntlie; and thairfoir they crewellie slew him, albeit he was of thair awin kin, and banished all thame that pertenis to him furth of thair boundis.

In the beginning of the moneth of Septembre, Leowin Stroffe priour of Capoa, arryved in Scotlande, with sax gallayis and certane shippes ; and shortlie thairefter the Quene douarier, accompaneit with the Erle of Huntlie and a gret nombre of the nobilitie of Scotlande, of ladeis and gentill men, with Monsieur Dofell, de Thermes and uthers Frenche and Italiane capitans, embarqued at Leyth, and sayled with prosperous windis be the coist of Inghland till France, quhair thay arryvit in the raid of Deip, and landit thair with all thair hoill cumpanie the xix day of September ; quhair sho was honorable receaved, and frome that convoyit to Rowen, quhair the King was then resident, making his entre thair ; quho receaved hir with gret effectiōne and fawour, shawin allwell to all the nobill men that was with hir as to hir self ; quhair the King kepit the solempnitie of the ordour of Sanct Michael with gret triumph, amangis the quhilk the Erle of Huntlie was honourable plesed as one of thame, according to his ancietie and estait. In this triumphe, and all the rest of the voyage, the Quene of Scotlande was present in the Kingis courte, quhilk was verey comfortable to the Quene douarier and rest of the nobill men of Scotlande ; quha remanit still in the King of France cumpanie till his cuming to Pareis, quhilk was aboute the middest of October, quhair thair was guid intertenement maid to the Quene douarier and nobill men of Scotlande, be the nobilitie of France, specialie the Quenis frendis. Bot most of all, the King him self used so gret familiaritie and sa humane and gentill behaveour toward thame, and specialie toward the Erle of Huntlie and uthers, that he allured thair hairttis in sic fort, that at all tyme the said King Henrie was thocht to be the moift humane and luffing King to Scottis men of ony that had bene mony yeris preceding ; and so hie contenowit in the same favour to his deith. And eftir the King had tareit thair certane dais, he tuik his jorney toward Bloyse, and be the way maid his entre in the toun of Chartres, the xx day of November, accompaneit with the Quene

of Scotlande and the Quene douarier hir moder, and the nobill men of Scotlande ; and frome that maid his entre in Bloyse, quhair the Quene of Scotlande and the rest of that cumpanye maid residens all the rest of that winter. During the quhilk tyme the Quene douarier did oppin the caus of hir cuming into France to the King and his secreit counsallouris, be the adwyse of the duike of Guise and Cardinall of Lorane hir brethir, principallie for advancing of hir to the gouvernement of the realme of Scotland, quhilk was thocht verrey guid, and approved be the King and his counsall, quha referrit the ordering and dres of the hoill matter principallie to the Quene hir self, specialie quhat was to be observed to draw the gouvernement of the realme furth of the Duik of Chattillirailt handis without ony tumult. And to the effect the Quene mycht bring hir purpose bettir to pas, sho perswadit the King to grant a gift of the ducherie of Chattilliro in heretage to the Erle of Arrane, than Governour of Scotlande, making also his eldest sone capitane of the Scottis cumpanie and men of armes and archers in France ; lyk wayis to mak ane gifte of the erledome of Murray in heretage to the Erle of Huntlie ; a gift of the erledome of Rothes to one of the Erle of Rothes awin sonis, quha had mareit the Governors coufignes ; a new gifte of the erledome of Angus to the Erle thairof ; and siclike of the erledome of Mortoun to Georg Douglas sone ; with a gret nombre of utheris giftis and confirmationis maid be the King to syndre uther particuler nobill and gentill men onder his feill and hand wreit, obliſhing him in verbo regio to caus the Quene of Scotlande, at hir perfyte aige, ratifie and approve the samyn, or ellis he to gif thame as guid within the realme of France ; apoun the quhilkis thair wes lettres patentis maid in dew forme, quhilkis the Quene douarier delivered to everye ane at hir discretione.

In this meintyme, the Governour of Scotlande fend Sir Robert Carnegy knyght, in France, to gif the King most hartlie thankis for the gret

fupporte he had fend in Scotlande, throch the quhilk the Inglifmen war expellit furth of the realme. Bot or his returning, the Quene douarier caufed the king propone to the bifchope of Ros, than refident ambaffadour for Scotlande in France, and to the faide Sir Robert, and to Maifter Gawin Hamiltoun abbot of Kilvinning, the firft motione, that the Quene douarier fuld haif the governement of the realme of Scotlande, and be maid regent thairof. And to gratifie the Governour in the meintyme, the faid ambaffadours receaved poffeffion of the ducherie of Chattilliroult, towin and palice thairof, in the Governouris name, and appointit ane gentill man, callit James Hammiltoun of Ormeftoun, to haif cure and charge, and receave the fruittis and rentis thairof, to his utilitie and proffit; and lykewyfe his eldeft fone, the Erle of Arrane, being than in France, receaved charge of the Scottis cumpanie, men of armes and archers, with honorabill eftait and intertenement for the famyn. And fo the faid Sir Robert Carnegy returnit in Scotlande; and fhortlie thaireftir, the bifchope of Ros followit, to perfuaid the Governour to aggre to the kingis defyris, quhairin he maid gret travell, quhill at laft he brocht the fame to paffe; and for his reward, the king gaif to him the abay of Laffye in France, quhilk he enjoyit thaireftir all his dayis.

At this tyme, King Eduard of Englande fend the Marques of Northampton and certane utheris nobill men of Englande, in meffage to the King of France to Bloyfe; quhair thair was gret bonespellis, matches and wedfeis betuix the Scottifmen and the Inglifmen in findre gammes, exercife of thair bodeis, alfweill with the croce bow, putting of the ftane, and bar of irine, as in wralling and findre utheris gammes, quhairin thay did excell all uther nations; fua that the King and nobilitie of France tuike gret pleafour thairof, and thay ufed thame felffis to the gret honor of boith thair nations, albeit in treuith the Scottifmen did excell the uther in the moft pairt of all the foirfaide gammes.

In the beginning of fymmer thaireftir, the King, accompaneit with the Quene of Scotlande, Quene douarier, and nobilitie thairof, paft to the tounes of Towres, Angas, Nantis, and divers utheris townis in the ducherie of Britangze, and maid his entres, quhair he was with grete triumphe receaved ; and eftir his returning, lykewyfe in Orleance, and fre that come to Fontaneblew ; quhair the Quene douarier and all the nobilitie of Scotlande, tuik thair leif of the King and of the Quene of Scotlande, and nobill men of France, with gret fawour, benevolens and guid intertenement ; and fre that the Quene douarier paft to Jamveill in Champaingze, to viffe the Duches of Guife hir modir and utheris hir freindis, quha than was in duile for departing of that nobill and ancient prince the Duik of Guyfe hir fader, quha deceiffit the yeir preceding. In the meintyme, the moft pairt of hir cumpanie remanit in Paris bying and preparing findre thingis to be had in Scotlande with thame, quhilkis was moir superfluus nor neceffer, as everie ains, bot specialie the ladeis fantaifeis did move thame ; and fre that the Quene douarier and all hir cumpanie com to Rwan, quhair fho tuik purpofe to pas in Scotlande throch Ingland, and fo embarkin thair, paft be watter to the New Heavin, and frome that falit throch the fey, and landit at Portismowth apoun the weft parte of Inglande ; quhair fho was honorablie receaved and interteneit, and convoyit throch Hampfchyre, Suffex and Surrey, be the Erle of Southamptone, Lord Williame Haward and uther nobill men with gret cumpaneis, quhill fho come to Hamptoun courte, quhair fho was receaved be King Eduard, with gret benivolens and well interteneit ; and fre that convoyit doun the river of Temmes in the Kingis bairges to Lundoun, and ludged in the bifchope of Lundonis palice ; and fhortlie thaireftir, King Eduard come to the Quhythall for intertenement of the Quene douarier, quhair gret banqueting and honorable paftyme was maid, and all the antiquiteis, monumentis and princepall jouallis of the realme was fhawin to hir. And than was proponit to hir

in most effecteous maner be King Eduard, to perswade the King of France to leave the mariage of the Quene of Scotlande with his eldest sone, and to aggre that he mycht marie hir, according to the first appointment maid be the Governour and estatis of Scotlande to that effect, quhilk he affirmed was most meit for the unione of boith the realmes, flanching of bluid, and for a perpetuall quietnes in tymis cuming; and he assured hir, that utherwayis quhofoever mareit hir suld not haif hir with his kindnes, bot he suld be ennemy to him in all tymis cuming. To the quhilk, the said nobill lady maid wyfe answeria, affirmyng that the fault was in the rigorous perswit maid be fyre and fuord be the Protectour and utheris of his cunfall, aganis the realme of Scotlande, that forced the nobilitie to seik support fro France, and thair throch was constrained to send the Quene thair; and that sic fassione of dealing was not the nerrest way to cunques a lady and princes of heretage in marriage, quho suld rather be focht be curtes, humane and gentill behaviour, nor be rigorous crewell and extreme persuit; and forder, gif thay had begun at hir guid will quha was modir to the Quene, quhen thay attempted uther extraordinall meanes, sho had shawin hir moir faworabill in that mater. Yit since so it was happinnit, that the King him selfe had proponit the mater unto her, sho promiset to make advertisment thairof to the King of France and hir freindis thair, shortlie eftir hir returning in Scotland. And so eftir guid intertenement, sho tuike hir leif of the King, and was honorablie convoyit through the citie of Lundoun be the Duik of Northumberland, Erle of Penbruch, and mony uther nobill men; the Mair of the citie and auldermen being placed in the way in honorabill cumpaneis, and thairfre passit to Wair; and all the way quhill sho come to Bervicke, certane nobill was appointit in everie sherefdome for hir honorabill convoye; and thairfre past in Scotlande, quhair sho was receaved be the Erle Bothuile, Lord Hwme and utheris barronis apoun the bordouris, and convoyit to Edin-

burgh, quhair the Governour receaved hir with gret honour and fawour. And here is to be rememberit, that quhen the Quene ambarqued at Newhevin to pas in Ingland, that the Erle of Huntlie wald not pas with hir, for that he feared that in case he entered within Ingland, he walde be stayed be reasoun he departed, being prefoner in thair handis, bot thair licence or ranfoun payed ; and thairfoir faled the neirest way be the coast of Ingland in Scotland, and landit at the toun of Montrose, in the end of the moneth of September ; and mony of the princepall of the nobill men returnit also in Scotlande be the same way. Quhill the Quene regent was in France, thair was ane treffonable practife devised and interprised to be execut, for poysoning of the Quene of Scotland in France, quhilk was tryed furth and reveled be ane Scottisman callit James Henderfoun, at that tyme resident in Ingland ; be quhais advertifment, the princepall authour callit Stewart, being ane archear of the King of France gard, quha had takin upon hand to execut the same, was apprehendit in the towne of Blaisse in France, and eftir dyvers tormentis was hangit and quarterit for the same.

In this yeir of God, 1^m V^o and fiftie ane yeiris, the Governour caused hald ane parliament in the moneth of Maij, and ane uther in the moneth of Februar thaireftir ; quhairin thair was findry actis and guid lawis maid for the commone wele of the realme, and executioun of justice.

Sone eftir the Quenis returning, sho labored to aggre all the nobill men of sic debaittis, controversies and querrellis, as had bene nurist amangis thame the tyme of the warris, specialie for the rycht and tytilles of certane of the princepall benefices of the realme, quhilkis had bene lang in question amangis thame, quhairof the agrement was refferred unto hir ; quha, be the adwyse of the Governour, Erlis of Huntlie, Angus, Argyle, ordanit, that the Governouris brodir fuld remane bischop of Sanct Androis, quhairto he was alreddy provydit ; and his seconde sone fuld haif the abacye of Arbroith ; and that Maister James Betoun, quha

H h

had richt to the said abacye, fuld be promoved to the archebischoprik of Glasgw; and the posselione of the bischoprik of Dunkell fuld be left be the abbot of Cowper, quha was the Erle of Argylis frend, and gevin to ane Creychtoun, quha was lauchfullie providit thairto; and in recompense of the said abbot, fuld haif the first bischoprik that hapinnit to waik, quhilk was the bischoprik of Brechin, to the quhilk he was nominat be the Quene thairefter. Lykwys, Maister Alexander Gordoun, brodir to the Erle of Huntly, being anis providit and consecret at Rowme archebischope of Glasgw; for renuncing of the tytle thairto, he gat the gift of the abbacy of Inchechaffray, and retynit the stile of ane archebischoppe, being titillit of Athenis, till he was promoved to the bischoprik of Galloway in Scotlande. Thir and mony uther controverseis war aggreit, be the wisdome and gret discretione of the nobilitie, and the Quene douarier, to the quietnes and contentatioun of all the hoill centrey.

About the samyn tyme, ane lerned wysse aged father, callit Doctor Wauchop Scottifman, archebischop of Armacham in Ireland, quha was contenowalis frome his infancy blind, yit was of so excellent guid learning and knowlege, that he was maid doctour of theologie in Paris; for the quhilk, and for his wisdome and experience, he was promoved be Paip Paule the third to the said archebischoprike, and send legate and ambassadour be him and Paip Julij the third oftymes to the Empreour, and in France, Scotland, Ireland, and uther partis, with commision alse of a legat a latere, quhair he execut his charge wysse and discretlie to the admiratioun of many, and to the gret honour of his hoill natione, and now deceist in Paris the x day of November, and was bureid in the Gray freris.

During the tyme that the Quene douarier and the nobilitie of Scotlande was in France, thair come ane doctour phisitiane, callit Ramfay, Scottifman, furth of Turing in Pyedmount to France, being of gret age and guid learning and experience, quha served all the nobill men of

Scotland and thair hoill cumpanye, with sic things as was necessar for thame, frelie apoun his awin charges, moved onely for the zeill he buir toward his cuntrey; swa that he wald not suffer thame to cum onder the cuir and medicine of frangers, in case thay mycht haif hapinnit in sum onrecoverabill inconvenient, ather be evill drogges or onlerned mixtour thair of; as hapinnit to the nobill men quha come to the mariage of the Quene in France in the fiftie aucht yere of God thaireftir.

The hoill realme of Scotland being this maner in quyetnes, everye man addrest him self to policie, and to big, plant and pleneife those rowmes quhilkis throch the trublis of the warris, be Inglisemen or utheris had bene wasted, brint, spulyeit, or distroyit; and for establisshing throch all the partis of the realme, the Governour be advyse of the Quene and nobilitie, determinit to hald justice aris throch all the partis of the realme, and that rather for staving of troubles in tymis, nor for rigorous punishment of anye offences by past; and to that effect, he being accompaneit with the Quene and syndre uther nobill men, past in the north partis of Scotlande, and first held his aris at Invernes in the moneth of Julij; quhair thair was litill punishment or executione of mennis bodeis, bot certane compositioun of money takin frome every man according to his strait conditione, and qualitie of the cryme; and fra that come forduart to Elgin, Banf and Aberden; thaireftir to Dundie and Perth, quhair the lyk ordour was observed and kepit; and from that past in the west cuntrey to Glasgw, Langrig, Dumfreis and utheris partis, doing the like thair; as in Edinburgh, Louthiane and these partis in the nixt winter. And in the tyme of Lentren thaireftir he past to Jedbrough quhair he held his aris, putting ordour and guid rule to all the effaris of the bordouris, boith on the eist and myddill merchis, as he had done in Dumfries on the west of befoir; appointing wyfe and discrete capitanis, wardanis and officers thairupoun, quha kepit all the bordouris in guid justice and quietnes.

In this progres, Sir George Douglas of Pettindrich knyght, brodir to the Erle of Angus, quha had beine a man of gret wit and experience, deceiffit in the tyme of the aris in Elgin ; quhome I do heir remember, for that he was so well knawin in his tyme in France, Scotland and in Inglande, for his politeque and wechetie effares in the oft changes of the gouvernement of Scotlande, quhairin his inventionis and moyens was not the leift. About the same tyme, Alexander Lord Gordon, eldest sone to the Erle of Huntly, quha had mareit the Governouris dochtir, and was a verrey wyse young man and of guid qualiteis, deceiffit of ane bleding at Edinburgh.

At the tyme of the Governouris residens in Jedbruche, Maister David Panter bischope of Ros, albeit not than consecrat, quha had bene contenowalie ambassadour resident in France sevin yeris preceding, arryvit in Jedburgh, and was thair consecrat bischope with grete solempnitie, triumphe and banqueting ; quhair thair was findrie of the bordouraris maid knychtis, sic as the lairdis of Sefford, Farneherst, Coldounknowis, Sir Androw Kar of Littildein, the Larde of Grenheide, Balcleuch and findre utheris ; and swa the Governor leiffing all in quietnes apoun the bordouris, returnit to Edinburgh.

During all the tyme of this progres and holding of aris, the Quene douarier passit contenowalie in company with the Governor throche all the partis of the realme ; quhair sho laborit secreteilie at all the lordis handis, boith spirituall and temporall, to aggre and gif thair consentis to hir to be admittit regent of the realme of Scotlande, during the rest of the minoritie of the Quene hir dochtir ; and that sho mycht be receaved thairto quhosone the yeris of the tutorie suld be run furth and endit, and foner gif law wald permit the samin ; or in cais the Governour mycht be perswadit for favour, pleasour or guid deid, befor the tyme thairof war run out, to leif the samyn ; and for this effect sho maid syndrie promiseis of gret rewardis, with privie bandis to the lordis particu-

larlie; be the quhilk sho drew almost the hoill nobilitie of Scotland to be of hir opinione, and to subscribe secretlie with hir; and so thinking hir self assured of thame, sho caused the said bishope of Ros move the mater to the Governour, desyringe him, apoun the King of Frances name, to leiff the office and gouvernement of the realme to the Quene douarier with favour and benevolens. To the quhilk the governour on no wayis at the first wald aggre, so that thair apperit gret divisione to be betuix him and the Quene, in sic fort that all the rest of that yeir the Governour remained for the most part in Edinburgh, accompaneit with ane few number of lordis, and the Quene in Striveling, quhair sho had gret resort and almost contenowall cumpanie of the Erle of Angus, Huntly, Argyle, Atholl, Cassillis and mony utheris, in hoip of change of the authoritie, to be rewardit for thair assistance. The Quene perceaving the Governour not willing to leif the tutorie befor the xij yeris war compleit, be the adwyse and counfall of sum exparte, did bringe a questione that the same was alreddy experit and run furth quhosone the Quene was xj yeris compleit and entered in the xij yeir of hir aige, as sho was than presentlie apoun the sevint day of November in the yeir of God I^m V^o liij yeris; affirming that a yeir befoire the birth, quhen that a prince is in the modir wombe fuld be compted as they had bene borne, quhensoevir it may further advance thame in ony thing, and so to haif bene observed alaweill to the Princes of the realme of Scotlande as within utheir cuntreis in tymis past. And to that effecte sho wreit to all the nobill men of Scotlande, to conveyne with hir at Striveling at ane certane day appointit thairto, to gif thair adwyse and consent thairupoun; quhair thay all convenit to that effect; so that the Governour remanit almost his allaine in Edinburgh, accompaneit onlie with the bishope of Sanct Androis and Lord Levingstoun; quhair confidering that he could not weill resist aganis the Quene douarier and the hoill nobilitie, be eirnstfull messages and lettres send to him be the Erle of Huntlye

and utheris nobill men, he past towart Striveling, and thair be the adwyse of the hoill nobilitie and counsell, thair was a finall aggrement maid betuix the Quene and Governour, that he fuld leif, dimit and gif our the office of tutorie of the Quene and gouvernement of the realme, to the effect that the Quene mycht cheise curatouris in France, and be thair adwyse appoint the Quene douarier Regent of the realme of Scotlande, or ony uther at thair pleasour; and that one parliament fould be appointit to be haldin in the monethe of Aprile nixt following in Edinburgh, quhair the Governour fould publiclie gif our the said office; and in the meintyme, for fuir keping of his part, he aggreit to deliver than presentlie the castell of Edinburgh in the handis of the Lord Erskin, to be keptit unto the saide parliament, apoun that condicioune, that in caise the Governor wald not keip his promise, than the samyn fould be delivered to the Quene douarier; and on the uther parte, in case sic conditions as was promised to him fuld not be kept, the said castell fould be randerit agane to the Governour. Lykwys the Quene douarier promised to the Governour ane full and ample discharge of all intromiffioun with King James the fyftis treaffouris of gold and money, jowellis, silver vesshell, copbourdis, movables and plenishing, and all utheris thingis belonging unto him the tyme of his deceis; and siclik ane discharge of intromiffioun with all the fruittis, rentis, alweill of the propertie as causualtie pertening to the patrimonie of the crowne, intromettit or receaved, or quhilkis fuld haif bene receaved be him or ony in his name, from the deceis of the King to the tyme of the nixt parliament; with sufficient confirmatione of all giftis of benefices, wardis, mariages or uther causualiteis quhatfumevir during the said tyme, and ane confirmatione of the gift of the ducherie of Chattillirault to him and his aris; and that the castell of Dumbartane fuld remane in the Governouris handis quhill the Quenis perfit aige; with findre utheris pactionis, promises and conditionis. And for fuir keping thair of, the Quene promised to caus the

thre estatys of the realme to be bundin and oblist onder thair hand wreit and seales, lyk as the lordis thair present did than oblis thame, that all the foirsaid fuld be kept unto the Governour, and that the Quene sould nevir revoik, bot ratifie and appreve the samyn at hir perfyt aige. And that in the same parliament the Duik of Chattillorault fuld be declarit be the thre estatys to be secunde persone to the realme, and just and lawfull heretour to the crowne, failyeing the Quene and the lauchfull successione of hir body. And swa all thir heades being well aggreit, the convention was dissolvit; and for performing thair of, the Governor presentlie caused deliver the keping of the castell of Edinburgh, with all munition being thairintill, to the Lord Erskyn; and the Quene send with all speid in France, to obtene all sic discharges, giftis, confirmations, commissiounis, and sic uther thingis necessar to be had agane the nixte parliament.

Quhill this apperance of divisioun was standing betuix the Governour and Quene, thair was sum in dyvers partis of the realme that preiſſed to waikin auld deidlie feaddes, and to quyt querrellis, thinking than to be tyme most convenient, for that it apperit most easie to thame to get remission of thair wicked dedis ather frome thame that left the authorite, or thame that entered thairintill. Apoun this pretence, as appered, the laird of Balcleuch was slayne in Edinburgh be the Karris; quhairupoun gret fead and displeasour followit betuix the furnames of the Karris and Scottis; and about the samyn tyme the maister of Ruthven slew ane wailyeant gentill man callit Johne Charteris of Kinclevin in Edinburgh, apoun occasions of auld fead, and for staying of a decreit of ane proces quhilk the said Johne persewit aganis him befor the Lordis of the Session; quhairupoun occasioun was takin in the nixt parliament, that thair was a law maid that quhafumevir he was that slew any man for the persuit of any actione aganis him, that he fulde lose the rycht and tyle of his actione, and the slayer fuld be also punished in body and

guidis according to the lawis of the realme ; quhilk was the occatione of staying of sic crewell attemptis in tyme cuming. At the same tyme, the Lord Sempill flew the Lord Creychtoun of Sanchar in the Governouris awin hous, apoun a suddan, within the toun of Edinburgh ; for the quhilk he was taikin and put in the castell of Edinburgh, and had bene execut thairfoir, war not the gret laboris maid be the Lorde Sancharis freindis for faultie of his lyf, through ane aggrement that was labored betuix thame, be moyence of the bischop of Sanctandrois and utheris his frendis at that tyme.

Quhen thir things was in doing in Scotlande, Edward the sixt King of Ingland be long lingering seiknes departit out of this lyf the fixt daie of Julij I^m V^o liij yeris ; and immediatlíe eftir his deceis, apoun the ix daye of Julij, be meanis and laboris of the Duik of Northumberland and utheris of his factione, ane callit Lady Jane, dochtir to the Duik of Suffolke, was proclaimed Quene ; quhilk was the caus of gret trubill to the said Duik and Ladye and all thair frendis ; for apoun the xx day of Julij nixt following, Ladye Marie, eldest dochtir of King Henry the aucht, was proclaimed and receaved Quene be the hoill nobilitie and univerfall consent of the Estatis of the realme ; and shortlie thaireftir, the Duik of Northumberland, Duik of Suffolk, Lady Jane and hir husbande Lorde Gilford, with a gret nomber of utheris, war all beheidit at Lundoun ; and the said Quene Marie being cronit, convenit a parleament, in the quhilk sho reduced the hoill realme to the auld catholique religion, for observatioun of the ordour used, ministratioun of the sacramentis, messe and utheris service ; admitting also the suppremicie of the seate of Rome within that realme, as it had bene used in the beginning of King Henry the viii hir faderis regne. And shortlie thaireftir sho was mareit with Phillip than Prince, now King of Spaine, eldest sone to the emprior ; for the quhilk caus thair was rased findre insurrectionis and conspiraceis within the realme of Inglande aganis the

laid mariage; quhilkis was quenched and set doun, bot not without gret executione and bluid shed of the conspiratours thair of, as may be sene in thair cronicles and annellis, quha listis to reid at lenth.

Sone eftir the coronatione, all strangers, specialie the Scottis men, quha ather for crymis or for religione, war banished thair awin cuntreis, and reslait in Ingland in King Eduardis tyme, war charged to depairt furth of that realme; and thairfoir Normound Leslie Maister of Rothes, Laird of Grange, Maister Henry Balnafeis and thair cumpanie, being banished Scotlande for the slauchter of the Cardinall, also the Lairdis of Brunstoun and Ormestoun, and utheris than resident in Inglande, returnit to France. Normound was employed in service of the warris be King Henry of France aganis the Emprior, and gat the charge of ane hundrethe lycht horsmen, in the quhilk he used him self verrey vailyeantlie; purposing thairby, that he mycht recover boith his honour and leaving, quhilk he had losed in Scotland be wicked counsell of utheris, in assisting that ungodlie deid, quhilk he repented verrey soir at all tyme. Bot eftir fyndre vailyeant factis and dedis of armes, verrey hapelie and curageouslie done be him in tha weares, to the gret honour and confort of his natione, in a scarmushe at Rentoun in Picardie, he was woundit be a shot of a pistolet, and of that hurt he deceisset at Montrell the xxix day of August 1554. The King of France, for recompane of his service, receaved his eldest brodir Williame in fawour, and maid him gentill man of his chalmer, and he send the Lord of Grange and all the rest of his companie in Scotlande, and caused thame to be restored to thair levinges agane, be the Quene regent and estatis of parliament.

The tyme of the appointit parliament for ending of all thingis betuix the Quene douarier and the Governour being cumin, the estatis of Scotlande was convenit at Edinburgh, quhairupoun the xij day of the moneth of Aprill, the Governour and Quene comperit, and the parliament was first set and fensed in the Quene oure soveranis name, with

consent of James Duik of Chattillire Erle of Arrane, hir tutor and governour; and thair was presented and red in presens of all the estatis, all the contractis maid betuix the Quene and Governour, with the confirmationis granted be the Quene, with consent of hir curatouris in France thairupoun, in ample forme; quhilkis war ratefeit and apprevit be the estatis of parliament; and lykwylse was red ane contract, be the quhilk the hoill estatis obliſhed thame to warrande the same to the Governour according to the former appointment, quhilkis was presentlie subscrivit be all those quho voit in parliament, and thair seales affixit thairto; quhilkis being done, and he declared secound persoun of the realme, the Governour in presens of the estatis and of the Quene dou- arier and Monsieur Dofell, ambassadour resident for the King of France in Scotland, renuncit and dimittit the office of tutorie and gouvernement of the realme; and than presentlie was pronounced and publiquelie red, ane commiſſion gevin be the Quene of Scotlande in France, with the consent of hir foirlaid curators, in most ample forme, making the Quene hir modir regent of hir realme and lieges; quhilk commiſſione and office sho acceptit apoun hir, and was admittit and receaved be the estatis thairto; and the parliament being of new fenſed agane in name of the Quene, with consent of the Quene regent hir modir, and approved be the estatis, thaireftir the same wes diffolvit.

Quhen the Quene was placed in this maner be universall consent of the estatis, and receaved as regent of the realme, than as the commoun use is, at the change of the prince and authoritie, all the princepall officiaris to be changed, the Erle of Caſſillis was maid theſaurar; ane Frenche man callit Welemort wes appoynted comptroller; Maister James McGill maid clark of the register; the abbot of Cowper, Lorde Privie Seill; ane callit Monsieur Rubie, Frenchman, a procutour of Paris, appointit to keip the gret seill, and to be as vice Chancelar and assister to the Erle of Huntlie than Chancelar; and findre uther parti-

cular offices war changed lykwyfe. Bot the Quene regent shorthie thaireftir begouth to use the counfall of these Frenche men, Dofell, Rubie, Welemort, moir nor of the nobilitie of Scotland, and of ane called Monsieur Bonet, quhome sho maid governour of Orkney thaireftir; quhilk maid thame to conceave sum jolesie aganis the Quenis government, evin in the beginning, albeit thai kepit the same secreitlie within thair breiftis quhill the fiftie sevin yeir of God; at quhilk tyme it was utterit at Maxwellheuch, to the gret disquieting of the hoill estait.

Eftir the diffolving of this parliament the Quene Regent, willing to put ordour to sum troubles in the hie landis of the cuntrey, caused the Erle of Huntlie, with a commissioun of livetennentrie, pas with ane gret army to Abirtarf, within the sherifdome of Invernes, to invaid Johne Mudyard his kin and afflisteris; quhair the said Erle being convenit with ane gret number, alswell of hieland as lawland men, he proponit to the principallis of the hoill oist, desyring thame to merche forduart in the hie landis, for apprehending of the saide Johne Mudyard and his kin; bot the barronis and gentill men of the lawlandis in speciall, refused to go in that cuntrey les nor thay mycht travell on hors, as thay culd on no wayis do in that boundis; and the said Erle wald not merche with the hieland men onlie, for the lait hattrent that thai had conceived aganis him for the deithe of M'Intochie, and thairfoir he returned. Quhairfoir the Quene send for the said Erle of Huntlie, and accused him befor the counfall for negligent executione of his commissioun, and thairfoir he was wardit within the castell of Edinburgh in the moneth of October, quhair he remaned contenowalie till the moneth of Merche nixt following; and in the meintyme, gret inquisitione was maid aganis him, be the informatione of his privat ennemeis; bot at last the matter was so appointit, that the said Erle was maid content to renunce and dimit to the Quene regent the heretabill infeftment of the erledome of Murray and Lordship of Abirnethy, the takkis and

possessione of Orknay and Zetland, the baillierie and takkis of the erledome of Mar and lordship of Straythdie, and was content to pas in France, thair to remaine for the space of fyve yeris; and be this appointment he was releiffit furth of the castell. And eftir he had maid his preparatione redde to depairt in France, and to that effect the Quene regent had gevin him licence to conye all his silver vesshell for his furnessing, sho was content to discharge him of that vyage, swa that he suld remane in Scotland, for payment of certane gret fowmis of money, quhilk he caused deliver to hir than presentlie; and thairfoir was restored to his office of chancellarie agane, althocht Monfieur Rubie had the princepall charge thairof, and kept the gret seill during the hoill tyme of the Quene regentis gouvernement.

About the samyn tyme returned in Scotland furth of France ane wyfe and lerned prelat, maister Henrie Sinclair deane of Glasgw, vice president of the college of justice, quha had bene a familiar counsalour to King James the fyft; bot during all the tyme of the Governouris regement was not in gret credeit; yit for his wisdome, knowlege and experience, was holdin in gret honour and estimatione be the Quene regent, and be the hoill nobilitie. Immediatlie eftir his arrayving, he caused be his counfall the bischoppe of Orknay, than president of the college of justice, and all the senatouris thairof, mak certane statutes for abbreviation of processis, guid ordour to be observed in the said college, reformatione of abusis, quhairof the actis, statutes and monumentis remanis yit to thir our daies in the said college, quhairby justice may be indifferentlie, sinceirlie and uprichtlie ministrat to all personis, and frevolowis and superflowis termis and delationis cut away, and diligent ordour be the lordis, thair scrybis, advocattis and members of court observed, and all abuse removed; swa that thaireftir justice was dewlie ministrat within the samyn, according to the lawis of the realme, in bettir ordour nor it had bene in ony tyme preceding.

In this mene seasoun thair was a parliament haldin at Edinburgh, in the monethe of Julij, be the Quene regent and thre estatis of the realme; quhair thair was convenit mony nobill, wyfe, lerned and expart men as evir had bene at ony parliament mony yeris preceding; and thair was mony and findre guide statutis and lawis maid for the commoun weill, tending princepallie to the quietnes of the hoill subiectis thair of; quhilkis ar contenit at lenth in the register buikis of the actis of parliament, and thairfor I will not be superfluous in reherfing thair of; albeit mony of thame be worthie of memorie, specialie the acte of the discharginge of gadderings and assembles used in fitting Fryday and Witfoundeday, the dischargingis of conventionis under the cullour of Robeine Huid, and the dischange of ligges or bandis to be taikin or gevin frome one subject to ane uther, and utheris siclik; for the quhilkis sufficient ordour was providit in the saidis statutis, for the commowne tranquillitie to be observed in tymis cuming.

At the same tyme, Quene Marie of England was mareit to King Phillop Prince of Spaingye, upoun the xxv day of Julij at Winchefer; quha send thairfre ane ambassadour in Scotland in baith thair names to the Quene regent, to congratulat and rejoice for the said marriage; desyring hir to conserve amitie, freindship and peace betuix the twa realmes; and for conferming thair of, thair was appointit certane commiffioners to meit in the nixt fyummer, as thay did apoun the bourdouris.

Quhill the Quene was putting ordour to the effaris of the south partis in this wyfe, the Erle of Atholl was send with speciall commiffione into the hielandis for apprehending of Johne Mudyarde; quhair he wrought so be wifdome, policie and guid convoy, that the saide John come with him to the Quene regent, with tow of his sonnis and certane of his kin, and submitted thame into hir will; quha as a clement and mercifull princes, moir of hir guidnes nor thair desertis, pardonit thame at that tyme, and caused thame remane in waird within the toun of Perth and

castell of Messane, quhair thay war weill treated ; yit as the tod can not byd furth of his hoill, eftir thay had tareit thair certane space, thay brak thair wardis, and past secreteilie in thair awin cuntrey, quhaire thay fterit up be thair counfall new troble agane, lyk as was also in diverse partis of the hie landis ; quhilk moved fore the Quene to make a jorney in the nixt yeir in the north partis, to hold justice aris for punishment of gret offences and stenching of sic misfeule in tymes cuming.

In the beginning of this symmer thair was ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh ; in the quhilk the lairdis of Brunftoun, Ormestoun, Grange, and certane utheris quha had bene forfaitit in the Governouris tyme, war at the speciall request of the King of France restored, and the same parliament was contenowit thaireftir, and callit a running parliament.

During the tyme of the samyn, the Quene regent, be the counfall of Monsieur Dofell, Rube, and certane lordis of the nobilitie, desyred ane new ordour to be taikin be the estatis of the realme for sustentatione of the warris aganis Ingland, quhen soevir thay fuld happin to be in tymes cuming ; and that be payment of certane taxationis, impositis and contributionis, to be raised and payit be everye man of quhatsoevir qualitie or estat, conforme to the quantitie of his landis, rentis, guidis and substance. And to that effect it was devyded that inventouris fuld be taikin be the thereffis of everie mannis rentis, goodes and substance ; and that with this taxation, men of weir to be conduced to ly apoun the bordaris, swa that no man fuld be trubled to cum frome thair awin houffes for defence thair of, bot quhen the gret army of Ingland come within the realme ; quhilk new inventiones, albeit sum of the lordis of the nobilitie for pleasour of the Quene seemed to aggre thairto for the tyme, yit the barronis and gentill men was nathing content thairwith, and for staving thair of maid mony privie assembleis and conventions ; and at last thair convenit in the abbay kirk of Halieruidhous to the number of iij^c barronis, and send tua of the most ancient amangis thame, quhilkis

was the lairds of Calder and Weames, to the Quene regent and lordis of hir counfall, desyring moift humelie not to alter the ancient custome, lawis and liberteis of the realme, in putting thame to sic charges of payment of fowmes of money; affirming that thair foirfatheris and predecessouris had defendit the samyn, mony hundreth yeris, vailyeantlie with thair awin handis; and for that caus principallie thay had thair levingis and landis gevin unto thame be thair prince, to serve him with thair awin perfonis into the warris; and as thay beleiffit assuredlie, none had power to dispence with thame, or alter the maner of thair halding, or discharge thame of that service, specialie during the minoritie of thair prince and foverane; for in that respect the King has bene callit at all tymes, King of Scottes, that is rather in respect of men nor of money or substance of the cuntrey; declaring also, that thay quha presentlie inhabited the realme, was of als good curage and hardement, abill and vailyeant to defende thair realme as utheris thair forbears hes bene in tymes past, and thairfoir wald fecht with thair awin handis, and defende the same with thair bodeis; for thay culd not trust any waged man that he walde so faythfullie defende thair libertie, wyffis, bairnis, landis and possessionis; and that thair was not so gret substance to be spared within the realme, as to sustene so monye ydill men as war necessar for defence of the bordouris; and last of all, thay affirmed, that the same fulde caus the loirdis, barronis, gentill men, fall into sic ydilnes and onskilfulnes, throuch laik of use of bearing and exercising thair armour, that thay fuld becum ane easie pray to quhatsumevir natione that waild invaid the realme. Quhilkis thingis being declared to the Quene and counfall, all the reffonis alleged be thame confiderit, the Quene regent be the adwyse of the nobilitie, desistit for any further travelling in that matter; and thocht thame nothing worthie of thankis that was the inventaris thairof, becaus it maid ane gret gruge and murmour amangis the people of the realme.

At the same tyme thair was fend to the bourdouris the bishope of Dumblane, the laird of Lethingtone, and maister James M^cGill commissiouners for Scotlande, to meit with ane wyfe and learned man, Tonstail bishop of Durhame, and certane utheris commissiouners for Ingland; quhair thay remanit at Duncie during the monethis of Julij, August and September, (at quhilk tyme the Quene was in the north partis of Scotland at the aris,) quhair thair was treated sic things as stude in controverfie betuix the twa realmes, and guid justice done and redres maid on ather of the fydis.

In this meintyme the Quene regent, making hir voyage in the north partis, come in the moneth of Julij to Invernes, accompaneit with the Erles of Huntly, Argyle, Atholl, Merchall, bishop of Ros and Orkney, and fyndre uther nobill men, and hir foirsaide counsailoris of Frenche men, quhair sho held justice aris with most extreme and rigorous punishment, and charged everie ane of the capitanis of the hie landis to bring in the offenderis of thair awin kin, according to the ordour prescribed in King James the Fifthis tyme, onder gret panis; quhairthrow mony was entered, boith of M^cKenzey kin, Banagowin, Lord Lowat, M^cKintoche, Laird of Grant and mony utheris, quhair of thar was findrie execut; and amongis the rest, the Laird of Grant being charged to bring in ane speciall freind of his awin callit James Graunte, for his oppressione, becaus he culd not be apprehendit and brocht quick to the justice, he caused him and the rest of his cumpanye be slayne, and thair heidis be presented to Quene regente. At the samyn tyme, the Erle of Cathenis was charged lykwys for the lyke causes, and was put in warde, first in Invernes, and next in the castell of Edinburgh, quhair he pait gret sowmis of money or he was delivered. Makky, the samyn tyme capitane of Stranever, be the assistance of the Glengwn, quha had done gret injures and wronges to the cuntrey of Sutherlande nixt adjacent to thame, walde not entre: Thairfor ye Quene caused the Erle of Suther-

lande convene ane gret army, and pas within the cuntrey of Strathnaver ; and lykwyfe send certane shippes be sey, quhairby he was confraned to rander him selfe, and come with Sir Hew Kennedy to the Quene, quhair he remaned in waird in Edinburgh dyveris yeris thaireftir ; and fyndre pledges was receaved for the Glengwn, quha was kepit in sum strenthes for thair guid rule during the Quene regentis pleasour.

Eftir the Quene had maid her residens in Invernes, and vifited the cuntre of Ros, sho returned to Elgin, Banf, and Abirdene, quhair sho held aris lykwyfe ; bot not with so gret executione of mennis bodeis, bot rather be compositioun of money ; and so returned to Dundie and Perth, keping the like ordour ; and in the nixt winter, caused the Erle of Huntlie, with the counsell and assistance of the bischoppes of Ros and Orkney, and Sir Hew Kennedy, take up privie indytmentis, and hald courtis thairupoun, within the shires of Invernes, Elgin, Fores and Nardin, quhair thair was a gret nombre execut, quhilk maid the cuntrey to be haldin in gret quietnes thaireftir. And here is to be remembred, that in all this jorney and progres quhair the Quene Regent and her companie did pas, sho was receaved verrey honorablie, and intertenit sumpteousslie in the nobill mennis, prelattis and barrouns housis, so that the Frenche men praised the same verrey meikill.

About this tyme, thair come ane gret ship, and with hir a pink, furth of Muscovia, bowin toward Ingland with ane ambassadour frome the Emperor of Muscovia, quhilk ship and pink was drevin be gret stormes and windis apoun the northeft of Scotlande, at Kynardis heid, within the cuntrey of Buchane, quhair a gret nombre of thair cumpanie was dronit and boith the shippes, the moift pairt of his guidis losed be the wrake of the sey ; bot the ambassadour him selfe was saved, with a gret part of his cumpanie, and was weill intertenit be the cuntreymen, and convoyit thairfre to Edinburgh to the Quene Regent, quha efter guid intertene-

K k

ment caused the Lord Hwme accompanie him to Berwik in the moneth of Februar thaireftir.

All this tyme, thair was gret and hoit ware betuix the King of France and King Phillip of Spaine, quha had new receaved the gouvernement and poffeffioun of the Low Countres of Flanders, Holand, Zeland and the reft; and for his fupport Quene Marie of Inglande fend and denounced warre to the King of France; and ſho fend ane army of ten thowſand men, the Erle of Penbruch being appointed thair generall of Flanders, to the fupport of King Phillip; and quhen ſho was making preparatiōne thairfoir, ſho fende to the Quene Regent, and defyred, that commiffioners ſould meit apoun the bordouris for intertenement of peace betuix the tua realmes; and to that effect thay met in the moneth of Junij at Carleill; for the pairt of Scotlande, the biſhop of Orknay, the deane of Glaſgw, Sir Robert Carnegy, and with thame the Maifter of Maxwell, wardene of the weſt merchis; for the pairt of Inglande, Tunſtale, biſhop of Durahame, Lord Dacres and Lord Whortoun; quha remanit thair certane ſpace, treating apoun redres of ſic wrangis and injureis as had bene laitlie doune apoun the bordouris. In this mein-quhyle, thair arrived ane gentill man furth of France be the weſt ſey, fend to Quene Regent, declaring that the Quene of Ingland had fend and declared to him be ane of hir harraultis, callit Clarentious, and had ane army in redines to be tranſported in Flanders for the fupporte of King Phillip hir huſbande aganis him; thairfoir defyred hir to move the nobilitis of Scotlande to make war aganis Inglande, be the quhilk thay mycht be confraned to retire thair army within thair awin realme agane. The Quene Regent being not onwillinge to forduart that thing mightly in her power, to the contentatiōne and pleaſour of the King of France and hir freindis, ſho cauſed fuddantlie make ane conventionē of the lordis at Newbottle, quhair ſho perſuadit thame erniſtelie to move the war aganis Ingland; bot thay conſydering the ſame rather to pro-

cead for pleafour of the King of France, nor for defence of thair awin realme, principallie haiffing the commiffioners of Scotlande lying at Carleill for redres to be had apoun the bourdoris, and that Ingland was willinge to keip peace with thame, it maid thame thairfoir to be laith to aggre to hir defyris, bot gaif differing anfuer to the Quene Regent. Bot fho be the counfall of hir French capitaneis, thinking to entre onis the warris, quhairby the Scottifmen fuld be confraned to go forduart in the mater, fend Monfieur Dofell and Capitane Charlebus with all thair garnefonis of Frenche men fuddantlie to Dumbar; and fre that caufed thame entir in Heymouth, not far diftant frome Berwicke, and fortifie the famyn moft ftronglie, to the gret annoyance of Inglande; and thairfoir the Inglifmen being in Berwicke perceaving thair interprice, fend furth to make impediment thairto, quhair thair was hott fcarmuifhing amangis thame, bot yit the warke of fortificatione was fett fordwart. And the Quene Regente in the meintyme, fend with all fpeid to the Scottis commiffioners lying at Carleill, to cauz thame retire thame felf within Scotland, as they did fhortlie, albeit not without gret haffard and perrell to haif bene retened thair, gif thai had tareit ij houris longer than thay did in Inglis ground.

The lordis being with the Quene at Newbottill, hering of Monfieur Dofellis proceedingis, thay culd do no utherwyis nor aggre to the Quenis Regentis defyris; and thairfoir thay fend ane harrauld to the Quene of Ingland, to defyre hir to retire hir army furth of France, or ellis, conforme to the ancient leage and confederacie ftanding betuix Scotlande and France, thay behoved to denunce war; and gaif commiffione prefentlie to the faid harrauld to do the fame, quha paffit and fulfilled the pointis of his commiffione; and quhill he was in this jornay, the Quene appointed the Erle of Huntlie generall liuetennent apoun the bordouris, with certane cumpaneis of horfmen and fuit men to await upoun him; quha acceptit the charge and paffit to the bordouris, and remaned at

Dunse in the Merse, quhair he prepared all thingis necessar for the war ; and eftir the returning of the harrald frome Ingland, he caused the Lord Hwm wardane of the eist merchis maik the first raid within Ingland, quhair he brint divers townis, spulyeit and tuik awaye gret praye of guidis, in the beginning of the monethe of Julij ; and fre that furth, the said erle accompaneit with the Scottis men and Frenche men maid findre incurfionis within Ingland, burning and spulyeing the cuntrey, but any gret resistance, saiffing onlie sum litell scarmis this that the souldioris of Berwick wald sum tyme make for the sassione. And in the meintyme, the Quene caused quarters to be kept on the bordouris, for assistance to the Erle of Huntlie livetennent, quhill the conventione of the gret army in October nixt.

Quhill thay war thus biffe occupiet apoun the bordouris, the Quene Regent caused assemble ane gret army furth of all the pairtis of the realme ; quha convenit at Kelfo in the moneth of October, quhair sho maid ernist persuatione to the nobilitie to pas within Ingland, and invaid the samin with fyre and sword. Bot thay talking to be adwyfed thair upoun, past our the Watter of Tueid to Maxwellheuch to make thair generall mustoris, and eftir advisment to gif answer unto the Quene. Bot eftir lang and guid deliberance, the Duik of Chattillero, quha was appointed livetennent generall of the army, accompaneit with the Erles of Huntly, Argyle, Cassillis, and findre utheris nobill men, come to the Quene and delated unto hir, that thai thocht it sufficient aneuch to thame to haif moved weir aganis Ingland, and to haif maid so great invasions as thay had done alredy, be the Erle of Huntlie livetennent of the bordours, all the iij monethes preciding ; and gif it war hir pleasour, thai wald remane with thair haill fortis apoun the bordouris so lang as the army mycht be sustened together, abyding gif the Inglis men walde mak any invasione ; bot thai culd not think it for the weill of thair realme to pas within Ingland with thair hoill army at that present,

to haffard batle furth of thair cuntrey, thair princes being absente and of les aige; thairfoir defyred hir most humelie to take the samyn in guid pairt. Bot yit the Quene beinge impacient of thair anfuer, wald not defyre thame to remaine any longer apoun the bordouris, les nor thay wald enter within Ingland. And thairfoir, in a gret coler and anger gaif thame licence all to depairt, leiffing only the Frenche men in Haymouth, with certane cumpaneis of horsmen and fuit men; and fre that daie furth, the Quene Regent could nevir aggre with the nobilitie; and on the uthir pairt, findre of thame foucht be all meanes for to raise sum feditione within the cuntrey aganis hir and the Frenche; and to that effecte thair was mony conventions kept in dyvers nuikis of the realme all the nixt yeir following. And amangis all politique devyses, ingenious and craftie inventionis, none was thocht so guid to serve thair turne, and gif so guid a cullour to thair interprice, as the cullour of reformatione of the religion; thinking that thairby the hoill nobilitie mycht be brocht to one aggrement, and onder that pretence to take armour and go to the feildis; and being onis entered, and showing thair faces aganis the authoritie, thay mycht be the moir easelie persua-dit to concur to the expelling of the Frenche men furth of the realme. And to that effect, thay fend in divers partis of Alman, for findre ministers and precheouris to cum in Scotland; as thay did in the nixt yeir followinge.

During the tyme of thir troblis in Scotland, thair was verrey gret warris betuix the King of France and King Phillip of Spane, apoun the fronters of France, and mony nobill men war taikin also be ane gret affault and force of King Phillips army shortlie thaireftir; quhilk moved the King of France to haist the mariage of the Quene of Scotlande with the Dolphin his sone, soner nor his purpose was befoir; fearing that by this and sic lyke ourthrowes and accedentis, the estatis of Scotlande shuld be fundin the moir unwilling to accomplishe the mariage; and

thairfoir the King fend to the Quene Regent in Scotland, meffage defyring hir to affemble ane parliament, and thairintill be the adwyfe of the eftatis, to appoint certan commiffioners to pas in France for accomplifhment of the mariage, and to aggre to fic lyk conditionis as war neceffar to be treated, for the perpetuall aggrement of boith the realmes.

Swa the Quene Regent being moft willing to fatisfie the Kingis defyre, caufed convene ane parliament of the hoill eftatis in Edinburgh, in the monethe of December nixt, quhair thair was elected and chofin, be univerfall confent of the thre eftatis, certane nobill, wyfe and difcreit men, James Betoun archebifhop of Glasgw, Robert Reid bifhop of Orkney, prefident of the college of juftice, James Stewart priour of Sanct Androis, for the clargy; George Leslie Erle of Rothes, Gilbert Kennedy Erle of Caftillis, George Settoun Lord Setoun, James Fleming Lord Fleming, for the nobilitie; and John Erkin laird of Dun, proveft of Montrois for the burgeffis; ambaffadouris and commiffioners to pas in the realme of France as representinge the eftatis, and thairto contract the mariage of the moft excellent princes Marie Quene of Scotlande, our Soverane, with Frances, Dolphine, and eldeft fone and apperande air to Henry King of France, and to end and folemnizat the famyn; quhairupoun thair was fufficient commiffionis and inftitutionis maid to thame be the hoill eftatis of the parliament, and thay acceipt the famyn apoun thame; and eftir dew preparatioun maid for thair viage, thay embarqued in the moneth of Februar in the raid of Leyth, and faled throw the feyis with gret ftormes and tempeftious windis, till thay landit in France. Bot be the way, thay lofed in that jornay ane of thair fhippes ladynit with horfes, and all the nobill mennis coffers and utheris riches being thairintill, befoir Sanct Ebbis heid in the mouth of the firth of Scotlande, and ane uther fhip with gret riches and mony gentill men, with the capitane thair of, callit Wattertoun, was lofed lykwyfe

in the raid of Bullongye, eftir that the Erle of Rothas and bifchope of Orknay, with a few number, was put on land furth of the fame; and all the reft of the commiffioners was alfo landit furth of thair uther fhippes at the fame tyme; and fre that thay war honourable convoyit to Pareis, quhair thay war with gret honour and fawour receaved be the King of France and his nobilitie in the monethe of Merche. And fhortlie thaireftir the contracte of mariage was maid, and thair was landis affignit for hir dowarie in France, pairtlie the cuntrey of Pouictiers and Towris, and ane uther pairt in Champaine and Picardie, extending in yearlie rent to thrie fcoir ten thoufande franckis, and with threttie thoufande franckis of yeirle pencione during hir life tyme, befyd is with mony jowellis gevin to hir be the King; the auld lig and band confermed, and was be publiēt aēt aggreit, that everie one of the nationis fuld be fre naturalized in boith the realmes; that it fuld be lefum to thame to joyfe and bruik all kindis of offices, heretages, beneficis, and ficlike alswell a Frenche man in Scotland as a Scottis man in France, as thay had been naturallie borne, and mony ficlike privileiges concludit and paff.

About this tyme in the moneth of Januar, the duik of Gwyfe, accompaneid with Monfieur Daumell his brodir, Marchall Stroffy, Monfieur de Thermes and fyndre utheris vailyeant capitannis, merched with a gret army towarde Caleis, being than in the Inglifmennis poffeffione, and laide fuddantlie the gret artailyerie to the toun, and dang the fame with ordinance; and fo gret affaultis was gevin thairto, that the capitannis war conftraned to rander the toun to the Duike, apoun fic conditionis as he pleaſed to aggre unto, upoun the viij daye of Januar 1557; and fhortlie thaireftir, all the hoill countrey with the toun of Guynes, quhilk was rafed, and the caſtell of Hames, quhilk had bene in the poffeffione of the Inglifmen moir nor two hundrethe yeir befoir, was now hoiliely randerit and reduced to the King of France obedience,

with no les honour to the duik of Guise for this vailyeant interprice so happellie accheved, nor commoditie to the hoill realme of France. And whosone the advertisment was brocht to Scotland thairof, the Quene regent caufit mak publick fyris of joy in the principall townis of the realme, for the comfortable newis of the fame.

At the same tyme, Charles the fyft Empriour, being aged and subject to seiknes, and thairfoire retired to Spane to pas the rest of his dayis in quyet and solitarie lyf, send ambaffadors to the electouris of the impyre, with sufficient commiffionis and mandatis to renunce all his authoritie and office of the impyre, in favours of Ferdinande his broder, King of the Romanis; quha was admitted thairto and crownit Empriour be univerfall consent of the electors, the xvij day of Merche. Not long eftir, the said Charles, quha was all his daies a vailyeant and victorious prince, deceiffed in Spane in the nixt yeir 1559.

All thingis necessarie for the mariage of the Quene of Scottis with the Dolphine being prepared, and the hoill nobilitie and estatis of the realme of France being convenit at Paris, apoun the xx day of Aprill 1588, in the gret hall of the palice of the Louver, in presens of Kinge Henry of France, of the Quene his wyfe, and gret number of cardinallis, duikis, erlis, bischoppis and nobill men, the fianzeillis, utheryis callit the hand fastinge, was maid with gret triumphe be the cardinall of Loran, betuix the excellent young prince Frances, eldest sone to the most vailyeant, curageous and victorious prince Henry King of France, and Marie Quene, heritour of the realme of Scotland, ane of the fareft, most civile and verteous princes of the hoill world, with gret solempnitie, triumphe and banquating; and upoun the nixt Sunday, being the xxiiij of Aprill, the mariage was solempnizat and compleit betuix thame be the Cardinall of Burboun, Archebifhop of Rowen, in Noster damis kirke of Pareis; quhair the bifhop of Paris maid ane verrey lerned and eloquent fermon, in presens and affiftance of the King,

Quene, and money prelattis, nobill men, ladeis and gentill men of all estatis and calling, with most excellent triumphe, and the herauldis crying with loude voces thrie findre tymes, 'larges'; casting to the people gret quantitie of gold and silver of all kinde of fortes of conye, quhair thair was gret tumult of peple, everie one trubling and preffing utheris for gredines to get sum parte of the money. Eftir the quhilk thair was als gret magnifique solempniteis used in the kirke, with als gret dignitie and reverence as was possible; quhilk being done, thay entered in to the bischoppis palice, quhair thair was ane sumptuous and princelie denner prepared to the hoill cumpanie; and eftir thay had dyned, thair was used a princely danfinge, called the ball royall, to the gret confort and pleasour of all being thair presente; and quhosone the balling was endit, thay passed to the gret hall of the pallice royall, quhair thay suped with so gret magnificence, pompe and triumphe, that none of the assistance thair had evir sene the lyke; and thair presentlie was gevine to the Dolphine the title of King Dolphine, swa that he and the Quene was called thaireftir King and Quene Dolphine. The nixt day thay dyned in the same palice, and eftir denner retired to the Louver, quhair the banquetinge and triumphe was contenowed money dayes thaireftir; during the quhilk tyme thair was findre gret mariages maid in the Court.

During this hoill fymmer, the warris continowit still betuix France and Flanders verey hoit, and lykwyse betuix Scotlande and Inlande, quhair Monsieur Dofell and the Frenche men maid continowall incursionis, and the hoill nobill men and gentill men and substancialious yemen keped the bordouris, and accompaned the Frenche men be quartaris, as use is of the realme; and thair was mony gret scarmis this maid with Inland, quhair findre was flayne and mony taikin on boith the sydis.

Quhill the realme was in this maner trubled with the warris, thay quha had invented of befor, at Maxwell heuch, to fleir up sum commotione and seditione aganis the Quene Regent and the Frenche men, begane to put

thair practife to executione, and caufed certane preachers cum within the realme, principallie Paul Meffen, Johne Willox, Johne Douglas and certane utheris, quha in divers partis of the realme preached privatlie, and maid sic tumulte and uproir amangis the peple, that thay culd not be conteaned within the boundis of lauchfull obedience. Bot findre of thame fpak verrey iklanderoullie aganis the facramentis, the authoritie of the kirk and utheris articles of the Catholique religeone ; for the quhilk caus thair was ane conventione or provinciall counfall of the hoill prelattis and clargie of the realme affembled at Edinburgh, aboute the ende of the monethe of Julij, quhair findre was accused for herefie, bot nane was executed or punifhed in thair bodeis, bot ordanit to abjure thair arrouris at the marcatt croce of Edinburgh, apoun Sainct Gelis day the first of September ; bot thair was fo gret a tumult rafed that day on the hie flet of Edinburgh, that thay quha was appointed to do opin pennance war fuddantlie careid away, and the hoill proceffione of the clargie difperced ; the image of Sanct Geill being borne in proceffione, was taikin perforce fre the beraris thairof, brokin and diftroyed ; quhair-with the Quene Regent was hiechlie offendit, and for ftanchinge of the lyk trouble in tyme cuming, fho appointed the Lorde Setoun to be provelt of the toun of Edinburgh, quha keped the fame in refonable guid ordour quhill the nixt fymmer thaireftir.

Quhen the ambaffadouris and commiffioners of Scotlande had tareit in the courte of France quhill the monethe of Auguft, thay tuik thair leif of the Kinge, the Quene thayre owin Soverane, and of all the nobilitie, being richelie rewardit and propyned with copburdis of filver pairtlie gilt, of findre fortes, to everie ane of thame, of fic quantitie as was convenient to thair eftate and calling. And being honorable dimifhed, taiking thair jorney frome Paris, thay come to Deip about the ende of the faid monethe, quhair fuddantlie all the principall nobill men and prelatis become feik. Bot fhortlie thaireftir the moft of thame, being

of the wyfett and moft vailyeant of the realme of Scotlande, deceiffet thair, to the gret hurt of the commoun weill of the realme ; for the biſhope of Orknay, prefident of the college of juſtice, of finguler wit, judgement, guid larning and lyve, with lang experience, deceiffed in Deip the fixt of September. The Erle of Rothas, ane wyfe nobill man and a counſalor of longe tyme, deit alfo thair the ix of November ; and the Erle of Caſſilis, lord theſaurer of Scotland, quho was boith wyfe and vailyeant, deit thair the xiiij daye of the ſame monethe : And my Lord Fleming, a nobill young man of guid curage and judgement, deceiffed at Paris the xvij day of September thaireſtir. And ſwa thair returnit in Scotlande the archebiſhope of Glaſgw, priour of Sanct Androis, the Lord Setoune, and laird of Dun, quha landit at Monros in the monethe of October ; eftir quhais arrayving, the Quene cauſed proclame a parliament to be haldin in Edinburgh in December followinge.

In the monethe of Auguſt in this yeir, ane nobill and wyfe man, Archibalde Campbell Erle of Argyle, juſtice generall of Scotlande, and knycht of the ordour of Sanct Michael in France, deit ; and about the ſamyn tyme, the biſhop of Breachin deceiffit, and the abbot of Cuper was nominat to the biſchoperike be the Quene ; and Andro Durie biſhope of Galloway deit lykwyfe, and Maifter Alexander Gordoun archebiſhope of Athenis, was nominat to the ſame ; and David Panter biſhope of Ros, and ſecretar of Scotland, deceiffit, and Maifter Henry Sinclair dein of Glaſgw and prefident of the college of juſtice, was nominat thairto ; and the abbayis of Melros and Kelſo was gevin to the cardinall of Gueis in France, be vertue of the acte of naturalization foirſaide ; quhilk abbayis was than vacande be the deceis of the Lorde James, eldeſt of the Kingis baſtarde ſonis. Thar deceiffed about the ſame tyme the abbot of Bamurinoche ; quhilk was gevin to Maifter Johne Haye.

About the middis of the monethe of November, Marie Quene of

Inglande, pairtlie throuche gret maloncolie for the lose of Calice, and pairtlie through confumptions of feiknes, endit hir lyfe the xvij day of the same monethe, and in hir place ane beutifull and verteous princes, Lady Elizabeth, was proclaimed Quene of Inglande, quha joyfes the same to thir dais.

At the tyme appointed, the parliament was convenit at Edinburgh in the monethe of December, quhair the estatis of the realme, ondirstandinge the proceedingis of the ambassadouris and commissiouneris for thame in France, in contractinge and assistinge to the Quenis mariage with the Dolphin, thay approved and confermit the samin be univerrall consent, finding guid all that the ambassadours and commissiouners had done thair-intill. Thaireftir, in the same parliament, the Quene regent proponit to the estatis, desyryng thame to grant ane crowne matrimoniall to the Dolphine of France, sua that he mycht be called and intitulat, King of Scotlande, duringe the matrimonie betuix thame; quhilk was aggreit, and act of parliament maid thairupoun, and all lettres in Scotland styled “Frances and Marie, be the grace of God, King and Quene of Scotland, Dolphyne and Dolphines of Vien,” and the seales and conye irlis changed in lyk maner. And the Erle of Argyle, and priour of Sanct Androis, was chofin be the estatis to pas in France with declaratioun of the samin, quha eftir the parliament maid sum licklie preparatioun to that effect; bot yeat, be counfall of sum utheris, feing a wechtier biffines abill to be shortlie in hande within the realme, quhairunto thay war cheiffie employed, apoun that respect stayit thair jorney and past not in France at that tyme.

The King of France hering of the deathe of Quene Marie of Ingland, and of sic actis of parleament and statutes as sho had maid aganis hir sister Lady Elizabeth, to debar hir frome the succeffione of the crowne; confidering thairfoir that the Quenis-majestie of Scotlande being laillie mareit to the dolphine his eldest sone, was just heritour of the realme of

Inglande, as nerrest and lauchfull to the croun thairof, being onelie dochtir to King James the Fyft of Scotlande, quhois moder Quene Margaret was eldest sifter to King Henry the viij; and thairfoir caufed make publiſt proclamations in Paris, publiſhing the Quenis majeſtie of Scotlande to be Quene of Inglande, Scotlande and Ireland, and caufed hir and the dolphin hir huſbande tak the armes of Inglande, and jone with the armes of Scotland and France, and make all thair ſeales conforme thairto, and mark thair ſilver plait, brodir thair tapiftries, hingers and all uthers thingis with the ſamyn. And King Henrie being a prince of hiech and magnificque curage, and weill animated and encouraged be the vailyeant Duike of Gueis and his frendis, intendit to recover and obteane the realme of Inglande, as juſtlie pertening to the Quene of Scotlande; quhilk was the caus of gret trouble betuix the Frenche men, Scottiſmen, and Inglifmen, in Scotlande, the nixt twa yeares following, quhill the hoill controverſie was aggreit at the ſeige of Leith; as eftirwart ſhall appeare.

In this meintyme the tumult increſſed dalie within the realme of Scotland, quhill at laſt the precheours begouth to preche opinie in divers partis, and principallie within ſum houffis of the toun of Edinburgh; and findre Inglis buikis, ballettis and treateis was gevin furth be thame amangis the people, to move thame to ſeditione. The Quene regent perceaving the tumult increſ, paſt all the reſt of that winter in ſumptuous and magnificque banqueting, quhilk ſho caufed the lordis make ſeveralie in Edinburgh, thinking be that and ſiclike familiar intertenement to have ſtayed all thair interprices; bot nothing culd ſtay thame frome the ſame. Thairfoir, at the deſyre of ſum temporall lordis and barronis, ſho caufed all the hoill prelattis and principallis of the clargie convene and begin a provinciall counſall in Edinburgh, the ſeconde day of Merche, quhilk continowit to the x day of Aprill thaireſtir; and ſend to thame with the Erle of Huntlie certane

articles presented to hir be the lordis and barronis; and thairefter sho departed to Striveling, leaving the Lord Setoun provest of the toun, to await apoun the prelattis. Quhilkis articles war in effect as followis :—

First, That the commone prayers shuld be permitted to be used publiclie in the parryshe kirkis, and the ministratiōne of the sacramentis, in the Inglis tounge.

Secoundlie, That all bischoprikes and uther benefices should be disponit to qualifeat men, to be chofin thairto be the electiōne of the temporall lordis, and people of thair dyoseis and parochynns.

Thirdlie, That all bishoppis and utheris benefest men suld make residence at thair kirkis, and preche be thame selves, conforme to thair calling; or utheris to be placed, quho culd best do the samyn.

Fourtlie, That none shuld be admittit in tymes cuming to anye benefice, bot these qua war of sic lernit and utheris qualiteis, as thay culd be thame selves but helpe of utheris execut thair charge in precheing and ministratiōne of the sacramentis; with findre utheris articles to this effect.

Efter the prelattis had consulted lang thairupoun, thay gaf ansuer to the Quene in this maner. As to the first, they had no power to alter the ordour of publique prayers and administratiōne of the sacramentis, prescryved and observed so mony yeris be the Catholique kirke; and thairfoir wald not agre that any prayers war used publicklie in the volgar tounge, leaving to everye manis discretione to use his private prayers in quhat tounge pleased him best. And as to the electiōne of bishoppis and utheris benefest men, thay walde wishe that the same ordour quhilk is prescrivit be the kannowne law, in the electiōne of bishoppis and utheris ministers of the kirke, war observed. Bot becaus the nominatiōne of the prelattis of the realme pertenis principallie to the prince, thairfoir thay remit the ansuer thairto to be gevin be the prince hir self with hir counfall. As to the uther twa articles, tueching the residence of benefest men in executiōne of thair office in precheing

and ministration of the sacramentis, and that none shuld be promoted to benefices bot thay that are weill qualifeit thairfoir, thay affirmed that thair was no bettir ordour culd be devised nor was prescrivit alreddy be the cannone law and statutes of thair provinciall counfall to that effect; and thairfoir thay promesed to caus the same be put to dew executione in all pointis. And than presentlie thay maid mony sharp statutes, and commandit all the bishoppis, abbottis, prioris, deanes, archdeanes and all the rest thair presentlie assembled, and utheris throche all the partis of the realme, to mak thame selffis able, and use thair awin offices according to thair fondationis and callingis, within the space of sax monethes, onder the pane of deprivation; quhilk was the princepall caus that a gret number of younge abbottis, priors, deanis and benefest men assited to the interprice and practise devysed for the ourthrow of the catholicke religeon, and tumult aganis the Quene and Frenche men, fearing thame selffis to be put at, according to the lawis and statutes. And so the counfall was endit apoun the x daye of Apryle. Estir the quhilk the Quene regent immediatlie caused summounde Johne Knox, Johne Willox, John Douglas and Paule Meffane, to compeir befor the justice in Striveling the x day of Maij, onder the pane of rebelloun. Bot thay war be thair secreit favoraris convoyit to Perth, quhair thair was convenit certane of the princepall barronis of Fyf, Angus and Meirnis, sic as the maister of Lyndsay, the lordis of Tulibarne, Dun, Pettero and dyvers utheris; quha fende the lairde Dun in messlage to the Quene regent, desyring hir to discharge the saide summoundis, quhilk sho wald on no wayis do, bot becaus thay comperit not, sho procedit aganis thame, and caused denunse thame rebellis and put thame to the horne; and thairfoir incontinent estir the returning of the lairde Dun with the Queins anfuere to Perth, Johne Knox past to the parishe kirke of the toun and maid a publick fermound; declaring that it was most acceptable service to God to destroy and cast doune the altaris, burne

the images, pull downe the religious places and destroy thame, cast out the monkis and freris, and to make siclik reformatione. And swa the multitude of the people and craftismen, being moved speciallie be the perswatione of the sermonde, and encouraged with the presence of the barronis, and one sicht of the Lord Ruthven, thair proveste of the toun, and bailyeis thairof, than presentlie thay pulled downe the hoill altaris, images and tabernacles of the parochie kirke, and brint the samyn ; and fre that passed strait way to the abbay of the charter hous, and pullit all the hoill place downe, alsweill the kirk thairof as uther houffes, places, and all the coastlie bigginis quhilkis was maid be King James the First, fundatour thairof, quhilk was the farest abbay and best biggit of any within the realme of Scotlande ; and cuttit downe the hoill growing trees and all uther polices ; and without any forder stay, past to the gray and black freris, and to the Carmaleittis place callit the Tullielum, and thair pulled thame all three downe to the erd, with sic rage and furie of the people, that scarlie was thair leste ane stane standing apone another ; and all the freris put furth of thame, and spulyeit of all that they had ; and fre that past to all parishe kirks and uther places thairabout, and maid the lyk reformatione. And thair first thay tuike to thame the name of the Congregatione, and set furth proclamationis, declaring the caus moving thame to proceide of zeill and conscience to remove idolatrie and superstitione, and to place senceir and trew religione within the realme ; and wreit findre lettres throuch all the partis of the realme, to persuade the lordis and barronis to assist to thame in thair interprice, as findre did, quhilk maid shortlie a gret tumult in divers partis of the realme.

Quhowfome knowlege was brocht to the Quene regent of this tumult and uproir begun in Perth, sho send suddantie Monsieur Dofell and his Frenche men, and caused thame cum to Striveling ; and lykewyse for the Duik of Chattilliro, the Erle of Argyle, Atholl, Merhell, and

for divers utheris nobill men furth of findre partis of the realme, quho come to Striveling; sho being accompaneit with thame, and with the archebifhoppis of Sanct Androis, Glasgw, bifhoppes of Dunkell, Dumblane, priour of Sanct Androis, abbottis of Cuper, Dumfermeling; and mony uther prelattis, past thair fre to the toun of Perth, quhair thay war receaved be the Lord Ruthvene proveft of the toun, and princepallis thairof. Bot the cheif authoris of the commotione war departed or thair cuming; and sue the Quene tareing thair certane dayes, tuik deliberatione be the adwyse of the hoill counfall, quhat was best to be done for flanching of those troubles; and quhill thay war advifing thair-upoun, the Erle of Argyle and priour of Sanct Androis departed furth of the toun secreitlie, but knowlege of the Quene or counfall, and past to the citie of Sanct Androis, quhair thay used the same ordour quhilk was begun at Perth of befoir, and caufed cast down alteris, burne the images of all the kirkis within that citie, and to pull doune the freris places, kirkis and bigginis, with the college kirke of Heuche, and all uther privat chappellis within the toun; and convenit a gret cumpanie of the cuntrie men, and passed to the abbayis of Lundoris, Balmerino, the parishe kirkis within Fyfe, and did the like; and frome that to Cuper, quhair thay remaned.

The Quene regent hering of that departing and proceedingis, be the adwyse of the counfall committed the toun of Perth to capitane James Stewart of Cardonell and capitane James Culane, quha remaned thair with sax hundreth souldioris; and the Quene with hir hoill cumpanie past to Falklande, and in the nixt day fend to the Erle of Argyle and priour of Sanct Androis, being in Cowper, and comandit thame to repaire to Falklande, quhilk thay refused to do; and thairfoire the hoill cumpanie of the Frenchemen merched forduart to haif apprehendit thame, quhill thay come to the mure of Couper, quhair lykwyse the Scottifmen come furth and mustered in

M m

thair fight; and quhen both the armeis was reddye to have joyned in battell, the Duike of Chattilliro and the Erle Mershell travelled fo eirneftlie betuix thame, that thay caused the Erle of Argyle and priour of Sanct Androis, with thair hoill cumpaneis, retire to Sanct Androis; and so returning with the Frenche men to Falklande, thay perfuadit the Quene to returne to Edinburgh with hir hoill companie, and thair to fend for the nobilitie, and be thair advyse take ordour quhat was best to be done for stanchinge of the present gret troubles, quhilk was apperand to be throughe all the realme. And the nixt day thaireftir departed frome Falklande to Edinburgh, quhair was convenit all the foirsaide nobill men and prelattis, with the Erlis of Huntlie, Bothwell, Craufurd and mony utheris; bot in the meintyme, the Erle of Argyle and the priour determined to recover the toun of Sanct Johnstone, and to [make reformatioun] in all uther borrows townis in the southe and west pairts of Scotlande; and to that effect fend to the Erle of Glencarne, Lord Boyd and fyndre utheris of the west pairtis, to cum foruart and jone with thame; as thay did at the said toun of Sanct Johnstone, quhilk thay seged; quhair of the Quene regent being advertesed, fend the Erle of Huntlie, desyring thame to desist frome thair interprice and leif the seging of the toun; quhilk thay wald on no wayis do, bot persevered in thair perfruit quhill the toun was randered to thame, quhair thaye tareit certane daies; and in the mein seasone, the communitis of the townis of Dundie and Perth past to the abbey of Scone, situat within a myle to the toun; and becaus sum restrainct was maid unto thame at thair first enteres, thay thairfoir brint the maist parte of the kirke and hoill abbay, spulyeit and diffroyed the hoill policie thairof; and suddantlie thaireftir thay past to Strivelinge, quhair thay used the lyk ordour, and pulled down the black and grey freris kirkes, and hoill places; and but ony long tarie past ford-wart to Linlythgw, quhair thay caused pull down the frearis lykwife; and staved in that toun certane space for the westland men, quha was

appointed to joyne with thame, to the intent thay mycht go with greter forces toward Edinburgh.

The Quene regent, eftir sho had hard thair anfuer reported be the Erle of Huntlie, that thay wold not leave thair interprice, bot that thay procedit with gret rigour, and purposed to cum to the toun of Edinburghe; thairfoir sho fend for the proveft and baillies of Edinburgh, and required thame to defend the toun, and not to suffer the Erle of Argyle and the congregatioun enter thairintill; and offered thame the assistance and forces of the Frenche men, to remane within the toun for thair defence. Bot the baillies gave anfuere, that the multitude of the commone people was so effectiounat to the new alteratione, specialie for hoip of the spulye of the freris places and kirkis, thay culd not be governit nor rewled; and thairfoir thay wald not take upoun hande to debar those lordis furth of the toun; quhilk moved the Quene regent with the hoill cumpanie of the lordis and Frenchemen to depairt presentlie furth of the abbaye toward Dumbar; bot or thay war past four myle frome Edinburgh, the Erle of Argyle and all his cumpanie entered in the toun of Edinburgh without anye resistance, quhair thay war weill received; and suddantlie the black and gray freris places war spulyeit and caffin doune, the haill growing treis plucked up be the ruittis; the Trinitie College and all the prebendaris houffis thair of lykwyse caffin down; the altaris and images within Sanct Gelis kirke and the kirke of Feild destroyed and brint; and thairfre past to the Quenis palice of Halierudhous, and intromitted with the Quenis hoill movables and furnessing being thairintill; siclyke tuike the conye hous and conye irins fre Maister Robert Richardfone than thesaurar, and caused him deliver to thame all the reddy conyeit money quhilk was in his handis, of no small quantitie; and than stablished ane counfall, proclaimed lettres in the Quene thair soveranis name, be the advyse of the lordis of hir secreit counfall as thay called thame selffis, publishing the caus of thair

interprice to be for the reformatione of the religiōne, and expelling of the Frenche men ; and so remaned thair fill of thame selffis, as the full authoritie had bene in thair handis.

About this tyme the Maister of Maxwell, quha was keped presoner in the castell of Edinburgh, departed furth of the same be ane corde our the wall thair of, quhair thair was certane horses in redines with frendis of his owne, quha receaved and convoyide him in his owne countrey ; and sone thairefter he joyned him selfe with the lordis of the Congregatione.

Quhill thay tareid in this maner in Edinburgh, the Quene regent, be the advyse of the hoill counsell, willing to caus thame depairt furthe of that toun, caused the Frenche men marche forduart, accompaneit with the Duike of Chattilliro, Erlis of Huntlie, Bothwell, Mortoun, lordis Setoun, Borthuikie and monye utheris barronis and gentill men, quha come apoun the suddane to the linkis of Leithe, of purposis to geve battell to the loirdis of the Congregatione, or ellis to caus thame departe furth of the toun of Edinburghe. The lordis being in Edinburgh hearing of thair suddane cuming, war affrayed, and notwithstandinge, come furth of the toun and assembled thair hoill forces together, but culd not be sufficient number to resist aganis the Frenche men ; and thairfoir be mediatione and labouris of the Erle of Huntlie, quha travelled ernestlie for stanchinge of bluidshed that day, caused xij lordis and barronis meet on everie fyde ; quhair thair was ane appointment maid, containing certane articles of the effect following, upoun the xxij of Julij.

First, That the lordis of the Congregatione and all thair hoill companie, sauffing onlie the indwellers of the toun of Edinburghe, should pas furth of the toun, and leave the samyn voyd without any men of war, at the Quenis regentis pleasour.

That the lordis of the Congregatione should rander all the conyeit money taikin be thame, with the conye irins, and deliver the samyn

into thair handis quha had the charge thair of be the Quene. And lykwyse the palice of Halierudhous should be left and randered to the keper thair of, or to any uther having sufficient pouer of the Quene, in the same estait as it was receaved, and that befor thay depairt of the toun of Edinburgh; and for keping of the twa foirlaidis articles, the Lord Ruthven and the Lorde of Pettarro was delivered as pledges be thame to the loirdis commiffioneris for the Quenis pairt. The saidis lordis of the Congregatione, and all those that dependis apoun thame, shall remane subiectis and obedient to the authoritie of the King and Quene thair foveranis, and to the Quene regent, and shall obey all lawis and customis of the realme, as evir thay war wount befor this truble and controverfie, except in that quhilk concernis the religeone, as shalbe heireftir specifijt.

The saidis lordis of the Congregatione shall not truble nor molest any prellattis or kirkmen be way of deid in thair perfones, nor shall make any impediment to thame to jois thair rentis, proffittis and dewtes of thair benifices, swa that thay shall use frelie and dispone thairupoun, conforme to the lawis and customes of the realme, quhill the x day of Januar nixt following.

That none of the congregacione shall use any force or violence upoun kirkis or religious places, bot thay shall remane in thair integritie and estait as thay wer at that present, quhill the said day.

The toun of Edinburgh shall cheis without compulfione, and use sic forme of religeone as shall please thame, to the end that the inhabitantis thair of may leve in libertie of conscience quhill the said day.

That the Quene regent fall not interpone hir authoritie to molest or truble the prechers, or impeshe or truble any of the Congregatione in thair bodeis, landis, guidis, possessionis or pensionis; fall not suffer the charge having spirituall or temporall jurisdictione, to truble thame in ony wayis for the effares of the religeoun, or any thing depending

thairupoun, unto the said day ; and that everie one be suffered to leaf in particular, in the meintyme, conforme to his conscience.

These articles being concludit, the Frenchemen entered within the toun of Leith ; and upoun the nixt day thaireftir, the hoill lordis departed furth of Edinburgh toward the west cuntrey. The Quene regent come frome Dumbar to the palice of Halieruidhous, quhair sho remaned ; and becaus it appeared that the trubles and tumultis was stayed be the former aggrement, the Quene licensed the Duike of Chattilliro to pas to Hamiltoun, the Erlis of Huntlie and Mershell northward, and all the rest of the lordis to pas to thair owin houffes.

Quhill this commotione was in this wyis handled in Scotlande, thair was peace concludit betuix King Henry of France and King Phillip of Spangye, and the King of Spaine mareit the King of Frances eldest dochtir called Elizabeth, be the Duike of Alway his commissiouner at Paris, the xxij day of Junij, quhair thair was gret triumphe maid ; bot in the middis thairof, apoun the last day of the same moneth, King Henry running his spear in the listis at Paris, in the rew of Sanct Anthony, he was strikin with the stroke of ane speare and hurt in the face, quhair of he lay feik in his ludgeing in the Turnallis, and deceifed thaireftir the x day of Julij. And shortlie eftir his deceise, Frances his eldest sone being xvj yeir of aige, and mareit upoun the Quenis Majestie of Scotland, was crownit King of France ; and he hering of the trubles than being in Scotlande, send ane wyse and vailyeant capitane, called Monsieur de la Broche, and the bischope of Ameanis, with tow doctours of theologie, to assist the Quene regent with thair counfall, for pecefeing of the trubles within Scotlande ; quha arrivit at Leithe in the moneth of September ; and in the meintyme, the French men was fortefing the toun of Leithe, to the effect thay myght make residence thairintill, to resist all assaltis that myght be maid aganis thame.

Duringe this seasone, the Erle of Argyle and utheris of the west cun-

trey, persuadit the Duik of Chattilliro to jone with the lordis of the Congregatione; quhilk he did, the rather that his sone the Erle of Ar-rane being capitane of the Scottis cumpanie in France and weill treted, was secretlie departed for the religeon to Geneva; and fre that was conveyed be ane Inglifman, callit Maifter Randell, into Ingland, quhair he was well treated and encouraged bē the Quene to go foruwart with this interprice, as he did erniftlie eftir his coming in Scotlande.

About the ende of September, the Duik of Chattilliro and lordis of the Congregatione, fend to the Quene, and defyred hir to caus the Frenche men leif the fortefeing of the toun of Leithe, quhilkis sho refused; and thairfoir thay convenit thair hoill forces, and come forduart to staye the samyn. The Quene heiring thair of, entered within the toun of Leith with hir hoill Frenche men, and the bishoppis of Sanct Androis, Glasgw, Dunkell, Lordis Setoun, abbote of Dumfermelinge, and findre utheris, and fortesiet and keipt the toun; and the Duike and lordis of the Congregatione come to Edinburgh, and prepared for the segeing of Leith; bot the Frenche men was bettir furneffed of gret ordinance and uther small artailyerie and all kinde of munitione nor thay, and was not contente to be seged within the toun, bot used daylie, and maid findre scarmis this, and at last thay come forduart with thair hoill forces, purposing to invayde the toun of Edinburgh; bot the Scottis men come furth of the toun, albeit oute of ordour, and encontered the Frenche men apoun the croftis besyde the abbay of Holieruidhous, betuix Leithe and Edinburgh; quhair the Scottis men was put to flyte, and capitane Alexander Halieburtin with mony utheris was slayne, and the Frenchmen perfewit the chafe evin to the poirtis of Edinburgh, and had maid gret slauchter, war not thair was twa gret cannonis schot furth of the castell at the Frenche army, quhilk stayed thame frome forder perfuit, so thay retered agane to Leithe. In the meintyme, the Duik of Chattilliro and the rest of the congregatione, hering of the diffait of

thair cumpanie, departed suddantlie furth of Edinburgh to the west cuntrey; and the nixt day, the Quene Regent and Frenche men come to Edinburgh, quhair ane gret pairt of thame remaned with the Quene all the nixt winter, the rest travelling in the cuntrey, as eftirward will appeir.

In the moneth of November, Monfieur Martigo, ane vailyeant and curageous capitane, arryved at Leith, with ane thusand guid souldioris, and he was appointed crownell of the hoill Frenche army, quha extendit in nowmer to thre thusand and fyve hundreth men, besydis twa anfeinges of Scottifmen, ondir the gyding of James Steward of Caradonell and Anthony Kennedy, thair capitanis for the tyme,

The Duik of Chattilliro and lordis of the Congregatione, feing the army of the Frenche men increffed, fwa that thay be thair owne forces onlie war not abill to refist thame, fend the younge Lorde of Lethingtoun to the Quene of Inglande, defyring fupport of hir to expell the Frenche men furth of Scotlande; quhilk the Quene of Inglande granted glaidlie, not onelie for the pleafour and fauftie of Scottifmen, bot principallie becaufe fho feared the haffard of hir owne realme and eftate, in cafe the Frenche men war suffered to make refidence in that realme; and thairfoir the Quene of Ingland fend the Duik of Norfolk to Berwike, quhair thair come the Erle of Argyle, the priour of Sanct Androis, the Maifter of Maxwell, and the young laird of Lethingtoun, and maid ane contracte for receaving fupport of Inglande; promefing thair faythfull concurrence and affiftance to the Inglifmen, during the King of France lyftyme, and ane yeir eftir; with findre utheris heiddis contened in the appointment; and for the keping of the fame, the loirdis of Scotlande entered pledges within Ingland, quha remaned quhill eftir the deceis of the King of France. The pledges war David Hammiltoun, third fone to the Duik of Chattilliro, ane uther called Campbell, coufing to the Erle of Argyle, Robert Douglas, brodir to the priour of

Sanct Androis, and laird of Lochleavin, and ane sone of the Lorde Ruthvenis.

The contracte of Inglande being endit, the lordis preiffed to set fourduart thair interprice throuch all the pairtis of the realme, and thairfore the Duike of Chattilliro, Erle of Argyle, Erle of Arrane and utheris, come to the toun of Glasgw, and caused tak done the images and altaris, and intromitted with the bischoppis castell and rentis, and pat in certane gentill men to keip the samyn. The Frenche men hering thair- of, past at the Quenis commandment, be the persuatione of the bischope of Glasgw, [and] merched forduart to Glasgw with thair hoill cumpanie; the bischoppe thair of, Lordis Symple, Setoun, Ros, Hacket, and divers utheris being with thame, recovered the castell againe, and tareit ane nycht in the cittie, and returned on the morne to Kirkintulloch, and swe fre that to Leithqw and Edinburgh.

At the same tyme, ane cumpanie of Frenche men being in Striveling, past be the brige thair of into Fyfe, and downe the coaste of Forth, with twa thousand men, of purposé to have gone to the cittie of Sanct Androis, and to have forteseit that toun, and kept the same. At thair cuming to Kingorne, thair convenit together in Fyfe the Erles of Arrane, Erle of Rothes, the priour of Sanct Androis, Lorde Ruthven, Maister of Lindsa and dyveris utheris; being albeit few in nomber, yit thay daylie scarmisched the Frenchmen, and wold not suffer thame to go any space from the coast fyd; and in the scarmis this thair was divers Frenche men slayne, and specialie a capitane called with threttie of his fouldioris, above Kirkcaldie; and few Scottis men was slayne or hurt, except the Erle of Sutherlande, quha being send be the Erle of Huntlie to the Quene Regent, happinit in cumpanie with the Scottis lordis at the priking besyd Kingorne, quhair he was evill hurt be the shot of ane caliver in the arme, furth of the Frenche army.

And the Frenche men being in thair progres at the mouth of the

water of Leavin in Fyfe, thair arrayvit in thair fight ane navie of shippis, quhilk at the first kenning thay beleaved to have bene Frenche shippis; bot shortlie thaireftir perceaving that to be the Inglis navie, thay retired thair army with gret diligence to the Brunt Ilande, quhair thay past the ferry of Kingcorne in boittis and crayers to Leith, and thair erneslie travelled, fortefeing the toun of Leith, casting gret foseis about the same, and making gret block houffes for thair defence thair.

The Inglis shippes come to the raid of Leyth, quhair thay kept thair anckeris, the x day of Januar. The Quene Regent send unto the vice admirall, quha was capitane of the navie, called Maister Winter, and askit at him for quhat caus he was come in those watters; quha ansuered, that he had bene on the seyis serching pirattis, and in cais any of thame wold cum in the firth, he was cum to await apoun thame. Albeit this was his ansuer, the princepall caus was to stop any Frenche men to land furth of thir shippes, in case any war send furth of France, and als to keip the fort of Incht keyth on victualed, and that none of the Frenche men might ishe furth of Leyth be sey, during the tyme of the sege of the toun. And in the meintyme, thair was ane army of aucht thoufande men send to Berwik, under the gouvernement of the Duike of Norfolk generall thairof; and the hoill army was send in Scotlande with the Lord Gray, being appointed liuetennent thairto; quha come to the lynkis besyd the toun of Leithe, on Satirday the saxt day of Aprill; quhair at thair first arrayvinge, or thay set down thair campt, Monsieur Martigo, crowner of the Frenche army, ishewt furth of the toun with ix hundrethe harcabushers of French men, to ane litell know called the Haik hill, quhair thair was gret contenowall and hat scarmishing betuix the Inglis men and French men, with harcabushers, culveringis and pistolettis, quhilk lasted the space of fyve or sax hours, in the quhilk thair was mony Inglis men and Frenche men also slane, and dyvers hurt; and the said Martigo reterred him selfe and his cumpanie in ordour to the toun of

Leith, and the Inglifmen fet down thair campte, and planted thair gret ordinance befyd the faid hill.

The Lorde Graye fend from Muffilburgh to the Quene Regent, being than in the caftell of Edinburgh, and defyred fum abftinence to be takin for xxiiij houris, to the effect he mycht fend to hir twe of his counfall, to declare to hir the caus of the cuming of the army, and to defyre sic thingis as mycht ftanche the fhedding of bloode quhilk appeared ; quhairwith the Quene being content, and fend ane harrault to Leyth to caus the faid affurance be taikin ; bot or he come to the toun the fcarmishe was begun. In this meintyme, the Lorde Gray fend Sir George Hawart and Sir James Croftis to the caftell of Edinburgh, to fpeik with the Quein to this effect ; quha had long conferance with hir, apoun the blok hous at the utter yeit of the faide caftell, the fame day, during the tyme of the fcarmishe ; quhair thay declared the caus of the cuming of the army was as is abone mentioned, and defyred the Quene to caus the Frenche men to depairt furth of the realme of Scotland, and thay promefed in that cafe, the Inglis army should retorne agane presentlie in thair owin realme, and should not inquiet or trubill Franch or Scottis ; quhairupoun the Quene tuik to be advyfed quhill the nixt day, that ſho mycht confult with the princepallis of thame quha was within the toun of Leyth, defyring it ſhould be lefum to hir to fend to thame to that effect, quhilk was aggreit. And ſo on the morne, ſho fend Drummounde ane trumpetour with ane lettre to Monfieur de la Broche, to the effect foirſaid, and directed him to pas to the Inglis campte, and get ane gyde with him to the toun of Leyth, as was aggreit, quhair thair was ane appointit to go with him. But ſone eftir his departing fre the Lord Grays campt, he was fuddantlie fend for agane, and his lettres taikin frome him, and commandit to retorne to the caftell of Edinburgh to the Quene, and declare thay wold haif no commouning, bot be revenged on the Frenche men for the ſlauchter of thair men the

night preceding. And on this wayis all commouning was discharged, and the sege confermed, with most sharpe perfruit and stronge defending on ather fyd.

Than the Inglisemen begouth to cast tranches apoun the south fyd of the toun, and beggit ane litill mont, quhilk thay called Mounte Pellam, and placed thair ordinance thairupoun ; bot the samyn was so far distant from the toun, that thai mycht not do so gret hurt to the same be thair ordinance, as thaye intendit.

At this feige, the Lord Gray liuetennent of the Inglis army ludged in Leftalrig toun in the Deanis hous, and mony of all thair hors and demilances. The fuitmen, with thair capitaneis, ludgit in thair tentis and pailyeons on the south and south est fyd of the toun of Leith, and divers Scottis lordis campit on the feildis with thame, sic as the Erlis of Argyle, Arrane, Glencarne, Rothes, Lordis Boyde, Uchiltre, the priour of Sanct Androis, the Maister of Maxwell and utheris. The Duik of Chattilliro and divers utheris remaned in the abbay of Halieruidhous, and sumtyme in the toun of Edinburgh. Thair was with the Quene in the castell, the bischope of Sanct Androis, the bishop of Dunkeld, the Erle Merhell, the Lord Erskin, capitane of the castell, Maister James M'Gill, clarke of the register, the provest of Dunglas, callit Maister Abrahame Creychtoun, and findre utheris. The Quene all the tyme of this sege was wonderous foir vexit with seiknes till hir death ; yit sho ceased not continowalie to send message to the lordis to have all matteris taikin up and aggreit betuix thame and the Frenche men ; and to that effect send for the Erle of Huntlie, quha come fre the north lande, and remaned in the toun of Edinburgh a certane space. He returned north againe, taikand gret laboris betuix the Quene and the lordis, to have all agreit. Bot seing he culd proffeit no thing thairintill, eftir he had tareit in Edinburgh a certane space, he returned north agane during the tyme of the said feige.

In this meintyme, the Inglifmen lying encamped upoun the fourth eft fyde of the toun, befyd Mount (Pellam,) fchot many gret fchottis of cannonis and gret ordinances, at the parrishe kirk of Leyth and Sanct Anthoneis fteple, quhilk was forfeit with mounted artailerie thair upoun be the French men, and brak down the fame. Bot apoun the Pafche Mounday, being the xv day of Aprile, the French men ifhewd furth of the towne at xj howres of the day, and entered in the Inglis mennis tranches befor thay culd be advertifed, and maid gret flauchter upoun the watches and utheris, quha come refchlie to the alarum without armor; amangis the quhilk the Maifter of Gray, being the Lorde Grayis eldeft fone of England, was hurt, and mony flayne. Bot they feing thay culd do no gret hurt to the wallis of the toun be ordinance in that manner, thay keift new tranches apoun the fouth and fouth weft partis of the toun, and biggit ane mount thair, quhilk thay called Mont Somerfett, quhair thay placed thair ordinance, and fhot at the wallis fo many fhottis that ane gret parte thair of fell down; and the Inglifmen perceaving the famyn, thinking to haif interes thairat in the toun, one day in the morning befor day thay gaif ane gret brafte and affault to the fame, with ane thoufand fouldioris Inglis and Scottis, with mony lederis maid to that effect, quha affailyeit the fame verrey ftoutlie; bot the wallis was fo curageouflic defendit be the Frenche men, that the Inglifmen war repulfed and gret number of thame flayne. The Inglifmen confidering that thay had gottin no advantage be this affault, thay invented ane uther moyen, and caufed mak ane litell hill of erd apoun the weft fyde of the watter of Leith, of ane gret heicht, quhilk thay callit Mont Falcone, and caufed mont and place gret ordinance thair-upoun, quhilkis war fhot contenowalie in the toun, speciallic at the ludgeingis on the fchoir fyde; for thay did gret fkaith, for whatfumevir travelled within the toun, was markit by thame quha was on that mont, and fhot at be certane fteled pecis of ordinance appointed for that purpois.

All the tyme of this sege the Frenche men oftymis ishewd apoun the sandis of Leith, and sum tymis upoun the Inglis trinchis, quhair thair was wonderous fair skarmishing and money flayne, alswell Scottis men as Frenche or Inglis ; amangis the quhilkis, Capitane Kennedy, quha was within the toun, and yong Harrie Drommond was flayne, and the lairde of Cleifche without the toun was flayne also.

This army of the Inglismen was well furnesht of all kinde of victuallis and provisiounes necessar, furth of all pairtis of the realme, upoun resonable prices ; bot the Frenchemen within Leyth had gret penurie of all kinde of victuallis, so that thay war constraind to eit thair owine horses, and esteame the flesche of thame moir delitious nor evir thay did venisone of befoir. Thair was also gret skarsetye of victuallis in Inche keyth, yeat nodir of thame wold rander thair firentis, hoping for releif furth of France, quhilk the King prepared to be send with the Merques of Albuise ; bot thair was sic ane suddane tumult and seditione raisd at Ambose aganis the Kinge, that the same stayd the said support, and mony uther goode purpoces.

In this meane tyme the Quene regent, being fair vexit with seiknes, perceaving the tyme of hir death to approche, send for the Duik of Chattilliro and all the lordis of Scotland that was in the toun of Edinburgh and campte ; quha come to hir to the castell of Edinburgh, quhair sho maid unto thame ane godlie and wyse exhortatione ; perswading thame to unitie and concord with thair ancient freind and consideratis of France, and now mair tendir to thame nor ever thai weare of befoir, be reasone of the mariage of the Quene thair soverane with the King of France ; and shew unto thame that Ingland used thame onelie bot as instrumentis to serve thair owine turne ; and the support quhilk thay had sende to expell the Frenche men was onelie in respect of thair owne saiftie, and not for the weill of any Scottis man ; and declared for hir owine pairte, sho favored the weill of the realme of Scotlande

alſwell as France, be reaſone ſho had the honour to be Quene and regent thair of, and hir dochtir heretable Quene of the ſamyn; and yf evir ſho did or attempted any thing quhilk ſemit, or apparit to the nobill men, utherwayis nor as ſho did than preſentlie declair, ſho affermit the ſamyn to haif bene rather for lacke of wiſdome and judgment nor for want of guid will; and gif God wold prolong hir daies, ſho wald amend the ſamyn; and gif it pleaſed him to call hir to his mercye, ſho prayit thame moſt hartlie to acknowledge thair duetie unto the Quene thair ſoverayne, and keip thair ancient frendſhip with the King and realme of France thair confederattis, and to make ane guid concorde and appointment with the Frenche men in the toun of Leyth, quha wold accept the ſame gladlye, to the effect that thay and the Ingliſmen boithe myght depairt furth of Scotlande; for ſho feared grettumlie that, in caſe the French men war departit, the Ingliſmen wald remane and ſubject the cuntrey to thair obediens; and thairfoir prayit all guid Scottiſmen, to haif reſpect to the libertie and weill of his cuntrey. Eftir ſho had ſpokin ane lang ſpace on this wayis to the lordis, with mony teares, ſho deſyred thame to forgiſ hir of any thing ſho had done to offend any of thame during hir remaning in Scotlande; quhilk thay glaidlie granted unto hir; and ſiclicke ſho remitted thame hartlie all offences quhilkis thay had done aganis hir; and ſo divers of thame and thay all tuike thair leiſ and returned to Edinburgh, and to thair campt.

During this ſege of Leith, thair was raiſed divers gret trubles in findre partis of the realme, and principallie betuix the Erle of Huntlie and the Erle of Atholl, quhair thair was takin of men and down caſting of houſes on ather ſyd, and gret preparatione maid be ather of thame to invade utheris, and armeis in redines to pas in ather of thair cuntreis to that effect. Bot the ſamin was ſtayed be the laboris of Maifter Alexander Gordoun than poſtulat of Galloway, Maifter Johne Leſlie officiall of Abergene, and William Leſlie young laird of Balquhane,

quha appointed thame upoun all eliftis, wrangis and controverfeis, and caufed thame meit and pas to atheris houffes, and fo contenowed in guid freindfhip eftirwart. The lordis of the Congregatione all this tyme caufed findre in all parties of the realme medle with the kirkmennis houffes and thair guidis, and speciallie the biſhop of Roſſes hous of the channonre of Roſ, the biſchoppis of Glaſgw, Dunkell, Dumblane; Dumfermeling, Melros, Kelſo and mony utheris; and factors was appointed to thair benefices, quha wold not adjone with thame, be the quhilk cullour thay tuike upe the fruttes to thair awn uſe and commoditie.

Capitane Charlebus remaned all the tyme of the ſege in Dumbar, and ſcarmifhed the Inglifmen in thair jorney cuming frome Inglande to Leith and returning, be the concurrence of the Erle Bothuile, quha contenowalie maid privat incurfionis aganis the Inglifmen all that tyme.

At the ſame tyme the Duike of Norfolke, quha was generall for the Quene of Inglande and remaned contenowalie in Berwik, come ſecreitie with ane few cumpanie and viſeit the camp at Leithe and the toun of Edinburgh, and returned agane or any knowlege was ſpred of his being thair.

The Kinge of France being advertesed of the extremyte that his capitaneis and fouldioris being in the toun of Leyth was into, through the contenowall and ſharpe perfuit and ſegeing of the Inglis and Scottifmen, and perceaving that he could not be abill to ſende ſic forces as ſhuld be ſufficient for thair relief, within ſa ſchorte tyme as thair neceſſitie required; and confidering the new tumult begun within his awin cuntrey at Amboiſt, he thocht beſt to travell to haif the eſſares in Scotlande componed and aggreit. And to that effect he ſende twa ambaffadouris to the Quene of Inglande, quhilk was Monſieur Monluke biſchope of Valance and Druffe, and the Erle of Randen; quha cuming in Inglande, declared to the Quene, thay war ſende to deſyre hir to retire hir army furthe of Scotlande, upoun ſic reaſonable treatis and

conditionis as thay culd aggre apoun, quhilke thai offered to treat apoun with hir; for that thay affermed it was not decent that the Kinge of France should fende to his awine subjectis of Scotlande, as he affermed thame to be, through the lait mariage of the Quene thair Soverane, to treat for peace or contract with tham. The Quene of Inglande being glade of this office, fend Sir William Cecill knyght, hir principall secretaire, and Doctor Wolton deane of Cantirberry and Yorke, with the Frenche ambassadouris, into Scotlande, to treat, appoint, conclude and determine ane peace amangis Frenche, Inglis and Scottis; and being honorable and fauslie convoyde, thay maid thair jornay quhill thay come to the town of Edinburgh in Scotlande.

Quhen thir ambassadours was apoun thair jornay, beleaving to have found the Quene Regent leaving in the castell of Edinburgh, quhome thay thought fuld be ane guide instrument to further this concorde, at thair arryving, thay did know that this honorable princes, pairtlie consumed with gret malancolie, thought and grevous displeasour, pairtlie with lang and incurable feiknes, was called be the pleasour of God to his mercy, and deceffed in the castell of Edinburgh the x day of Junij, in the yeir of God I^m V^elx yeris. Hir body thaireftir was careid to France in ane ship, to the abbay of Feckin in Normandie. Sho was ane nobill, wyfe and honorable princeffe and chaift Ladie, ever weill and verteoullie exercised, keping hir vidowit with gret honor. During hir tyme, sho lerned als guid experience of the natour of Scotlande, and inclinatione of the nobilitie and peple, as evir ony Kinge of that realme had, and culd apply hir als weill to thair maners and conditiones; and in the tyme that sho was Regent, sho kepit guid justice, and was weill obeyit our all the partis of Scotlande, as also in Orknay and in the Ilis; and affuredlie gif sho had bene suffreid to haif reulit the realme be hir owin jugement and experience, with the counsell of the nobilitie and wyfe men of the famin, (as of hir self sho was inclinit to do,) thair had

O o

nevir bene controverſie nor debaite betuix hir or any Scottiſmen. Bot becaus Monſieur Doſell, Rubie, and utheris Frenche men wer adjoned to hir, without the advyſe of the ſtatis of Scotlande, quha daylie preſſed hir be thair new inventionis to make alteratione of lawis, raiſing of impoſitionis, taxtis and uther ſic things as had nevir bene uſed in that realme; thairfoir the eſtatis and peple did murmour and grudge thairat, and not for any evill contentment thay had at the ſaid noble princes; for ſho deceiſſed with gret regrait, in meane maid for hir throch the hoill realme. A litell befoir hir departing, ſho cauſed make ane buike, quhairin was written the names of all the principall men of any calling or eſtate quhatſumevir, ſpirituall or temporall, clark, barron or burges, within the dominionis of Scotlande, and of thair guide behaveour and evill, noting thame quha was dewitifull ſubjectis from the uther that was ſeditious; and ſho cauſed ſend the ſame to the Quenis Majeſtie our Soverane, hir dochtir in France, that thairby ſho ſhould lerne and underſtande the ſtate of the cuntrey, and quhome to traift, and in quhat maner to behave hir ſelf in tymis cuming. The deith of the Quene Regent diſcouraged mekle the Frenche men within Leyth, and the French ambaffadoris alſo that was cum to treat concorde, and maid thame to aggre upoun far inferiour conditionis nor thay war of purpoſe of befoire.

The four ambaffadoris and commiſſioners of France and Inglande, cuming to Edinburgh, entered in conference amangis thame ſelfis apoun mony and ſyndre articles, quhilks was proponed on all ſydis, alſwell for the releif of Scottiſmen as for the weill and ſuirtie of the Quene of Inglande; quhairupoun certane lordis of Scotlande conferred with tham, and eftir long treatie, thair was a peace concludit and contracted the ſaxt daie of Julij, in the yeir of God I^m V^e lx yeris, bearing divers heidis and articles to be done be Frenche, Scottiſe and Inglifmen, as is conteaned at lenth in the treatie and aggrement maid at that tyme, quhair of the ſoume and effect was as heir followis :

That the King of France and Quene of Scotlande his spous, sould not use the armes or tytles of Inglande or Irelande in tymes cuming; and that all lettres sealed with that armes sould be called in within six monethes, and maid null.

That the realme of Scotland sould be governit be xij counsaillours of the nobilitye and lordis, and seven of thame to be gevin be the Quene, and the rest be the lordis.

That all injuries and lait hurttis done in this yeire sould be foryet; and to that effect a parliament to be haldin in the nixt moneth of August, for conferminge ane acte of oblivione of all injuries done fra the xth daye of Marche 1558, to the first daye of August 1560 yeris; and that a commissioun should be send frome France to holde the same parliament.

That every man sould be restorit to his offices as he had of befor, and that no Frenche man should bruik office in Scotland.

That the wallis of the toun of Leith should be cassin down to the ground, and siclyke the fort biggit befor Dumbar, gif the nobill men of Scotland thocht the same to be done.

That all the French capitaines and men of warr that were in Scotland, sould embark within xxij daies, and sould depairt furth of the realme, saving onlie ane hundreth and xxij soldiours, who should remane in Dumbar and Inchekeith, for keping of thame; and thay to be subject to the lawis of the realme as any uther Scottisemen.

Item, That the hoill Inglis army sould depairt furth of Scotland at the same tyme.

That it should not be lesun to any Frenche soldiours to cum in Scotland, or munitione to be send from France, bot by the consent of the nobilitie thair of.

And as to the state of religione, the same was deferrit to ane new treatie.

Heir is necessar to be rememberit, the caus quhy in this treatye their was nothing aggreit tueching religione; becaus the commiffioners of Ingland wald haif wished the Congregatione of Scotland to haif reffavit the discipline and ceremonies conforme to the order establisht laity befoir in thair parliament of Ingland, so that boith the realmes micht haif ben uniforme in religione and ceremonies; bot the minifters and congregatione of Scotland, thinking thair awin proffession eftir the order and discipline of Geneva, to be moir pur, as conteyning no uther ceremonies nor is expreffely mentioned in the fcriptour, thairfore wald not reffave or admitt any uther; and the commiffioners for France walde not appreve nane of the tua, and thairfoir that mater was delayit.

Eftir this appointment was endit, all the portis of the town of Leith was opinnit and maid patent; and becaus thair was no Frenche shippes thair to carye awaye thair armye, thairfoir the Quene of Inglandis shippis was conductit thairto, and the Frenchmen, the bifchop of Glasgw, and Lord Setoun, embarquit about the xixth daye of Julye, and maid sail with prosperous winde and weddir to France. The Inglis armye departit likwyfe, and be the waye caufit cast down the foirt before the castle of Dumbar, as it was appointit befoir.

In the beginning of Auguft, thair was a parliament haldin in Edinburgh, conforme to the appointment, quhair the acte of oblivione was publifhed, and a generall remitt of all offences bigane, as was aggreit in the treatye laity maid at Leith. It was thair also aggreit to fend the Erlis of Mortoun, Glencarne, and the young laird of Lethingtoun, to the Quene of Ingland, to gif hir thankis for thair fupport, and to offre the best amangis thame, (quhome they esteemit to be the Erle of Arrane,) to be difpofit in mariage at hir pleasour, meanyng to be maryet with hir self. And fchortlie thaireftir they paffit in Ingland with the faid meffage, quhair thay reffavit guid wordis and intertenement, and no moir, and so returnit in Scotland.

The lordis remanit the most part of this winter in Edinburgh, quhair thay begouth to establishe the religion, appointing superintenditis to diverse partis of the realme ; specialle ane to Fife, ane to Lowthiane, and ane to Glasgw, ane to Angus, ane to Galloway ; and implanting minifters in the principall borrow tounis, to remane quhair thay war receavit ; and than caufit summe findre of the best learnit men out of all the partis of the realme to cum to Edinburgh, to gif reason of thair faith and professioun of thair religioun. Amangis the quhilkis, thair was caufit to compeir furth of the universite of Aberdene, Mr John Leslye official of Aberdene, licentiat in boith the lawis, Mr Alexander Anderfone principall of the college, professor of theologie, and findrie utheris ; quha compeir- it befor the lordis in the tolbuith at Edinburgh, and being inquirit of the articles of doctryne be Johne Knox, John Willox, and Mr Guidman minifters, thair was very sharpe and hard disputacions amangis thame, speciallie concerninge the veritie of the body and bluid of Chrif, in the sacrament and sacrifice of the Messe. Bot nothing was concludit, for that every ane of them remanit constant in thair awin professioun ; and thairfore these clarkis of Aberdene war commandit to waird in Edinburgh a lang space thairefter, and that thay shuld not preiche in ony wyis in tymes cumming.

Quhill this was in doing in Scotland, Frances King of France had assemblit the hoill estatis of France in the town of Orleance, quhair he was suddantlye striken with seiknes, and deceift thair the first daye of December. And incontynent thairefter, Charles his brodir was receavit King be the hoill estatis in his place, and crownit. And the Quenes hieghnes of Scotland being now left widowe, eftir sho had remanit thair certane space in quyet maner, murning for the death of the King hir husband, sho departit to the toun of Renis, quhair sho past all the rest of the winter and quhill the nixt Pasche, and thair tuik deliberatione to returne in Scotland in that fymer ; and in the meine tyme,

past to Jamveill and Lorraine to taik hir leif of hir freindis, and to that effect begouth hir progres from Renis in the beginning of Aprill, and past to Chaloim, and fra that to Wyntrye St Difiers, and so to Jamveill, quhair sho remanit certane dayis with the auld duches hir guidame, weill interteinit.

About this tyme, Lord James priour of Sanct Androis, hering that the Quenis Majestie was of purpois to returne in Scotland, be reison of the deith of the King hir husband, he thocht it necessar to prevene tyme for obtaining of hir benevolens; and to that effect he departit frome Edinburgh the xvijth daye of Merche, throch Ingland, quhair he was weill intertenit be the Quene, and thairfra past in France, and come to the Quenis Majestie of Scotland his Soveraine, in the toun of Sanct Difieris in Champanye, the xvth daye of Aprill; quhair he did promes his faithfull obedience unto her Majestie, and requirit to haif the Erle-dome of Murray; bot sho differrit to gif aunswere to that or any uther thing quhilkis he did propone, quhill hir cuming in Scotland; and eftir he had convoyit hir highnes to Jamveill, and tareit thair four or fyve dayis, he departit thairfra about the ende of Aprill, and returnit in Scotland.

At the same tyme, Mr John Leslye official of Aberdene, being fend with speciall commiffion be the Erles of Huntley, Atholl, Craufurd, Merchell, Sutherland, Cathnes, bischoppis of Aberdene, Murray, Ros, and many utheris, embarquit in Aberdene, and landit at the toun of Briole in Holland, and thairfra come to the Quenis Majestie the xiiijth daye of Aprile, to Vitrie.... in Champaigne, to offer and promyse the faithfull service and dewtie from all the principall nobill men, bischoppis, clergie, and borrowis of the north of Scotland; quhilk was acceptit in very guid part be hir highnes, and he remanit still with hir Majestie, till hir returning in Scotland.

Not long eftir, the Erlis Bothwell and Eglintoun, the bischop of

Orknay, and findre uther nobill men and clarkis, arrivit in France, quha returnit in Scotland with the Quenes Majestie agane.

Thair was findrie publiēt disputacionis haldin apoun the controversies of religione this symmer; amangis the quhilkis, ane betuix Johne Willox and frier Johne Black. The heidis of thair disputatione war the three heir folowinge.

Quhethir the naturall body of Chrif was really in the sacrament of the altar, be vertue of the wordis spokin be the priest or no? Quethir in the sacrament, efter the wordis of consecration, war any uther substance, than the substance of the body and bluid of Chrif? Quethir in the Messe war a sacrifice propiatorie for the finnes of the quicke and the deid? Bot in the ende nothing was agreit, bot thay remanit ather of thame in thair awin opinions, quhairby thair arraisse greter contentione and doubt amangis the peple nor any proffeitt, as comonlye procedes of sic publiēt and obstinat reffloninge.

Quhen that the Quenes Majestie had tareit with the duiches her guiddame certane dayes in Jamveill, sho tuik her jorney thairfra toward Lorrain in the beginning of Majj, accompaniet with the cardinalls of Lorane and Gueise, and the Duik Domell, hir uncles, with findrie Scot-tifmen; and the Duik of Lorrane, with the ould Duiches his modir, mett hir Majestie at the bordouris of his cuntrey, and convoyit hir with ane honorabill companye quhill sho come to the toun of Nantfy, his principall citye and strenth, in the quhilk also his best palace is scituate; quhair thair wes maid ane magnifique triumphe and entres, and all the ordinances gret and small on the wallis of the toun was shott, and hir hienes wes honorably and hartely receavit thair be the young Duiches of Lorrane, the King of France sifter, and the nobills of that hoill cuntrey, and was weill intertenit, sum tymes in hunting on the feildis, and uther quhills feing and behalding plesant farces and playes, and using all kinde of honorabill pastymes within the palice; yit in the mein tyme

hir Majestie become seik of ane fevir terrce, quhair of the Duiches of Guise her guiddame being advertit, come fra Jamveill to Nantfy with guidlye speid, and caufit the Quene be convoyit thairfra be easie jornaies to Jamveile, affirming be long experience, nothing to be better for the releif of that seiknes nor easye travaill and changing of the aire ; and thair reman- ing quhill the beginning of the month of July, travellit thairestir to the toun of Renis in Champaigne, and having tareit thair certane dayes weill intertenit be the cardinall, archbischop of Reanis, and Madame de Sampeir, hir modir fister, hir grace past thairfra toward Paris ; quhair thair come furth of the town the Kingis brodir, Duik of Angeow, the Prince of Condie, Duik of Guise, with mony princis, duikis, erles and noble men, and mett hir, and convoyit hir hichnes verrey honorably throch the toun of Paris, to the Faulxboures of Sanct Germanes, quhair the King was ludged, becaus he had not yet maid his entres in Paris ; and thair remaning in cumpany with the King and Quene modir quhill about the ende of Julij, weill and honorablie intertenyt with all kinde of honest recreatione, aswell be boittis appoun the ryver of Seane, as utherwyis be triumphes and feactis of armes exerced within the abbay of Sanct Germans. And in this mein tyme, her Majestie pat ordour to her particular effares, and preparit all thingis necessar for hir jornay into Scotlande, obtieinit all kinde of securiteis neidfull apoun hir duarie of France, appointit hir thesauraris, receavers, commiffioners and other of- ficiaries ; caufit send down be the wattir of Seane to Rowan and New- heavin, all her hingers, abilyementis, and all kinde of furnitour, quhilk was thair embarquet, and efter careit in Scotlande. And haifing all thair preparationis weill endit, hir Majestie begouth hir jornay the xxth of Julij frome Paris ; and to the effect that the greiter honour and fa- vour micht be schawin unto hir, the King him self, the Quene modir, the Duik of Angeow, Kinge of Navarre, and all uthers princes, duikis, cardinalls, and uthers nobill men of court, past for hir convoy to the

Kingis pallice of Sanct Germane in Lay five liggis distant frome Paris, quhair being reposed few daies, tuik hir leif of the King, Quene and hoill nobilitie, with gret honour, favorabill and loving interteinment, and most frendlie amyte, with confirmatione of ane perpetuall frendschipp to stand amangis thame, as it had done betuix thair predeceffouris be most ancient bande and leage inviolably observit in all tymes past; and so departit throch Normandie and Picardie, accompaneit with her fax uncles, quhilkis was the Duik of Guise, the cardinallis of Lorrane and Guise, the Duik of Omeill, the grande Prior, and the Marques of Albufe, and Monsieur de Cammorense and Monsieur Danveill, the Constables second sonne, with findrie uther nobill men, and convoyit hir to Abavile Montreill, and frome that to Calice; quhair thair wes preparit two gallayes, and fower gret schippis for her convoye, and thair embarqued the xiiijth daye of August, with three of hir uncles, Duik of Oumell, the grand Priour, and the Marques, and Monsieur Danveill, with many ladies and gentillwomen, specialie the four maidis of honour quha passit with hir hienes in France, of hir awin aige, bering the name everie ane of Marie, as is befoir mencioned; and likwyse ane doctour of theologie, twa doctours of medicine, and all uther necessar officers of hir hous being Frenche men; and fra that making sail, and rowing throw the seys with prosperous weddir, bot allwayis (as God wald haif it,) covered with mist all the way, so that the Quene of Inglandis shippis, quha was avating upoun that pray, culd nevir gett sight of the gallayis quhill thay war past the coist of Ingland, and happely arrivit in the raid of Leith with all hir Majesteis cumpanye, and landit the xxth of August; quhair the Erle of Argile, Lord Erskin, Lord James priour of Sanct Androis, and findrie nobill men, and the toun of Edinburgh, convoyit hir hichnes to the abbay of Halierudhous. Schortly thaireftir, the Duik of Chatiliro, Erle of Huntley, Atholl, Merschall, Craufurd, and mony uther nobill men, being rejoiced of hir Majesteis returning, come to

Edinburgh with all possible diligence, offering thair most humble service, dewty and obedience to thair Sovereigne; quhilk not onlie hir hienes exceptit in guide part, bot gaif thame most hartie thanckis, with loving countenance, and comelie behaviour, quhair of every ane of hir subjectis was meikle rejoiced, as likwyse was hir uncles, feing so loving and hartlie meting betuix her Majestie, and hir nobilitie and subjectis.

Quhill preparatioun was making in France for this convoye be sey toward Scotland, the Quene of England sett furth certane of hir gret shippes, quha still awaitet alongest the coist of England, of purpos as was advertit, to haif causit hir hienes mete with the Quene thair of, other with hir pleasour or utherwyis be force; thairfore to avoyde all danger, her Majestie send the abbott of Sanct Colmes to the Quene of England, desiringe ane safe conduct, in case be tempesteous and stormy wyndis sho war forced to land in England, quhilk was grantit. Bot or he returnit to Calice thairwith, the Quene and hir hoill company war weill and plesantlie landit in Scotland. And in the mein season, the Inglis shippis tuk sum Scottis schippis, quhairin was certane lordis of hir company, sic as the Erle of Eglintoun and utheris, and was stayit in England sume space, albeit thairefter shortly releved, and suffred to returne in Scotland, the moir easely that the Quenes hienes was alreddye eschapped thair handis.

At the same tyme, the King of France directit Monsieur Dofell toward Scotland, to haif remanit in the castle of Dumbar and fort of Inchekeith, to the cuming of the Quenes hienes, and than to haif renderit these strenthis at hir command. Notwithstanding, whosone he come to London, the Quene of England wald not suffer him to pas furder, bot causit him returne agane in France, for that she affermit that he and Monsieur Rubie, was the principall authoris of all the troubles quhilkis was in Scotland, betuix the Quene Regent and the nobylitie thair of, and that it was to be fearit he wald doo the lyke in tyme cuming, gif he warpermittit to pas in thair cuntrey.

Attour the Quenes hienes forniture, hingings and appareill, quhilk wes schippit at Newheavin and careit in Scotland, was also in hir awin cumpanye transportit with hir Majestie in Scotland; mony costlie jewells and goldin wark, precious stonis, orient pearle, maist excellent of any that was in Europe, and mony coiftly abilyementis for hir body, with meikill silver wark of coiftlye cupbordis, cowpis, plaite.

Eftir hir Majestie and hir uncles, with their hoill cumpanye, was reposed certane dayes at Halieruidhouse, with guid entertainment and banquetting maid also be the toun of Edinburgh, as be the lordis of the nobilitie, the Duik Domell and the grand Prior departit in the galayis to France; Monsieur Danvele tareit three moneths thaireftir, and past throw Ingland into France. And Monsieur Merques, hir hienes uncle, remanit in Scotlande all the next wynter, and in the begynnynge of the moneth of Marche, takand his jorney through Ingland, he returait into France.

In the meine tyme, quhowfome all the principalls of the nobilitie was convenit, thair was ane act maid be the lordis, to the quhilk thay procurit the Quenes hienes to consent, that becaus thair had bene greit tumult and disfordour within the realme of Scotland for the controverfie of religione, thairfore to remove all occasions of truble in tymes cummyng, it was ordanit, that no alteratione should be maid of the estate of religioun publicklye professit at the Quenis arrayvall within the realme, quhill forder ordour should be tane thairintill; and that nothing sould be attemptit publickly nor privatlye contrarie the same onder gret painis; quhilk wes schortlye proclamit and publishet throw all partis. And with the same, ordour was taikin, that the Quenes hienes sould be governit be ane counsell in tymes cuning; and to that effect thair was chofin ten temporall Lordis and two spirituall, to be of hir Majesties secreit counsell, be quhais adwyse sho sould doo all thingis; and sax of thame to remane contenowallye in cumpanye with hir hienes, besyde

hir ordiner officers, sic as thesaurer, secretar, comptroller, lord privye seill and utheris. The lordis chosin to be of the privye counfall was thir folowing ; the Duik of Shatiliro, the Erle of Huntley Chancellor, the Erle of Argile, the Erle of Atholl, the Erle Merfchell, the Erle of Glencarne, the Erle of Mortoun, the Erle of Montroyse, the Erle of Erroll, the Lord Erskyne, the bischop of Ros and Lord James prior of St Andros. Bot notwithstanding of the publicke choosing of this counfall, becaus hir Majestie was of young and tendir aige, nurisshet and brocht up in France, quhairby culd not haif learnit knowledge or experience of hir awin natyve cuntrey, nor of the maners of the nobilitie, peple and subiectis, nor yit of the lawis and customes of hir awin realme ; thairfore sho did cheis the said Lord James, apoun quhome as hir brodir (albeit unlauchfull) sho did repose hir self holelie, putting hir most fuir trust and confidence in him, befor all utheris of hir nobilitie and subiectis ; and he acceptit the hoill charge and gouvernement of the realme apoun him, and causit appoint sic like personis to everie office about the Prince, sic as thesaurar, secretar, comptroller, and utheris as he thocht best to nominat, quhairwith all the lordis of the nobilitie did murmur and grudge ; yit nevertheles, he buir the matier so fordwart aganis thame all, be the contenance and fortificatione of the Quenes aucthorytye, that he causit within short space thairestir the wisest and maist principallis of the nobilitie, thair howfis and freindis, to be put to gret wrak and utter ruyne ; the Erles of Arrane, Bothwell and utheris put in preasone, the Erle of Huntley slayne and his sone heidit, the Erle of Sutherland and Lord Gordoun forfeitit, the ane baneist the realme, and the uther put in perpetuall preason, and the most part of thair kinn rewined, as in the particuler storie will efterwart appeir more at large.

Sindrie guid reffonis hes movit me to ende and conclude this my ruid and onlearnit wark, not worthye in name of ane cronicle, in this place ; and not to pas at this tyme furthe with the declaratioun of the historye of the yeires following, in that maner as I have done with the utheris of befoir. Amangis the quhilkis, ane cause might be alledged for my excuse, that it ys the custome and use almost of all nations, nocht to wrait the historye of the government of any prince during thair awin tyme, for advoiding of the vice of flatterie, or ellis the perill of disdane and displeasour of that prince ; for that might be weill ineuch avoydit in this case, becaus that (as I tueched of befoir) this most gracious lady and verteous Princeffe Quene Mary, did not governe the realme be hir felfe, during the most part of hir residence in Scotland, bot onlie be the said Lord James ; and quhen yt happenit him apon his desertis to be absent, quhilk was bot for verry short space, utheris did taik the government apon thame ; fwa that these actis done at that tyme, of the quhilkis (with greit regrait and heavy hart I doo report the same) findrye of thame are knowin to haif ben vicketlie attemptit and done, are thairfore to be impute to the governours and auethoris thair of, and not to hir hienes. Bot I am principally movit to stave heir, confidering the doutfull reportis that are spred, throwch the ondwytfull doingis of the subjectis aganis thair soverayne Princeffe, utterit be findrie plattis and interprices attemptit aganis hir procedingis, rather of ambitious myndes tendinge to usurpe the government, nor of any just caus thay culd pretend aganis hir hienes, quha wes at all tymes so liberall and beneficiall to the principallis of thame that schew thame felfis maist ingrait and onthankfull eftirwart, that sho promovit findrie of thame to Erledomes and lordshippes, with uther gret benefices ; besides that sic was hir clemencie, that sho pardonit and remittit thame often tymes,

quhen thay had justly deservit be the lawys both deith, forfaltour and perpetuall infamye; yit hir Majestie never desirit revengement of hir enemye, not to be satiffyet with the bluid of traitouris, bot in all thes cases hes preferrit mercy befor justice. Quhairfore, confidering with my self that this and the like proceedingis in this government, being of so gret wecht requires ane large discourse, in the quhilk all the circumstances of those thingis quhilkis did occur ar to be declarit, and with discret adwyse to be pondered and weyt, quhairby the treuth may be discerned from falseit, the trew historye may appere frome the false reportis, and that innocent lady our soverayne princeffe, may be deliverit from the sclauderis and calumnies quhairwith sum hes gone about to stane and blott hir honour without any just desert, quhilkis cannot be at sic lenth weill comprehendit in this treatye as ys necessarlie requirit; for it is cum allreadye to ane full and greiter volume nor I intendit that the matier schuld haif careyt me at the beginning; the same being also of so gret importance, requiris to be handelit in ane hiecher maner of style than I am abill to wreit, and bettir ya littell or nothing to be said be me in these princely affaires then for laick of learning and eloquence in expressinge, to darkin or rather deface the excellencye of the same. And forder, I am certeseit that thair ys findrie men of excellent knowledge, and of diverse nationis, that purposis to sett forth the historye of Scotland, frome the tyme of the arriving of hir hienes thair furth of France, in the 1561 yeire of God to thir dayes; so that dewtye bindis me heir to conclude and staye, referring the desirous reder that wald onderstand trewely the particular thingis quhilkis hes past in that tyme, unto sum breve nottis as are already, or to be shortlie set furth of the same tyme. Quhairfore I beseik the, gentill reader, to judge favorablye and correct freindlie, so as thy correctione may rather be ane instruction than ane condemning of me, for I will not invy any quha will preiss to doe bettir; and so to the closing and ending of this buik, latt all guid

native trew Scottis hartis praye to Almichtye God to deliver the Quenis Majestie our Soverane, as he hes done oftymes heirtofor, furth of all perrills and daungiers, and preserve hir hienes in most prosperous and honorabill estait, long to leve and raigne with honour, comfort and all happines ; and thus I finishe and maik ane end, the xxvth day of Marche 1570 yeires.

INDEX.

- ABBAYVEILE**, toun of, 100.
Abercorn, James Douglas Baron of, 16.
Aberdeen, auld toun of, 100.
 ——— bishop of, 294.
 ——— coast of, 156.
 ——— hospital in, 112.
 ——— kirk of, 112.
 ——— toun of, 16, 159, 198, 243, 257.
 ——— William, bishop of, 52, 114, 131, 132.
Aberlady, 229.
Abernethy, Lordship of, 251.
Abirtarf, 251.
 ——— country of, 184.
Achinhuiffe, laird of, 186.
Achlosom, laird of, 185, 186.
Airly, laird of, 18.
 ——— knight, Sir James Ogilvy of, 62.
Albany, Alexander Duke of, 32, 36, 43, 44, 48.—General Lieutenant to the King, 49, 50, 51.
 ——— John Duke of, 51, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 113, 116, 117, 123, 124, 126, 128.
Albuife, Marquis of, 286, 297.
Aldern, 138.
Alexander vi. Paip, 63.
Allenson, Ewin, 185.
Almany, 261.
Alvay, Duke of, 278.
Ambose, 286.
Ameanis, bishop of, 278.
Anckraim, toun of, 188.
Anderson, Maister Alexander,—Principal of the College of Aberdeen, 293.
Angeow, Duke of, 296.
Anges, toun of, 239.
Angolesme, Duke of, 77, 100.
Angus, Ogilvyis of, 18.
 ——— James Earl of, 33, 35.
 ——— Archibald fifth Earl of, 48, 51, 55, 57, 97, 99.
 ——— Archibald sixth Earl of, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 110, 112, 114, 115, 117, 118, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 139, 140, 144, 145, 154, 156, 163, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 182, 188, 189, 192, 198, 200, 241, 244, 252.
 ——— coast of, 156.
 ——— superintendant of, 293.
Annan, 47.
 ——— kirk of, 202.
Anwyk, 21, 125, 126.
 ——— castle of, 35.
ARAGON, KING OF, 88.
Arbroth, abbay of, 18.
 ——— abbot of, 151.
Armstrang, George, 143.
 ——— John, 143.
Argyle, Colin Earl of, 34, 49, 50, 52, 55, 57.
 ——— Archibald Earl of, 95.
 ——— Colin Earl of, 109, 131, 132, 133, 135.
 ——— Archibald Earl of, 151, 156, 166, 173, 174, 178, 180,—Lieutenant of the Isles, 183, 189, 192, 197, 200, 208, 211,

Q q

- 213, 219, 241, 243, 256, 260,—Justice General of Scotland, 267.
- Argyle, Archibald fifth Earl of, 268, 272, 273, 274, 278, 280, 281, 284, 287, 300.
- Arran, Thomas Boyd, Earl of, 32, 37, 38.
- James Earl of, 41, 72, 76, 97, 101, 103, 106, 109,—Provost of Edinburgh, 110, 113, 114, 115, 131, 132, 133, 135, 139.
- James second Earl of, 151, 156, 157, 166, 169.
- James third Earl of, 238, 281, 284, 292, 300.
- Arthur, son of King James V. 159.
- Athenia, archbishop of, (Alexander Gordoun,) 242.
- Atholl, John Earl of, 19, 31, 41, 49, 85.
- John second Earl of, 95.
- John third Earl of, 107.
- John fourth Earl of, 164, 245, 253, 256, 272, 287, 294, 297, 300.
- country of, 34.
- St Bridis kirk in, 34.
- Austriche and Burgoyne, Archduke of, 53.
- Duke of, 19, 20.
- Avaine, Sir Rauff, 220, 221.
- Avendale, Lord,—Chancellor of Scotland, 37.
- Earl of, 43, 49.
- the Maister of, 199.
- Ayr, sheriff of, 136, 175.
- town of, 102.
- Balcleuch, laird of, 134, 142, 244, 247.
- Balmurinoche, abbay of, 273.
- abbot of, 267.
- Balnafis, Maister Henry, 249.
- Balquhane, laird of, 287.
- Bambrogh, castle of, 35, 39.
- Banagowin, laird of, 256.
- Banff, 243, 257.
- Bannockburn, 57.
- Barclay of Gartullie, Alexander, 18.
- Barrow, Thomas,—Maister of the Rollis, 53.
- Bartone, Andro, 74, 80, 82, 87, 89.
- John, 80.
- Robert, 85.
- Bass, the, 233.
- Bawtye, Monsieur de la, 75, 76, 97, 100, 108, 109, 110.
- Bayementis taxt, 84.
- Bedford, Earl of, 232.
- Bellenden, (Ballanden,) Mr John, 144.
- Berwick, town and castle of, 35, 45, 47, 49, 50, 71, 95, 103, 125, 145, 181, 183, 205, 229, 240, 258, 259, 280, 288.
- Betoun, James,—bishop of Glasgow, 78, archbishop, 97, 106, 262,—archbishop of St Androis, &c. 118, 158.
- David, abbot of Arbroith, 149, 155, —archbishop of St Androis, 158.
- Maister James, 193, 241.
- of Creich, 209.
- of Creich, Marie, 209.
- Bewdly, sanctuary of, 67.
- Biron, Monsieur de la Chapelle de, 206, 216, 224, 225, 227, 228.
- Bishop, Thomas, 177.
- Blacader, 47.
- Blacadder, prior of Coldingham, 114.
- Black, John, 295.
- Blackness, town of, 17, 85.
- Blaisse in France, town of, 241.
- Bloyse, 236, 237, 238.
- Boetius, Hector,—Principal of the University of Aberdeen, 144.
- Bologne, Earl of, 108.
- Bondveill, the Lord, 31.
- Bonehard, laird of, 95.
- Bonet, Monsieur, Governor of Orkney, 251.
- Borthuik, Capitan James, 150.
- Sir John, 159.
- Lord, 109, 276.
- Robert, (gunnar,) 81.
- Bothwell, Lord, 62, 68, 70, 75, 79.
- Patrick Earl of, 142, 180, 190, 240.
- James Earl of, 274, 276, 288, 294, 300.
- Bourboun, cardinal of, and archbishop of Rowen, 264.
- Bowis, Sir Richard, 162, 172.
- Sir Robert, 162, 172.
- Boyd, Sir Thomas, 14.
- Thomas Maister of, Earl of Arran, 32, 37, 38.
- the Lord, 38, 151, 177, 274, 284.
- Brandone, Charles, Duke of Suffolk, 100.
- Brankistoun, the hill of, 95, 96.
- Brechin, 23, 191.
- Breis, Peter,—ane French Captain, 35.
- Brest in Britany, 124, 206.
- havin of, 210, 223.

- Bretainye, *See Britanye*.
 Brezze, Monsieur de, 209.
 Brian, Sir Thomas,—Chief Justice of the
 Common Pleas, 53.
 Briole in Holland, 294.
 Britanye, 195, 210, 234.
 — ducherie of, 239.
 — Duke of, 19, 20, 25, 53.
 Broche, Monsieur le, 175, 278, 283.
 Bromehouse, the, 187.
 Broughtie Craig, 202, 203, 219, 231.
 Brunstoun, laird of, 249, 254.
 Buchan, James Earl of, 19, 48, 51.
 — Maister of, 199.
 — country of, 257.
 Buchanan, laird of, 176.
 Buckingham, Duke of, 30, 52.
 Bullen, Lady Anne, 145.
 Bullein in France, 144, 187, 189, 204, 232.
 Bullongyeis, country of, 230.
 — raid of, 263.
 Bulmer, Sir Rauff, 197, 201.
 — Sir Walter, 92.
 Burdouis, 223.
 Burgoine, Dukes of, 25.
 Burgunye, (Burgondye, Burgonye,) Duke
 of, 42, 44, 96, 210.
 — Margaret Duchess of, 63, 74.
 Burnt Island, 282.

 Cadyow, Hamilton of, 22, 24.
 Caithness, bishop of, 99, 178, 183, 186,
 190.
 — coast of, 156, 209.
 — John Earl of, 141.
 — George Earl of, 256, 294.
 Calder, laird of, 255.
 Caldstreame, 105, 125.
 — nonrye of, 103.
 Calis, 29, 124, 144, 206, 263, 268.
 Cambuskynne, abbay of, 57, 143.
 — abbot of, 129.
 Camerage, bishop of, 21.
 Cammorense, Marquis de, 297.
 Campbell of Caldell, Knight, Sir John, 136.
 Carlaverock, 114, 165.
 Carlisle, town of, 119, 190, 127, 253.
 Carnecorse, Robert,—bishop of Ross, 188.
 Carnegy of Kynnaird, knight, Sir Robert,
 220, 237, 238, 258.
 Carrelle in Fyffe, 155.

 Cassillis, Gilbert Earl of, 114, 129, 130, 136.
 — Gilbert third Earl of, 151, 164,
 165, 170, 174, 200, 235, 245, 250, 260,
 262, 267.
 CASTILE AND ARAGON, KING OF, 53, 77.
 Catesbye Esquire, William, 53.
 Cawdar, the Lord of, 105.
 Cecil, Sir William,—Secretar to the Queen
 of England, 289.
 Cecilia, daughter of King Edward IV. 42.
 Cesfurd, (Sesfurd,) laird of, 134, 244.
 Chalaim, 294.
 Chailons in Champagny, 20.
 Champaine, 263.
 Chancellor, the Lord, 147.
 Charlebus, captain, 259, 288.
 CHARLES VII. KING OF FRANCE, 13, 33.
 — V. EMPEROR OF GERMANY, 113,
 119, 264.
 Charters of Kincleavin, John, 247.
 Chartres, town of, 236.
 Chattillerault, (Chattillero,) ducherie of,
 237, 238, 246, 247, 260.
 — James Duke of, 237, 250,
 272, 274, 278, 279, 280, 281, 284, 286,
 297, 300.
 Chattilyeoun, Monsieur de, 232.
 Clancameron, *See Glenchamerone*.
 Clanchatten, *See Glenhatten*.
 — the, 137, 138.
 Clanronell, *See Glenronell*.
 Clarence, Sir John, 198.
 Clarentius, Herauld, 258.
 — King of Arms, 117, 118.
 Cleish, laird of, 286.
 Clement, Paip of Rome, 145, 150.
 Clifford, the Lord, 28, 30.
 — Sir Thomas, 149.
 Clinton, the Lord, 196, 213.
 Clyde, river of, 175.
 Cobias, captain, 225.
 Cochran, Thomas, (Earl of Mar,) 48, 49.
 Cockburn, William, 111.
 — of Henderland, 141.
 — of Langtoun, William, 117.
 — Robert,—bishop of Dunkeld, 129.
 Cokpule, laird of, 26, 47, 202.
 Coldounknowis, laird of, 244.
 Coldingham, 105, 189, 229.
 — William Douglas, prior of,
 115, 116.
 — prior of, 155.

- College of Justice instituted, 147.
 Colquhoun, John, (Laird of Luss,) 14.
 Colyvestoun, 71.
 Condie, Prince of, 296.
 Congregation, Lords of the, 272—292.
 Cornwall, 65, 206.
 — castle of, 225.
 Corstorphine, 77.
 Cortpenny, captain, 205.
 Cotton, General, 228.
 Cower, Thomas, 197.
 Cragmillar, 43, 81, 109, 182.
 Cragy, the Lord of, 165.
 Craigwallace, laird of, 43.
 Crauchlay, the young laird of, 78.
 Craufurd, Alexander Earl of, 18, 22, 23, 27.
 — David Earl of, 41, 57.
 — John Earl of, 95.
 — David Earl of, 114.
 — David ninth Earl of, 274, 294, 297.
 — master of, 18,—Earl Bairdy, 19.
 Creichtoun, Maister Abraham,—Provost of
 Dunglas, 284.
 — Henry,—abbot of Paisley, 39.
 — Niniane,—tutour of Sanchu-
 hair, 134.
 — of Nauchtane, Knight, Sir
 Peter,—captain of Edinburgh castell,
 174.
 — of Sanchar, the Lord, 78, 248.
 — Sir William, 17,—Chancellor
 of Scotland, 19, 20, 21.
 — Hous of, 20.
 Croftis, Sir James, 283.
 Crouche, Robert, 197.
 Cruise, Sir Peter, 186.
 Culane, captain James, 273.
 Culross, abbot of, 143.
 Cumberland, 29.
 — Earl of, 163.
 Cupar, 273.
 — abbot of, 242,—Lord Privy Seill,
 250, 273.

 Dacre, the Lord, 82, 84, 103, 104, 108,
 123, 187, 258.
 Daeie, ane howir callit the, 48.
 Dalhousye, the laird of, 117.
 Dalkeith, 113.
 — castle of, 171.
 Dalzell, the laird of, 73.
 Dandeleit, Monsieur, 206, 211, 216, 217.
 Danveill, Monsieur, 297.
 Darbye, Earl of, 163.
 Darcy, (Darsy,) knight, Sir Anthony, 75,
 76, 78, 145.
 Daumell, (Domell,) Monsieur, 263, 295,
 297.
 Deip, raid of, 236, 266.
 Denmark, 162, 194.
 — and NORWAY, CHRISTIERN KING
 of, 37, 38, 40, 60, 72, 126.
 — JOHN KING of,
 53.
 Desbarbories, coronell, 228.
 Desse, Monsieur de, 206, 208, 211, 212,
 213, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 224,
 226, 227, 228, 229, 235, 236.
 Devonshire, 206.
 — Earl of, 30.
 Die besyd Aberdeen, water of, 112.
 Dolopole, Sir Richard, 124.
 Dorset, Marquis, 123, 125.
 Douglas, Archibald, Earl of, 12, 13.
 — Archibald, 132, 140, 142.
 — Beatrix, Countess of, 27.
 — David, brother to Earl William,
 16.
 — George, 111, 132, 134, 136,
 140, 171, 172, 178, 193.
 — Hugh, Earl of Ormondie, 18.
 — James, Baron of Abercorne, 16.
 — James, Earl of, 45.
 — John, 266, 271.
 — Lady Margaret, 178.
 — Maister Gavin, 101—bishop of
 Dunkeld, 117.
 — Maister William, 115, 132.
 — Margaret, 104.
 — of Balvany, John, 26.
 — of Pittendreich, knight, Sir
 George, 284.
 — Robert, 280.
 — Sir George, 172, 175, 177, 182.
 — William, Earl of, 13, 15, 16, 17,
 19, 20, 22, 24, 27, 37.
 Douglasdaill, 112, 125.
 Douglassis, the, 188.
 Dosell, Monsieur, 193, 203, 206, 224,—
 ambassador in Scotland for the King of

- France, 250, 251, 254, 259, 265, 272, 290, 298.
 Dover, 124, 206.
 Downis, the, 82.
 Drumlanrig, laird of, 175.
 Drummond, Lawrence Lord, 52, 55, 102.
 Drummond of Carnock, Alexander, 140.
 ————— of Stobhall, John, 52.
 ————— young Harrie, 286.
 Drumquhassill, laird of, 176.
 Drumweydy, laird of, 85.
 Drury, Sir Robert, 82.
 Dryburgh, abbay of, 106.
 ————— abbot of, *See* Ogilvy.
 Dudley, Sir Andro, 202.
 ————— Sir Edward, 201.
 Dumbartane, 101, 102, 112, 157, 175, 176, 177, 183, 186, 189, 190, 195, 204, 209, 212, 223, 227, 246.
 Dumblane, the bishop of, 114, 131, 132, 256, 273, 288.
 Dumfermling, 82, 133.
 ————— abbay of, 136.
 ————— abbot of, 75, 278, 279, 288.
 ————— postulatof, 99.
 Dumfreis, 21, 243.
 Dun, John Erskine, laird of,—provost of Montrose, 262, 271.
 Dunbar, 43, 51, 53, 105, 110, 112, 183, 215, 223, 259, 275, 278, 291.
 ————— castle of, 49, 51, 100, 111, 204, 233, 292, 298.
 ————— David, 200.
 ————— Maister Alexander,—dean of Murray, 138.
 ————— Maister Gavin,—archdean of St Androis and Clerk of the Register, 105, 112,—archbishop of Glasgow, 118.
 ————— Janet, (heretrix of Murray,) 18.
 Dundas, Duncan, 52.
 ————— Sir George, 106.
 ————— Sir James, 20.
 ————— Sir Robert, 20.
 Dundee, 159, 191, 193, 202, 203, 219, 220, 223, 231, 257, 274.
 Dunglas, 215.
 ————— fort of, 232.
 ————— provest of, 284. *Vide* Creichtoun.
 Dunkeld, bishop of, 49, 109, 130, 273, 279, 288.
 Dunnotter, 233.
 Duno, Monsieur, 206, 207.
 Duns, toun of, 110, 256, 260.
 Dunstanbrugh, castle of, 35.
 Duplanis, Monsieur,—ambassador of France, 105.
 Durhame, 28, 29, 36, 65.
 Durhame, bishop of, 149, 258. *See* Tonstail.
 ————— prior of, 149.
 Dury, Mr George,—archdene of St Androis, 158.
 ————— Andro,—bishop of Galloway, 267.
 Dusdeir, Androwe,—bishop of Glasgow, 37.
 Dyke, parochie of, 138.
 Eagecomb, knight, Sir Richard, 54.
 Edinburgh, 12, 15, 27, 38, 45, 49, 50, 55, 60, 61, 71, 74, 86, 99, 103, 104, 108, 112, 114, 115, 119, 124, 129, 130, 135, 140, 141, 143, 145, 146, 157, 158, 165, 166, 171, 173, 174, 180, 181, 182, 183, 189, 201, 212, 221, 233, 241, 243, 245, 248, 249, 253, 266, 269, 274, 275, 276, 277, 281, 284, 289, 297.
 ————— Blackfriars of, 84, 116.
 ————— Cannowgait, besyd, 43, 181.
 ————— castle, 11, 12, 13, 43, 50, 105, 108, 111, 113, 130, 140, 142, 154, 181, 201, 246, 247, 248, 251, 256, 283, 289.
 ————— David's tour in, 130, 142.
 ————— St Giles kirk, 275.
 ————— kirk of Field, 275.
 ————— the Nether Bow, 181.
 ————— the North Loch, 115.
 EDWARD IV. KING OF ENGLAND, 33, 44, 46, 48, 52.
 Edward, Prince, 181, 195.
 EDWARD VI.—his death noticed, 248.
 Eglintoun, Hugh Earl of, 294, 298.
 Egremont, Lord, 30.
 Elgin, 138, 243, 257.
 ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND, (spouse to Henry VII.) 70.
 ————— proclaimed, 263.
 Elphinstoun, Lord, 52.
 ————— William,—bishop of Aberdeen, 45, 100.
 English Marches,—wardane of the, 122.

- Erroll, William, fourth Earl of, 95.
 ——— William, fifth Earl of, 104, 114.
 ——— George Earl of, 300.
 Erskine, Lord, 109, 151, 174, 200, 209,
 210, 246,—captain of the castle of Edin-
 burgh, 284, 297, 300.
 Erskine, of Dun, John, 262.
 ——— Maister of, 199, 233.
 ——— Sir Thomas, 149.
 Esk, water of, 119, 198.
 Etaynges, (Etaignes,) Monsieur de, 219,
 225.
 Ettell, castle of, 93.
 Eugenius the Paip, 17.
 Everis, Sir Rauff, 187, 188.
 Exeter, Duke of, 30.
 Exheme, town of, 36.
 Eymouth, (Haymouth,) 203, 232, 259,
 260.

 Falcone Mont, 285.
 Falconar, David,—gunnar, 141.
 Faley-mure, 163, 164.
 Falkland, 79, 159, 165, 166, 170, 273,
 274.
 Fanwyk, Sir John, 127.
 ——— Sir Rauff, 127.
 Farnyhirst, (Fernyhirst,) laird of, 115, 142,
 224, 244. See Kar.
 Fastcastell, 229, 233.
 Feckin in Normandy, abbay of, 289.
 Ferdinand King of the Romans, 264.
 Fife, Superintendent of, 293.
 ——— coast of, 156.
 Findlater, laird of, 138.
 ——— fort of, 233.
 Fiot, Monsieur de la, 114.
 Fitchugh, Richard Lord, 53.
 Fitzwalter, Lord, 198.
 Flanders, 67, 126, 162, 258, 265.
 Flemings, the, 202.
 Fleming, Lady, 210.
 ——— Lord, 97, 108, 134, 151, 164,
 165, 174, 199, 209.
 ——— James Lord, 262, 267.
 ——— of Cummernauld, Malcolm, 13,
 16.
 ——— Marie, 209.
 Fontaneblew, 239.
 Floudoun, field of, 95, 96, 119.
 ——— hills, 94.

 Forbes of Corsinday, James, 186.
 ——— Lord, 154.
 ——— Maister of, 136, 154.
 ——— of Pitsligo, John, 18.
 Forbessis, the, 23, 136, 185.
 Formain, Andro,—bishop of Murray, 101,
 —archbishop of St Androis, 118.
 Formain, ane protonotar called, 63.
 Forres, 138, 257.
 Fox, Richard,—bishop of Exeter, 54,—
 bishop of Durame, 65, 66, 68.
 France, 162.
 ——— Admiral of, 153.
 ——— CHARLES, KING of, 53, 56, 60, 76.
 ——— Charles, Duke of, 64.
 ——— Dolphin of, 204.
 ——— FRANCIS, KING of, 149.
 ——— Dolphin of, 262, 264, 268.
 ——— Lewis, Dolphin of, 19.
 Frasers, the, 184, 185.
 Furd, castle of, 93, 226.

 Galloway, bishop of, 76, 114, 130.
 ——— the fair maiden of, 16.
 ——— superintendent of, 293.
 Gardin of Burrowfield, William, 18.
 Gartully, laird of, 164.
 Gawrath, heavin callit, 116.
 Geneva, 279, 292.
 Germany,—opinions against the Catholic
 religion spread in, 145.
 ——— 205.
 Gilford, Lord, 248.
 Glames, the Lady, 154.
 ——— the Lord, 114, 154, 172.
 Glasgow, 157, 176, 177, 178, 243, 281.
 ——— archbishop of, 68, 116, 132,
 173.
 ——— bishop of, 33, 62, 70, 78, 99,
 104, 109, 114, 279, 281, 292.
 ——— Robert, bishop of, 75.
 ——— dean of, 62, 100.
 ——— provest of, 177.
 ——— Blackfriars of, 177.
 ——— castle of, 105.
 ——— deane of, 258.
 ——— superintendent of, 293.
 Glencairn, Robert Earl of, 57.
 ——— Cuthbert Earl of, 105, 164,
 165, 170, 172, 174, 175, 176.
 ——— William Earl of, 190.

- Glencairn, Alexander Earl of, 274, 284, 292, 300.
 — Maister of, 101, 109, 155, 176, 177, 178, 182.
 Glenchamerone, (Clancameron,) the, 184.
 Glendaill, 126.
 Glengary, laird of, 156.
 Glengwn, (Clan Gun,) 256, 257.
 Glenhatten, (Clanchatten,) Captain of the, 235.
 Glenluce, Maister Galteir, abbot of, 111.
 Glenmorrisone, country of, 184.
 Glenronell, (Clanronell,) the, 184.
 Gloucester, 30.
 — Duke of, 34, 48, 49, 52, 64.
 Gordoun, Katherine, 81.
 — Alexander, Earl of Huntly, 84.
 — John Lord, 84, 109.
 — James, son to George Earl of Huntley, 87.
 — Alexander, bishop of Aberdeen, 106,—archbishop of Glasgow, 242,—archbishop of Athenis, 267.
 — Maister Alexander,—postulat of Galloway, 287.
 — William,—Chancellor of Murray, 188.
 — Alexander Lord, 244.
 — Lord, 300.
 Gourlay, Maister Normond, 149.
 Graham, Maister of, 199.
 — Patrick,—archbishop of St Andrews, 40, 42.
 Grange, laird of, 249, 254.
 Grantis, the, 23.
 Grant, laird of, 184, 256.
 — James, 256.
 Gray, Andro Lord, 48, 55, 174.
 — of Wilton, the Lord, 198, 199, 206, 213, 217.
 — the Lord, 282, 283, 285.
 — the Maister of, 285.
 Greinheid, laird of, 244.
 Grenwiche, 130.
 Grey, John, Lord Powes, 53.
 Guidman, Mr, minister, 293.
 Guilder, Duke of, 21, 36, 53, 83, 87.
 Guiliame, ane Black frier, 171.
 Guise, Cardinal of, 267, 295, 297.
 — Duchess of, 239.
 — Duke of, 155, 237, 239, 264, 269, 296, 297.
 Gunthrope, John,—keeper of the Kings Privie Seill, 53.
 Guynes, toun of, 263.
 Hacket, Lord, 281.
 Hadingtoun, abbay of, 209.
 — 206, 207, 209, 210, 212, 213, 215, 223, 229, 230.
 Haikhill, 282.
 Halden Rig, 162, 173.
 Haliburton, Alexander, 279.
 — tutour of Petcur, Maister James, 203.
 Halis, the Lord, 49, 55, 57, 79.
 — the Maister of, 101, 111.
 Halyrudehous. *See Holyroodhouse.*
 Hames, castle of, 263.
 Hamilton, 177, 278.
 — castle of, 104, 176.
 — the Lord, 32, 38, 41, 75.
 — David, 280.
 — Maister Gawin,—abbot of Kilwinning, 238.
 — Sir James, 105, 113, 115, 139, 172.
 — of Ornistoun, James, 238.
 — of Finart knight, Sir James, 158.
 — John,—abbot of Paisley, 172.
 — Maister Patrick,—abbot of Ferne, 139.
 — Sir Patrick, 98, 99.
 — of Kincavil, 115.
 — Sir William, 172.
 — of Stanehous, 174.
 Hampshire, 239.
 Hampton Court, 170, 239.
 Harbottill, 104.
 Hartford, Earl of, 163, 180, 189.
 Hatche, captain, 217.
 Haward, Sir Edmond,—Lord Admiral of England, 82.
 — Lord Thomas, 82, 91.
 — Lord John, Duke of Northfolk, 91.
 — Lord William, 160, 239.
 — Sir George, 283.
 Hay, Maister James, 105.
 — John, 267.
 Haymouth. *See Eymouth.*
 Henderson, James, 241.
 HENRY VI. KING OF ENGLAND, 13, 21, 28, 30, 34.

- HENRY VII.** 54, 56,—deceissit, 79.
 — **VIII.** 83, 86,—149, 160, 205.
 — **VI. OF FRANCE,** 278.
Hepburn, Maister James,—bishop of Murray, 106.
 — **John**,—prior of St Androis, 101.
Herroun, Bastard, 127.
Hielas, Petrus, 65.
Hielands, the, 73, 183.
Holland, 258.
Hollanderis, the, 74, 202.
Holstin, Frederick Duke of, 127.
Holstre, Duke of, 72.
Holyroodhouse Abbay, 11, 32, 38, 75, 107, 139, 153, 155, 166, 170, 254, 275, 277, 278, 279, 284, 297.
Hommyll, James, (tailyeour,) 49.
Houston, laird of, 135, 176.
Hume, 47.
 — **Lord,** 52, 55, 57,—wardene of the marches, 92, 95, 101, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 110, 113, 116, 133, 134, 142, 197, 207, 211.
 — **Maister David,** 104.
 — **Maister William,** 104, 116.
 — **Maister John,** 111.
 — **Alexander,** 105.
 — **David**,—prior of Coldingham, 111.
 — **George,** 115.
 — **of Wedderburn, David,** 116.
 — **the Maister,** 197.
 — **Gavin,** 203.
 — **castle,** 201, 222.
Humes, the, 222.
Hungerford, Earl of, 34, 36.
Huntley, Countess of, 75.
 — **Alexander Earl of,** 18, 19, 23, 24, 34.
 — **George second Earl of,** 48, 57, 64, 66.
 — **Alexander, third Earl of,** 87, 95, 104, 109, 110, 116.
 — **George fourth Earl of,** 150, 156, 162, 163, 174, 175, 178, 183, 185, 186, 189, 190, 192, 197, 199, 204, 211, 220, 222, 235, 236, 237, 245, 251, 256, 257, 259, 260, 269, 274, 276, 281, 284, 287, 294, 297,—chancellor, 300.
Imola, James bishop of, 52, 54.
Inchemahomo, Yle and abbay of, 200.
Inchkeith, 45, 227, 233, 282, 291, 298.
Inglis, James,—abbot of Culross, 143.
Innes, John,—bishop of Murray, 15.
 — **John,** 221.
Innocentius VII. Paip of Rome, 52.
Inverness, 138, 256, 257.
 — **castle of,** 34.
 — **Kings house of,** 27.
Inveresk, 196.
Ireland, 67.
Ireland, Doctor, 44.
Irvings, the, 23.
Isles, captanis of the, 14, 27.
 — **of Scotland,** 183, 185, 289.
 — **Donald Lord of the,** 18, 22, 27, 34.
 — **John Lord of the,** 41.
 — **Earl of Argyle, Lieutenant of the,** 183.
JAMES II. crowned King of Scotland, 13, —his death, 31.
 — **III. crowned at Kelso,** 33,—slain near Striveling, 57.
 — **IV. succeeds,** 59,—slain at Floudounfeild, 95.
 — **V. born,** 84,—his death at Falkland, 166.
Jamveille in Champaingye, 239, 294, 295, 296.
Jane, Lady, dochter to the Duke of Suffolk,—proclaimed Queen, 248.
Jedburgh, 107, 134.
 — **forrest,** 115.
 — **(Jedworth,) town and abbay of,** 124, 135, 139, 217, 224, 225, 226, 244.
Jerdains, the, 85.
Jerdane, Sir Alexander, 127.
Johnstoun, laird of, 26, 47, 142, 190, 202.
Julii the Secound, Paip, 83.
Julian, captain, 229.
Kamekeyth, laird of, 177.
Katherin, Queen, 144, 145, 160.
Karr, Dand, 125.
 — **George,** 221, 222.
 — **James,** 39.
 — **of Littledein, Sir Androw,** 244.
 — **of Ferniherst, David,** 107.
 — **Mark,** 111, 142.
Karris, the, 134, 247.

- Kelso, James III. crowned at, 33, 96, 115, 155, 189, 190.
 ——— abbay of, 267, 288.
 Kennedy, Captain Anthony, 280, 286.
 ——— Gilbert Earl of Cassilis, 262.
 ——— James,—bishop of St Androis, 18, 23, 24, 25, 27, 33, 36, 37.
 ——— Sir Hew, 257.
 Kent, 206.
 Kilcronicht, Lords of, 60.
 Kilwynning, abbacy of, 106.
 Kinghorn, 41, 281, 282.
 Kinloss, abbay of, 110.
 ——— Abbot of, 148.
 Kintail, 156.
 Kintyre, 42, 56.
 Kirkcaldy, 151, 281.
 Kirkcubrie, 124.
 Kirkintulloch, 281.
 Kirkwall, James Sinclair of, 141.
 Knapsden, 42, 156.
 Knox, John, 271, 293.
 Knudyard, 184.

 Lamertoun, 114.
 Lammernuir, St Lamberts Kirk in, 71.
 Langniddry, 196. *See* Longnuddry.
 Langrig, 243.
 Langtoun, hous of, 110, 111.
 Langup, castle of, 193, 194, 196.
 Laon of Thouars in Poytow, kirk and abbay of, 20.
 Lassye in France, abbay of, 238.
 Lauder, 48, 74, 202, 231, 232.
 ——— Allan of, 13.
 Lawlands, the, 73, 183.
 Laye,—palace of St Germain in, 210, 297.
 Leavin in Fyfe, water of, 282.
 Leirmond, Sir James, 161, 172,—provest of St Androis, 191.
 ——— Captain, 203.
 Leith, 44, 74, 153, 180, 182, 199, 200, 206, 209, 216, 227, 228, 233, 236, 262, 269, 276, 279, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 291.
 ——— St Anthonis steple of, 285.
 ——— water of, 285.
 Lennox, John Earl of, 48, 55, 57, 59.
 ——— Mathew Earl of, 95.
 ——— John third Earl of, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 111, 181, 182, 185, 189.
 Lennox, Mathew fourth Earl of, 151, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 183, 186, 190, 202.
 ——— Country of, 14.
 Lennoxmen, 60.
 Lenturk, the Laird of, 136, 185.
 Leslie, George,—Earl of Rothes, 262.
 ——— Maister Johnne,—Official of Aberdeen, 287.
 ——— Licentiat in both the Lawis, 293, 294.
 ——— William, young Laird of Balquhane, 287.
 ——— Mr Thomas,—parsoun of Kinguisie, 76.
 ——— Normound, Maister of Rothes, 188, 247.
 Leslyis, the, 23, 136.
 Lethingtoun, the Laird of, 256.
 ——— the young Laird of, 280, 292.
 Levingston, Alexander fifth Lord, 170, 174, 200, 209, 210, 245.
 ——— of Callender, knight, Sir Alexander, 12, 17, 20.
 ——— David, 20.
 ——— James, 20.
 ——— Marie, 209.
 ——— Robert, 20.
 LEWIS XII. KING OF FRANCE, 83, 100.
 Lewis, Isle of, 150, 156.
 Lichtoun, Henry,—Bishop of Aberdeen, 15.
 Liddisdale, 217.
 Lincoln, John Bishop of,—Chancellor of England, 52.
 Lindsay, Lord, 112.
 ——— Maister of, 271, 281.
 Linlithq, 114, 116, 133, 185, 170, 174, 274, 281.
 ——— Palace of, 158.
 ——— Sheriff of, 149.
 Lisle, the Viscount, 180.
 Lochaber, Country of, 185.
 Lochinvar, Laird of, 190, 199.
 Lochlevin, Laird of, 281.
 ——— St Sarffis Isle in, 43.
 Lochmaben, 47.
 Logyraith, 107.
 Londoun, 107, 117, 132, 149, 161, 170, 220, 233, 239, 240, 248, 298.
 ——— Palice of the Bishop of, 239.
 ——— Tower of, 36.
 ——— St Pauls Croce in, 70.
 ——— Kirk in, 88.

R r

- Longnuddry, 230. *See* Langniddry.
 Loreto, besyd Musselburgh, 150.
 Lorraine, 395.
 ——— Cardinal of, 237, 295, 297.
 ——— Duchess of, 296.
 Lorge, Monsieur de, *See* Mongumry.
 Lorne, Lord of, 14.
 Lothiane, 201, 243.
 ——— Sir William, 143.
 ——— superintendant of, 293.
 Lovat, the Lord, 184, 185, 256.
 Low Countries, the, 202.
 Luce, the laird of, 43.
 Lundoris, Abbay of, 47, 58, 273.
 Luther, Martin, 139, 145, 146.
 Lutterill, Sir John, 201.
 Lyle, Robert Lord, 48, 52, 59.
 Lylle, Sir William, 125.
 Lyon, David,—husband to the Lady Glamis, 154.
 Lyon King of Arms, 52, 85, 87, 97, 98, 99, 102, 105.
 Lyons, 210.

 Mackintosh, kin of, 137, 256.
 ——— of Dunnachtan, Lauchlane, 137, 235.
 ——— Hector, 137, 138.
 ——— William, 137, 138,—Captain of the Glenhatten, 235.
 Maclane, Laird of, 136, 156.
 ——— Lauchlane, 14.
 Maconeill, Murdo, 14.
 ——— James, 156, 160.
 McClewde of the Lewis, 156.
 ——— Harich, 156.
 McConeyllis kin, 156.
 M'Farlane, Laird of, 176.
 M'Gill, Maister James,—Clerk of the Register, 250, 284.
 M'Kenzey, kin of, 256.
 Magdalen, Lady,—dochter to Francis King of France, 149, 151, 152, 153.
 Magnus, Doctor, 129, 149.
 Maillerie, Monsieur de,—Vice Admiral of France, 206, 213.
 Makky, Captain of Stranever, 256.
 Mar, James Earl of, 32.
 ——— Earl of,—John Stewart, 43.
 ——— ——— 61.
 ——— Earldom of, 49, 252.

 March, Earls of, 25, 30, 31.
 ——— Earldom of, 49.
 Margarit, daughter of Henry VII. 69.
 MARIE QUEEN OF SCOTS—begins her reign, 169, 262, 264.
 MARIE QUEEN OF ENGLAND—married to King Philip Prince of Spaingye, 253, 258.
 Marie, Lady, dochter of Henry VIII.—proclaimed Queen, 248.
 Marie, Lorane, Duchess of Longaveill, 155.
 Maries, the four, 209, 297.
 Marschall, William third Earl, 109.
 ——— William fourth Earl, 166, 235, 256, 272, 274, 278, 284, 294, 297, 300.
 Marsillis, 144.
 Martigo, Monsieur, 280, 282.
 MAXIMILIAN EMPEROR OF GERMANY,—Governor of Flanderis, &c. 83, 113.
 Maxwell, Lord, 57, 78, 127,—Provost of Edinburgh, 129, 134, 142, 152, 164, 165, 170, 174, 177, 178, 182, 190, 202.
 ——— Maister of, 276, 280, 284.
 ——— Robert, 18.
 ——— Robert, Bishop of Orknay, 156.
 Maxwellheuch, 251, 260, 265.
 May, the Isle of, 74, 78.
 Meffane, castle of, 254.
 ——— the Maister of, 199.
 ——— Paul, 266, 271.
 Meldrum of Fyvie, Knight, Sir George, 187.
 ——— Laird of, 136.
 Melrose, 66, 68, 288.
 ——— Abbay of, 226, 267.
 ——— Brig of, 134.
 ——— Prior of, 155.
 Menage, Monsieur, 175.
 Menteith, Earl of, 174.
 ——— Country of, 200.
 Mentz in Germany, 29.
 Merse, the, 94, 119, 127, 187, 196, 201, 260.
 Methven, Lord, 134, 141, 157.
 Milfield in Northumberland, 92.
 Millaigne, country of, 89.
 Minto, Laird of, 177.
 Montgomery, the maister of, 115.
 ——— Monsieur Lorge, 189.
 ——— (a French Herald,) 74.
 Monluke, Monsieur,—Bishop of Valance and Drusse, 288.
 Montrell, 249.

- Montrose, William first Earl of, 57, 95.
 ——— William second Earl of, 174, 300.
 ——— town of, 241, 267.
 Moreis, Capitain,—frenchman, 111.
 Moreit, Monsieur de, 232.
 Morpeth, 105, 220, 221, 222.
 Mortimer, Sir Hugh, 30.
 ——— Sir John, 30.
 Mortoun, James Earl of, 19.
 ——— James fourth Earl of, 270, 272, 300.
 Mote, Monsieur de la, 85, 86.
 Mount Falcone, 285.
 ——— Pellam, 284, 285.
 Mouagraif, Giles, 94.
 Moydert, (Mudyard,) John, 157, 184, 185, 253.
 Murray, Alexander, bishop of, 51.
 ——— Andrew, bishop of, 19, 100, 131.
 ——— Archibald Earl of, 18, 22, 23, 24.
 ——— Bishop of, 84, 294.
 ——— Country of, 133, 138, 140, 142, 179.
 ——— Earldom of, 24, 251, 294.
 ——— James Earl of, 81, 104, 105, 106, 132, 133, 137, 151, 179.
 Murray firth, 156.
 Muscovia, 257.
 ——— Emperor of, 257.
 Musselburgh, 150, 207, 213, 216, 218, 288.

 Nairn, 257.
 Nantis, town of, 239.
 Nantsi, 96, 295, 296.
 Nassoun, Earl of, 21.
 NAVARRE, KING of, 153, 296.
 Newbottle, 258, 259.
 Newcastle, 36, 94, 148, 171.
 Newheavin, the, 153, 155, 180, 239, 241, 296, 299.
 Nice in Italy, 160.
 Nigro Fietro, 217.
 Norfolk, 206.
 Norame, Castle of, 65, 67, 92, 93.
 Northfolk, Duke of, 30, 162, 163, 164, 280, 282, 288.
 Normandy, 69, 234, 297.
 ——— Dukes of, 26.
 ——— Abbey of Feckin in, 289.
 Northampton, 30.
 ——— Marquis of, 238.

 Northumberland, 28, 29, 36, 64, 65, 92.
 ——— Duke of, 240, 248.
 ——— Henry Earl of, 28, 65, 71, 128.
 NORWAY AND DENMARK, CHRISTIERN KING of, 37.
 ——— JOHN, KING of, 53.
 Notingham, 52.

 Odinle, (Odeneill,) of Ireland, 86.
 Ogilvyis, the, 23, 138.
 ——— of Angus, 18.
 ——— of Airlie, Sir James, 62.
 ——— of Durne, 138.
 ——— James,—Abbot of Dryburgh, 85, 99, 106.
 ——— the Maister of, 199.
 ——— Sir Walter, 86.
 Oliphant of Abirdagy, Sir John, 18.
 ——— Lord, 52, 165.
 Omeill, (Oumeill,) Duke of, 297.
 Orange, Prince of, 21.
 Orleance, Lewis Duke of, 51.
 ——— town of, 293.
 Ormestoun, Laird of, 249, 254.
 Ormondie, Hugh Earl of, 18, 22, 23, 24.
 Orknay, Bishop of, 37, 114, 156, 252, 256, 257, 267, 295.
 ——— Earl of, 27, 34, 108.
 Orknay and Shetland, Isles of, 141, 156, 183, 209, 252, 289.
 Otterburn, Sir Adam, Knight, 148.—Provost of Edinburgh, 180.
 Oumeill. *See Omeill.*

 Paisley, Abott of, 114, 174, 193.
 Palatine, the Count, 113.
 Panter, David, 188,—Bishop of Ross, 232, 233, 234,—Secretar of Scotland, 267.
 Pantoun, Maister Patrick, 107.
 Paris, 151, 152, 153, 155, 210, 236, 239, 264, 267, 269, 296.
 Pavy, field of, 132.
 Pellame Mount, 284, 285.
 Pembroke, (Penbruch,) Earl of, 34, 240, 258.
 Perth, 76, 97, 253, 257, 271, 273, 274.
 ——— Chartour hous kirk in, 157.
 Pettarro, Lord of, 277.
 Pettie, Castle of, 235.

- PHILIP KING OF SPAIN, 248, 253, 258, 261, 278.
 Picardie, 263, 297.
 Pinkencleuch, 174, 197.
 Pittenween, 44.
 Pole, Lady Anne de la, 53.
 Pollock, Laird of, 142.
 PORTUGAL, KING OF, 53.
 Pouvetiers, country of, 263.
 Powes, Lord, 53.
 Provancevise souldiers, 223.
 Pulmais thorne, 14.
 Pwningis, Knight, Sir Edward, 83.

 QUEEN DOWARIER, 173, 174, 209, 210, 223, 231, 234, 235, 239, 246, 249, 250, —her death, 290.
 Queens College beside Edinburgh, 36.
 Quhytelaw, Archibald,—Archdecon of Lowthian, and Secretar to King James III. 52.
 Quhytehall Lundoun, the, 239.
 Quhit Kirke, 13.

 Ramsay, Doctor, 242.
 ——— John, 43.
 Randell, Maister, 279.
 Randen, Earl of, 288.
 Rantoun in the Merse, 183.
 Ratclif, Sir Richard, Knight, 53.
 ——— Captain, 198.
 Ratleif, Roger, 129.
 Reid, Robert,—Bishop of Orkney, President of the College of Justice, 262.
 Reingrave, the Count,—Colonel of Almanes, 206, 207, 211, 219, 223.
 Renis, archbishop of, 296.
 ——— toun of, 298, 296.
 Rentoun in Picardie, 249.
 Restalrig, 13, 284.
 Retouze, Captain, 223.
 Revers, Lord, 34.
 RICHARD III. KING OF ENGLAND, 52, 54.
 Richardson, Maister Robert,—Thesaurar of Scotland, 275.
 Richmond, 71, 79, 95.
 ——— Countess of, 71.
 ——— Henry Earl of, 52, 54.
 Robeine Huid,—notice relative to the discharging of, 253.
 ROMANIS, KING of, 55.
 Romeio, Juliane, 217.
 Ross, the Lord, 30, 34, 36, 114, 281.
 ——— Bishop of, 238, 245, 256, 257, 288, 294, 300.
 ——— Chanonry of, 288.
 ——— Coast of, 156.
 ——— Country of, 257.
 ——— Earldom of, 42.
 ——— Robert Carncorse, bishop of, 188.
 ——— St Dutheis in, 76, 81, 82.
 Rostoun, 196.
 Roteradamus, Erasmus, 80.
 Rothemey, 185.
 Rothemurcows, loch of, 137.
 Rothes, George Earl of, 112, 166, 194, 200, 237, 262, 267.
 ——— Andrew Earl of, 281, 284.
 ——— Normond Leslie, Maister of, 188, 249.
 Rothesay and Scotland, James Prince of, 53, 56.
 ——— Duke of, 61, 105.
 ——— Herald, 62.
 ——— Princess of, 53.
 Rothouse, Captain, 233.
 Rouge Lamotthe, 224.
 Rouille, water of, 81, 102.
 Rowan, Rowen, (Rwan,) 151, 153, 154, 236, 239, 296.
 Roxburgh, 201, 226, 232.
 ——— Castle of, 81, 33.
 ——— Siege of, 27.
 Rubie, Monsieur,—a Procutor of Paris, appointed Keeper of the Great Seill, and Vice-Chancellor, 250, 251, 252, 254, 290, 298.
 Ruthven, Lord, 57, 109, 174, 272, 277, 281.
 ——— the Maister of, 199.
 Rutland, Earl of, 163, 230.
 ●
 Sadler, Sir Rauf, 172, 175.
 St Albans besyd Lundoun, 28, 31, 34.
 St Androis, 29, 41, 79, 157, 159, 171, 195, 273, 274, 281.
 ——— Abbay of, 155.
 ——— Archbishop of, 49, 50, 54, 76, 106, 132, 157, 193, 273.
 ——— Alexander, 80.
 ——— Archdean of, 78, 79, 99.
 ——— Bishop of, 95, 109, 114, 131, 133, 136, 241, 245, 248, 279.

- St Androis, Cardinal of, 169, 179, 180, 192, 195.
 — Castle of, 136.
 — Dioc of, 171.
 — Prior of, 101, 106, 155, 268, 273, 274, 280, 281, 284,—Lord James, 294, 297, 300.
 — St Salvators college in, 37.
 St Asaph, Richard Bishop of, 52.
 St Brides Kirk in Atholl, 34.
 St Colmes, Abbey of, 201.
 — Abbot of, 39, 298.
 — Inch, 43.
 St Disiers in Champanye, 294.
 St Dutheis in Ross, 76, 81, 82.
 St Ebbis Heid in the Firth of Scotland, 262.
 St Germain in Laye, palace of, 210, 297.
 St Germain, faulxboures of, 296.
 St Johnstoun, 99, 159, 274.
 St Lamberts Kirk in Lammermuir, 71.
 St Marie Ile, Prior of, 188.
 St Minianis, 214.
 St Ninians in Galloway, 75, 77, 150.
 St Pauls Croce in Lundoun, 70.
 — Kirk in Lundoun, 88.
 St Salvators College in St Androis, 37.
 St Sarffis Yle in Lochlevin, 43.
 Salisberry, Earl of, 30.
 Salkeld, Esquire, Richard, 58.
 Salt Prestoun, 196.
 Sampeir, Madame de, 296.
 Savoy, Margaret Duches of, 83.
 — Duke of, 152.
 Sawoy, 210.
 Scheves, Williame,—archdeane of St Androis, 42,—archbishop, 43.
 Scone, abbay of, 274.
 — Alexander, abbot of, 51.
 Scotland and Rothesay, James prince of, 53, 56.
 — Arthur prince of, 81.
 Scotland, Marchiandis of, 162.
 Scott of Tuschislaw, Adam, 141.
 — of Balwery, knight, Sir William, 105.
 Scottis, the, 247.
 Seine, the river, 153, 210, 296.
 Sempill, Lord, 114, 248, 281.
 Setoun, George Lord, 262, 276.
 — of Gordoun, Alexander, 14.
 — the Lord, 171, 209, 279, 281, 292.
 — Marie, 209.
 Seytoun, 182.
 Shaw, Mr Robert,—person of Mynto, 39.
 — of Sauchy, knight, Sir John, 43.
 Shelly, Captain, 198.
 Shrewsberry, Earl of, 30, 119, 163, 183, 186, 213, 215, 217.
 Silvertonhill, laird of, 177.
 Sinclair, Lord, 141.
 — of Kirkwall, James, 141.
 — Maister Henry,—dean of Glasgow, and President of the College of Justice, 233, 252, 267.
 — Oliver, 165.
 Sky, Isle of, 150, 156.
 Slingisby, Mr, 172.
 Soloway Mos, 165.
 Sommersett, Edward Duke of, 28, 30, 34, 36, 193,—Protector of England, 195, 201, 202, 203, 212.
 Southampton, Earl of, 239.
 Southfurlong, 216.
 Soutray Ege, 163.
 SPAIN, FERDINAND KING OF, 60, 65.
 Spens, Thomas,—Bishop of Aberdeen, 44.
 Stafford, Earl of, 28.
 Stainhous, Laird of, 181.
 Stanley, Sir Edward, 95.
 — George (Lord Strange,) 52.
 — Thomas Lord, 52.
 Stewart, Allan (Lord Darnley,) 14.
 — Andro, Lord Avendale, 49, 50.
 — William, his brother, 14.
 — Maister Andro,—provost of Glentclowden, (Linclowden,) 50.
 — Bernard, 54, 77.
 — Henry, 140,—Lord Methven, 141.
 — Henry,—son to the Lord Avendale, 133.
 — James,—called the Black Knight, 14,—Sir James, 19.
 — of Cardonald, James, 175,—Captain, 273, 280.
 — William, bishop of Aberdeen, 148, 188.
 — Mr William, 218.
 Stirling of the Keir, Sir John, 102.
 Straglashe, country of, 184.
 Straitoun, Andro, 149.
 Stranever, Makky captain of, 256.
 Strange, Lord. *See Stanley.*
 Strathbogie, Peill of, 23.
 Strathnaver, country of, 257.

- Straythdie, Lordship of, 252.
 Striveling, 12, 15, 16, 17, 22, 57, 59, 60, 76, 101, 103, 114, 116, 129, 133, 136, 140, 143, 150, 158, 169, 173, 174, 181, 199, 200, 245.
 ——— Brig of, 281.
 ——— Chapel of, 158.
 ——— Castle of, 14, 22, 99, 103.
 ——— Palice of, 158.
 ——— Park of, 15.
 Strossa, priour of Capua, capitain, 194.
 Strowane, the laird of, 107.
 Strosye, Peter,—captain of Italians, 206.
 Strosze, Marshall, 216, 263.
 Stuart, Alexander, (Buktuth,) 14, 108.
 ——— Allan, 108.
 ——— James, prior of St Androis, 262.
 Suffolk, John Duke of, 53.
 ——— Charles Brandom, Duke of, 80, 171.
 ——— Duke of, 248.
 Surrey, 239.
 Sussex, 239.
 Surry, Thomas Earl of, 65, 71, 82, 91, 93, 94, 95, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 163.
 Sutherland, Coast of, 156, 209.
 ——— Country of, 256.
 ——— John Earl of, 235, 256, 281, 294, 300.
 Symmer, Jane,—Queen of King James I. 19.
 Symmervell of Cambusmethane, John, 117.
 ——— the Lord, 165, 174.

 Tamptalloun, 103, 196.
 ——— Castle of, 141, 233.
 Tarnway, Castle of, 138.
 Tay, frith of, 202.
 Telyn, Laird of, 18.
 Tennent, John, 151.
 Tewedaill, (Tivydaill, the,) 117, 187, 217, 223.
 Thames, (Temmes,) river of, 239.
 Thermes, Monsieur de, 227, 229, 231, 233, 235, 236, 263.
 Thomsoun, Alexander,—chosen abbot of Dunfermling, 39.
 Tholowse, President of, 77.
 Thornton, Lord of, 74.
 Tiberio, captain of the Italians, 218.

 Till, water of, 94.
 Tonstaill, Bishop of Durhame, 256, 258.
 Torwod, the, 15.
 Touch, 60.
 Towrie, 263.
 Towres, toun of, 239.
 Trauternes, Isle of, 156.
 Tullibarne, Laird of, 176, 183, 186, 271.
 Tullieallan, the Lord of, 143.
 Tullieburn, 272.
 Turaine, Duchery of, 13.
 ——— Toun of, 86.
 Tungland, Abbot of, 76.
 Tuton besyde York, 34.
 Tweed, water of, 92, 125, 126, 163, 189, 221.
 Twesilhauch in Northumberland, 92, 93, 119.

 Uchiltre, Lord, 284.
 Urquhart, country of, 184.

 Vandome, Duke of, 149.
 ——— in Picardy, 151.
 Vellois, Franceis de, 77, 100.
 Venice, 142, 179.
 ——— Cardinals and Senat of, 180.
 ——— Patriarch of, 175, 178.
 Vernoil in France, battle of, 18.
 Vien, Dolphin de, 77.
 Vitrie (neuf,) in Champaigne, 294.
 Villeneve, a French captain, 207.
 Vyleganyeone, Monsieur, 209.

 Wair, 240.
 Wakefeild, castle and town of, 30.
 Wales, Henry Prince of, 79.
 Warbeck, Parkin, 66.
 Warke, castle of, 31, 33.
 Warwick, Earl of, 28, 29, 30, 31, 34, 198.
 Wattertoun, captain, 262.
 Wauchop, Doctor,—archbishop of Arma-
 chan in Ireland, 242.
 Weddirburn, castle of, 111.
 ——— Laird of, 110, 111, 114, 115.
 Wellemort, Monsieur,—comptroller, 250, 251.
 Wemis, the Laird of, 214, 215, 255.

- West, Doctor, 84, 86, 90.
Westchester in England, 183, 186.
Whortoun, the Lord, 178, 187, 202, 258.
Wilford, James,—General of Hadingtoun,
223.
Willox, John, 266, 271, 293, 295.
Willoughbie, Sir Hew, 202.
Winchester, 253.
Winter, Maister, 282.
—— William, 186.
Wischart, Maister George, 191.
Windfeild, Sir Rauf, 186.
Wod, David,—controller to the King, 158.
Wolton, Doctor,—dean of Canterbury and
York, 289.
Wyntrye (neuf,) St Disiers, 294.
Yester, the Lord, 199.
York, Archbishoprick of, 40.
—— City of, 160, 162.
—— Edward Duke of, 21, 28, 29, 30, 34.
—— Richard Duke of, 63, 64, 66, 81.
Zeland, 258.
—— Lord of the fear in, 19, 75.
-

